

Pali Text Society.

THE
SAM·YUTTA-NIKÂYA
OF THE
SUTTA-PITAKA.

PART I. SAGÂTHA-VAGGA.

EDITED BY
M. LÉON FEER,
OF THE BIBLIOTHÈQUE NATIONALE.

LONDON:
PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,
BY HENRY FROWDE,
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E.C.
1884.

CONTENTS.

	PAGE
INTRODUCTION	vii
BOOK I. DEVATĀ SAMYUTTA	1
Chapter I. (Nala-vagga)	1
,, II. (Nandana-vagga)	5
,, III. (Satti-vagga)	13
,, IV. (Satullapakâyika-vagga)	16
,, V. (Āditta-vagga)	31
,, VI. (Jarâ-vagga)	36
,, VII. (Addha-vagga)	39
,, VIII. (Chetvâ-vagga)	41
BOOK II. DEVAPUTTA-SAMYUTTA.	46
Chapter I.	46
,, II. (Anâthapiṇḍika-vagga)	51
,, III. (Nânâtitthiyâ-vagga)	56
BOOK III. KOSALA-SAMYUTTA	68
Chapter I.	68
,, II.	77
,, III. (Pañcaka)	93

	PAGE
BOOK IV. MARÂ-SAMYUTTA	103
Chapter I.	103
„ II.	109
„ III. (Upari-pañca).	117
BOOK V. BHIKKHUNÎ-SAMYUTTA	128
BOOK VI. BRAHMA-SAMYUTTA	136
Chapter I.	136
„ II. (Pañcaka)	153
BOOK VII. BRÂHMAṆA-SAMYUTTA	160
Chapter I. (Arahanta-vagga)	160
„ II. (Upāsaka-vagga)	172
BOOK VIII. VANGĪSA-SAMYUTTA	185
BOOK IX. VANA-SAMYUTTA	197
BOOK X. YAKKHA-SAMYUTTA	206
BOOK XI. SAKKA-SAMYUTTA	216
Chapter I.	216
„ II.	228
„ III. (Pañcaka)	237
APPENDIX.	241
I. Index of Proper Names	241
II. Alphabetical Index of the Suttas	246
III. Alphabetical Index of the Gâthâs	249

INTRODUCTION.

The Saṃyutta- (or Saññutta-) ¹ Nikāya is the third section of the Sutta-piṭaka, forming a sequel to the Dīgha-nikāya (compilation of the long suttas), and to the Majjhima-nikāya (compilation of the middle suttas). It is the “compilation of the joined or connected suttas,” because the Pāli word *Saṃyutta*, which is no other than the Sanskrit *Sam-yukta*, means “collected, united, put together,” and corresponds literally to the Latin word *conjunctus*. The Saṃyutta-nikāya consists of fifty-five groups of suttas, which are precisely the Saṃyuttas.

These Saṃyuttas vary much in length, some being only of ten suttas, others being composed of several chapters (*vaggos*), more or less, which are sometimes very numerous. The suttas, which are the shortest division of the compilation, differ also in length, as several of them are very short, and several very much longer. But, upon the whole, there are no very long suttas in this compilation.

¹ The spelling *Saññutta* accords better with the pronunciation, *Saṃyutta* with the etymology of the word.

The whole of the collection, that is to say, all the fifty-five Saṃyuttas, are distributed into five great sections, which are also called vaggos, respectively styled : Sagâtha-vaggo, Nidâna°, Khandha°, Saḷâyatana°, Mahâ-vaggo. The vaggo denomination added to each of these titles is of very common and various use. It applies to sections of very differing length, to the longest and to the shortest. This is the case in our compilation, as the great divisions of the whole collection are entitled vaggo, and the divisions of the Saṃyuttas are also styled vaggo. Thus, the suttas form the (little) vaggos, these vaggos the Saṃyuttas, and the Saṃyuttas the (great) Vaggos. This variety of use is an inconvenience which, nevertheless, is not practically seriously troublesome.

Each of the five great vaggos contains from nine to thirteen, on an average eleven Saṃyuttas ; their respective length somewhat differs. We can trace the following list, which gives the number of the Saṃyuttas, and that of the leaves occupied by each great vaggo, in a Burmese and a Singhalese MS. :—

Names of the Vaggos.	Number of the Saṃyuttas.	Number of the leaves in a	
		Burmese MS.	Singhalese MS.
I. Sagâtha	11	82	63
II. Nidâna	9	96	71
III. Khandha	13	116	79
IV. Saḷâyatana	10	132	97
V. Mahâ	12	160	103
	—	—	—
Total	55	586	413

The reader can, from these indications, imagine the length of the whole work, and the respective extent of the different sections.

The present publication contains only the first of the five great divisions, viz. the Sagâtha; so called because all the suttas of this section have one stanza (gâthâ) at least; Sagâtha means "with gâthâs." In this section all the suttas consist of a narrative in prose, intermixed with verses. Sometimes the prose is missing, and the sutta seems to consist only of verses; but it is only by abbreviation, the same frame being used for several suttas, even for all the suttas of one chapter.

The total number of the Samyuttas in the Sagâtha is, as said before, eleven. Four of them form each one full chapter (vaggo); the suttas of the others are distributed in several chapters, two or three, in one case eight. These chapters consist generally of ten suttas, sometimes eleven or twelve suttas, in one case fourteen. When the exceeding suttas amount to five, these five form a new chapter—generally styled Pañcaka or Upari-pañca ("the five super-added")—which can be considered either as an independent chapter or as the sequel of the preceding. It seems fit to give here a list of the Samyuttas of the Sagâtha, with an indication of the number of the vaggos and of the suttas:—

I. Devatâ-Samyutta	- 8 vaggos	81 suttas
II. Devaputta-Samyutta	3 vaggos	30 „
III. Kosala- „	3 (or $2\frac{1}{2}$) vaggos	25 „
IV. Mâra- „	3 (or $2\frac{1}{2}$) „	25 „
V. Bhikkhuni- „	1 „	10 „

VI. Brahma-Saṃyutta	2 (or 1½) vaggos	15 suttas
VII. Brāhmaṇa- „	2 „	22 „
VIII. Vaṅgīsa- „	1 „	12 „
IX. Vana- „	1 „	14 „
X. Yakkha- „	1 „	12 „
XI. Sakka- „	3 (or 2½) „	25 „
	—	—
Total	28 (or 26) vaggos	271 suttas

Some of these Saṃyuttas are really a sequel or appendix to the immediately preceding one; thus, the Bhikkhunī- and Vaṅgīsa-Saṃyuttas are respectively the continuation of the Māra- and Brāhmaṇa-Saṃyuttas.

The titles of the suttas are regularly given at the end of each chapter in the so-called Uddānas; they refer sometimes to the subject of the suttas; but most often they are only such a word of the sutta considered as significant, generally the first word of the first gāthā. The MSS. do not always agree as to the titles; but this is not special to the Saṃyutta-nikāya, and occurs in other Pāli and Sanskrit Buddhist compilations.

The repetitions are very numerous in our text; some suttas occur two, three, four times. If not the whole text, at least the gāthās, or some of them, are repeated. A series of stanzas succeeding without interruption in a sutta recurs in another, divided, in the shape of a dialogue, or distributed among several interlocutors.

We do not speak of the many parallelisms with the texts of other compilations that have been already and will be further discovered.

For preparing my text, I had only in the beginning one single MS., the MS. of the Bibliothèque Nationale in Paris, in Burmese characters. I wished very much to see the well-known MS. of Copenhagen, when Mr. Fausböll, acquainted with my labour, was so good as to put at my disposal unasked for a copy of the Sagâtha which he had made for himself from the Copenhagen MS. It was a very welcome help, although in many cases the sight of the original MS. was afterwards found to be desirable. Later, in the summer of 1884, having gone to London, I was able to compare my own copy with the Singhalese MS. (Or. 2344) of the British Museum. Unfortunately time failed me for the completion of my task, of which I was not able to finish more than half. Neither was I able, when in London, to collate the Burmese MS. of the India Office Library; although this was less to be regretted, I was sorry not to be enabled to state the extent of the (probably very slight) difference which may exist between the Burmese MSS. of London and Paris.

I came back from London with a Singhalese MS. belonging to Dr. Morris, who very kindly lent to me this precious volume. It is the one Singhalese MS. of which I have been able to make continual (though late) use.

Besides all these MSS. of the *text*, I made use also of the commentary of the Saṃyutta-nikâya, entitled Sâratthappakâsini. A Siamese MS., in Siamese-Cambodian characters, of this work for the first part (the Sagâtha) only, exists at the Bibliothèque Nationale. As many words and passages of the text recur in the Commentary (not to speak of the

help it supplies for the interpretation), this MS. was very useful in many cases.

To sum up, in all, I was able to use, more or less, five MSS., one Burmese, three Singhalese, one Siamese. I note them by the letters B. (=Burmese), S. (=Singhalese), C. (Commentary), in the following manner :—

B. is the MS. of the Bibliothèque Nationale in Paris.

S¹ is the MS. of Copenhagen.

S² is the MS. of the British Museum.

S³ is the MS. of Dr. Morris.

SS. points out the accord of S¹, S², S³.

C. is the MS. of the Sâratthappakâsinî.

If I had had the opportunity of using the Burmese MS. of the India Office Library, it would be B², the Parisian MS. being B¹.

In establishing my text, I adopted as a rule, not to insert any word the elements of which did not occur in any of my MSS.; consequently not to make any correction myself, except in one or two instances, where I give always the reading of the MSS. Although the multitude of the notes has always seemed to me troublesome, I should have liked to have given all the readings of the MSS. I acknowledge indeed that to give them all without any exception would be an abuse, as many varieties of reading are merely orthographical; the variations as to the shortness and the length of the vowels *a*, *i*, *u* are in particular infinite. A choice from among the various readings must no doubt be made, but it ought to be made as large as possible. Some people will perhaps find the number of the various readings I have

inserted in the notes too large, others will find it too small. I am inclined to admit both conclusions. I have perhaps admitted several notes which I could have left out; but I fear I have omitted several which ought to have been noticed, either by carelessness, or through fear of overburdening my pages with notes.

As the B. MS. was at first my only, it remained my chief guide; but, in the choice of the readings, I made no preference, and I adopted always the reading which seemed the best wherever it might come from, in general paying regard to the consensus of the Singhalese MSS. In the abbreviations, I generally complied with the shortest system, unless clearness seemed to require the opposite. As to the titles of the suttas, I put the one given by B., adding that of SS., if they did not agree with it.

The differences between the Singhalese and Burmese MSS. cannot be dealt with thoroughly without writing a special treatise; but they cannot even here be entirely overlooked. Beyond the varieties of reading in such and such passages, there are words which are written always differently in the two groups of MSS. Thus, the word *brâhmaṇa* is not once written in B. with *â*, it is always with *a*. This mistake, however, I have not even mentioned in my notes. But a perhaps more astonishing blunder which I carefully noticed is to be found in SS. The word *chetvâ* 'having cut,' occurs four times in one sutta, which itself occurs four times in the *Sagâtha*; and it becomes the title of two of these suttas, and of one *vaggo*. Therefore this word occurs four times four or sixteen times and thrice more, viz.

nineteen times; and as we have three Singhalese MSS., it occurs altogether fifty-seven times in these MSS., where it is written *jhatvā* with a surprising constancy. I have noted six other times the presence of this word; once it is yet written *jhatvā* by the three Singhalese MSS. I do not reckon the reading *jetvā*, which occurs thrice, because it is easy to explain it. The reading *jhatvā* so often repeated seems to me a fact peculiarly deserving attention. This is not the proper occasion for discussing it; but it ought to be stated, and attention called to it. This case has been specially mentioned for instance as peculiarly interesting; other similar cases worthy of note could be introduced.

It is a somewhat amazing peculiarity that the uncertainty of the text is greater in the verses than in the prose. One story runs on generally with rare and slight differences in the several MSS. As soon as we come to the gāthās, the number of the differences, and sometimes their seriousness increase. It is, however, well known that the metre is specially adapted to the preservation of texts; and it is precisely on account of this consideration that it is applied to the texts esteemed to be of most importance. But this importance itself ought to be the cause of the varieties of reading, these texts being rehearsed, discussed, commented upon more than the others, and consequently more subject to alteration.

The question of prosody I did not meddle with; in several cases it seems to be very entangled. Certainly some varieties of reading have originated from metrical difficulties. For

instance, this pada which occurs in Devatâ-S. II. 10 and IV. 3 in this double form :—

pariyesamânâ nâjjhagamum ||

pariyesamânâ na ca ajjhagamum ||

The correct reading might be

pariyesamânâ na ajjhagamum ||

But it is not to be found in any MS. I do not know whether these difficulties can be overcome without some alterations of the text not supported by the MSS. As I did not intend to make such alterations, I have only endeavoured to give the best text I could with the materials afforded by the MSS. The mere metrical question is to be treated separately.

I have distinguished the padas of the gâthâs by the two small lines (||), and the gâthâs themselves by the repetition of the same (|| ||), as in the Burmese MSS. This division is sometimes against the sense, but seldom, and the advantage of it seems to surpass the inconvenience. The same mode of division has been applied to the prose (as in the Burmese MSS.); but I have not always followed the MS., adding sometimes, or omitting, or changing the marks. As to the several numbered small paragraphs, they are not in the Burmese MS., but they generally correspond to the double mark (|| ||), and much more seldom to the divisions of the Singhalese MSS., where the system of division is well known to be thoroughly different from that of the Burmese MSS.

The gâthas of the Sagâtha are the only verses to be found in the Samyutta-nikâya, all the verses having been gathered

together in this section, and the four others being without a verse.

The Sagâtha therefore is properly a collection of verses which are supplied with their narrative commentary. I intended at first to number all the verses of this collection. But the task seemed to be impossible, on account of the frequent repetitions; the same verses would have had several different numbers, or many verses would have been without a number. Seeing these difficulties, I thought better to give a list of the gâthâs, each of them being indicated by its first words, with references to the several suttas. This list is put at the end of the volume.

Besides this list I have drawn up two others; a list of the proper names, and a list of the titles of the suttas. These three indexes, I hope, will make easier the study of this collection of Buddhistic sentences.

I end by expressing my warmest thanks to Professor Rieu, Dr. Hoerning and their colleagues, for the readiness with which they enabled me to make use of the MS. of the British Museum, and chiefly to Professor Fausböll and Dr. Morris, to whose liberality and courteousness I am very much indebted for having had the use of a book copied by the hand of the former, and a large volume belonging to the fine collection of the latter.

My last word will be for the continual kind assistance of Mr. Rhys Davids, without which this work might not have been carried out.

L. F.

SAMYUTTA-NIKĀYA.

DIVISION I.—SAGĀTHA.

BOOK I.—DEVATĀ-SAMYUTTA.

Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa ||

CHAPTER I. NAĀVAGGA.

§ 1. Ogham.

Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattھیyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekaṃ antam aṭṭhāsi || ||

Ekam antaṃ ṭhitā kho sā devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca' || || Kathaṃ nu tvam mārisa ogham atarī-ti || ||

Appatiṭṭhaṃ khvāhaṃ āvuso anāyūhaṃ ogham atarinti || ||

Yathā kathaṃ pana tvam mārisa appatiṭṭhaṃ anāyūhaṃ ogham atarīti || ||

Yadā svāham āvuso santiṭṭhāmi tadāssu saṃsīdāmi || yadā svāham āvuso āyūhāmi¹ tadāssu nibbuyhāmi² || Evam khvāham āvuso appatiṭṭhaṃ anāyūhaṃ ogham atarin-ti || ||

Cirassaṃ vata passāmi || brāhmanaṃ parinibbutaṃ || appatiṭṭhaṃ anāyūhaṃ || tiṇṇam loke visattikan-ti || ||

Idam avoca sā devatā || samanunño satthā aho si || ||

Atha kho sā devatā samanunño³ me satthāti Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

¹ B. Yadāham āyūhāmi.

² B. nivuyhāmi.

³ SS. samanunñāto.

§ 2. *Nimokkho.*

Sāvattthiyam || ||

Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavanṇā kevalakappam Jetavanam obhâsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivâdetvā ekam antam aṭṭhâsi || ||

Ekam antam t̥hitā kho sâ devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

Jânâsi no tvam mârîsa sattānam nimokkham pamokkham vivekan-ti || ||

Jânâmi¹ khvâham² âvuso sattānam nimokkham pamokkham³ vivekan-ti || ||

Yathâ katham pana tvam mârîsa jânâsi sattānam nimokkham pamokkham vivekan-ti || ||

Nandî-bhava-parikkhayâ || saññâ-viññâṇa-saṅkhayâ ||
vedanānam nirodhâ⁴ upasamâ || evam khvâham âvuso
jânâmi ||

sattānam nimokkham⁵ || pamokkham vivekan-ti || ||

§ 3. *Upaneyyam.*

Evam antam t̥hitā kho sâ devatā Bhagavato santike imam gâtham abhâsi || ||

Upanîyati jîvitam appam âyu ||
jarûpanîtassa na santi tâṇâ ||
etaṃ bhayaṃ marane pekkhamâno ||
puññâni kayirâtha sukhâvahânî ti⁶ || ||

Upanîyati jîvitam appam âyu ||
jarûpanîtassa na santi tâṇâ ||
etaṃ bhayaṃ marane pekkhamâno ||
lokâmisam pajahe santipekkho-ti || ||

¹ SS. Jânâma. ² B. Kho-ham. ³ SS. have pâmokkham here and further on.
⁴ So SS. supported by C.; B. vedanânirodhâ. ⁵ SS. vimokkham. ⁶ SS. sukhavahânî here and in the next Sutta.

§ 4. *Accenti.*

Ekam antaṃ ʒitā kho sā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ
gātham abhāsi || ||

Accenti ¹ kâlā tarayanti rattiyo ||
vayogunā anupubbaṃ jahanti ||
etaṃ bhayaṃ marane pekkhamāno ||
puññāni kayirātha sukhāvahānīti || ||

Accenti kâlā tarayanti rattiyo ||
vayogunā anupubbaṃ jahanti ||
etaṃ bhayaṃ maraṇe pekkhamāno ||
lokāmisam pajahe santipekkho-ti ² || ||

§ 5. *Kati chinde.*

Ekam antaṃ ʒitā kho sā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ
gātham abhāsi ³ || ||

Kati chinde kati jahe || kati vuttari bhāvaye ||
katisaṅgātigo bhikkhu || oghatiṇṇo-ti vuccatīti || ||
Pañca chinde pañca jahe || pañca vuttari bhāvaye ||
pañcasangātigo⁴ bhikkhu || oghatiṇṇo ti vuccatīti || ||

§ 6. *Jāgaram.*

Ekam antaṃ ʒitā kho sā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ
gātham abhāsi ⁵ || ||

Kati jāgarataṃ suttā || kati suttesu jāgarā ||
katīhi rajam ādeti || katīhi parisujjhatīti || ||
Pañca jāgarataṃ suttā || pañca-suttesu jāgarā ||
pañcahi rajam ādeti || pañcahi⁶ parisujjhatī ti || ||

¹ SS. Accenti and so on, but at the uddāna : accenti. ² See Devaputta-S. III. 7.
³ SS. Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi. ⁴ So B; SS. °saṅgātiko; C. has
saṅgātīto (which it explains saṅge atīto atikkanto), but notices the reading
saṅgātiko. See Dhammapada v. 370 and p. 66 and 421-3. ⁵ SS. Bhagavantam
gāthāya ajjhabhāsi. ⁶ B. seems to have katīhi . . . pañcābhi . . .

§ 7. *Appaṭividditā.*

Ekam antaṃ ṭhitā kho sâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imaṃ
gâtham abhâsi || ||

Yesaṃ dhammâ appaṭividditā || paravâdesu nîyare ||
suttâ te nappabujjhanti || kâlo tesam pabujjhitaṃ-ti || ||
Yesam dhammâ suppaṭividditā¹ || paravâdesu na nîyare² ||
te sambuddhâ sammadaññā³ || caranti visame saman-ti || ||

§ 8. *Susammuttā*

Ekam antaṃ ṭhitā kho sâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imaṃ
gâtham abhâsi || ||

Yesam dhammâ susammuttā || paravâdesu nîyare ||
suttâ te nappabujjhanti || kâlo tesam pabujjhitaṃ-ti || ||
Yesam dhammâ asammuttā || paravâdesu na nîyare ||
te sambuddhâ sammadaññā || caranti visame saman-ti⁴ || ||

§ 9. *Mānakāma.*

Ekam antaṃ ṭhitā kho sâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imaṃ
gâtham abhâsi || ||

Na mānakāmassa damo idh-atthi⁵ ||
na monam atthi asamâhitassa ||
eko araññe viharaṃ pamatto ||
na maccudheyassa tareyya⁶ pâran-ti⁷ || ||

Mānam pahāya susamâhitatto ||
sucetaso sabbadhi vippamutto⁸ ||
eko araññe viharaṃ appamatto ||
sa maccudheyassa tareyya pâran ti⁹ || ||

¹ S.² °paṭividditā here and above. ² So SS. ; B. paravâdesuniyyare. ³ SS. Sambuddhâ sammadaññāya which C. seems to approve by reading sammadaññāya.
⁴ Same varieties of reading as above. Only S¹ reads, in the second gâthā, paravadesu nîyare without na, as B does. ⁵ SS. Mānikāmassa . . . idatthi.
⁶ S² and S³ taranti. ⁷ S² pârenti; S¹ paressanti, but esa is doubtful. ⁸ B. vippa-
yutto. ⁹ S¹ has here pârenti. These gâthās will be found again, iv. 8.

§ 10. *Araññe.*

Ekam antam ðhitā kho sā devatā Bhagavantam gāthāya
ajjhabhāsi || ||

Araññe viharantānaṃ || santānaṃ brahmacāriṇaṃ ||
ekabhaddantaṃ bhūñjamānānaṃ || kena vaṇṇo pasīdatīti ¹ || ||
Atītaṃ nānusocanti || nappajappanti nāgataṃ ² ||
paccuppannaṃ yāpenti || tena vaṇṇo pasīdati || ||
anāgatappajappāya || atītaṃ nānusocanā ||
etena bālā sussanti || naḷo va harito luto-ti || ||

Naḷavaggo pathamo ||

Tatr-uddānaṃ ||

Ogham Nimokkho Upaneyyam || Accentī Katichindī ca ||
Jāgaram Appaṭivīditā || Susammuttā Māna-kāminā ||
Araññe dasamo vutto || vaggo tena pavuccati || ||

CHAPTER II. NANDANA-VAGGA.

§ 1. *Nandana.*

Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattihīyam
viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme ||

Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi || Bhikkhavo-ti || ||
Bhaddante ³-ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum || ||

Bhagavā etad avoca || ||

Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave aññatarā Tāvattīmsa-kāyikā de-
vatā Nandanavane ⁴ accharāsaṅghaparivutā dibbehi pañca-
kāmaguṇehi samappitā samaṅgibhūtā paricāriyamānā ⁵ tāyam
velāyam imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Na te sukham pajānanti || ye na passanti Nandanaṃ ||
āvāsam naradevaṇam || tidasānam yasassinanti || ||

¹ B. pasīdati. ² SS. nappajappamanāgataṃ. ³ B Bhaddante. ⁴ B. Nanda-
nevane. ⁵ S⁴⁻³ paricārayamānā.

Evam vutte bhikkhave aññatarā devatā taṃ devataṃ
gāthāya paccabhāsi ¹ || ||

Na tvam bāle pajānāsi ² || yathā arahataṃ vaco ||
aniccā sabba³saṅkhārā || uppādavayadhammino ||
uppajjitvā nirujjhanti || tesam vūpasamo sukho-ti || ||

§ 2. *Nandati.*

Ekam antaṃ t̥hitā kho sā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ
gātham abhāsi || ||

Nandati puttehi puttimā || gomiko ⁴ gohi tath-eva nandati ||
upadhīhi narassa nandanā || na hi so nandati yo nirupa-
dhīti || ||
Socati puttehi puttimā || gomiko gohi tath-eva socati ||
upadhīhi narassa socanā || na hi socati yo nirupadhīti || ||

§ 3. *Natthi puttāsamam.*

Ekam antaṃ t̥hitā kho sā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ
gātham abhāsi. || ||

Natthi puttāsamam pemaṃ || natthi gosamitam dhanam ||
natthi suriyasamā ābhā || samudda ⁵ paramā sarāti || ||
Natthi attāsamam pemaṃ || natthi dhaññasamam dhanam ||
natthi paññasamā ābhā || vuṭṭhi ve paramā sarā ti || ||

§ 4. *Khattiyo.*

Khattiyo dvipadam ⁶ seṭṭho || balivaddo ⁷ catuppadam ||
kumārī⁸ seṭṭhā bhariyānam || yo ca puttānam pubbajo-
ti || ||
Sambuddho dvipadam seṭṭho || ājānīyo catuppadam ||
sussūsā seṭṭhā bhariyānam || yo ca puttānam assavo-ti || ||

¹ SS. ajjhabhāsi. ² SS. vijānāsi. ³ SS. sabbe; M.P.S. VI. 16 and J.I. 393 vata. ⁴ B. gopiko. ⁵ So all the MSS. ⁶ SS. dipadam here and further on. ⁷ B. balibaddho. ⁸ SS. komārī.

§ 5. *Sakamāno (or Santikāya).*

Ṭhite majjhantike kâle || sannisennesu ¹ pakkhisu ||
 saṇate va ² mahâraññaṃ ³ || taṃ bhayaṃ paṭibhâti man-
 ti || ||

Ṭhite majjhantike kâle || sannisennesu ⁴ pakkhisu ||
 saṇate va mahâraññaṃ || sâ ratî paṭibhâti man-ti ⁵ || ||

§ 6. *Niddâ tandi.*

Niddâ tandî vijambhikâ ⁶ || aratî bhattasammado ||
 etena nappakâsati || ariyamaggo idha pâṇinaṅ-ti || ||
 Niddaṃ tandiṃ vijambhikaṃ || aratiṃ ⁷ bhattasammadaṃ ||
 viriyena naṃ paṇâmetvâ || ariyamaggo visujjhatîti || ||

§ 7. *Dukkaraṃ (or Kummo).*

Dukkaraṃ duttitikkhañca ⁸ || avyattena ⁹ ca sâmaññaṃ ||
 bahû hi tattha sambâdhâ || yattha bâlo visîdatîti || ||
 Kati-haṃ careyya sâmaññaṃ || cittaṃ ce na nivâreyya ¹⁰ ||
 pade pade visîdeyya || saṅkappânaṃ vasânugo ¹¹ || ||

Kummo va angâni ¹² sake kapâle ||
 samodahaṃ bhikkhu mano-vitakke ||
 anissito aññaṃ aheṭṭhayâno ¹³ ||
 parinibbuto na upavadeyya kañcîti ¹⁴ || ||

§ 8. *Hiri.*

Hirînisedho puriso || koci lokasmiṃ vijjati ||
 yo nindam appabodhati || asso bhadro kasâm ivâ ti || ||
 Hirînisedhâ tanuyâ ¹⁵ || ye caranti sadâ satâ ||
 antaṃ dukkhassa pappuyya ¹⁶ || caranti visame saman-ti || ||

¹ S² Sannisivesu; B. sannisivesu. ² C. palâteva here and further on. ³ SS. brahâraññaṃ here and further on. ⁴ S² Sannisinnîsu; B. as above. ⁵ These gâthâs will be found again, Vana-S. 12. ⁶ B. vijambhitâ; C. vijamhitâ. ⁷ SS. Niddâtandîvijambhikâaratî. ⁸ B. Dutitikkhañca. ⁹ B. avyattena hi. ¹⁰ S¹ nivârâye. ¹¹ B. vasânugoti. ¹² B. kummovamañgâni. ¹³ B. ahedhayâno; C. ahedhamâno. ¹⁴ B. nupavadeyya kiñcîti; S² seems to have: naṃ (or taṃ) upavadeyya. ¹⁵ So B. and C.; SS. Hirînisedho tanayâ. ¹⁶ B. appeyya; C. paccayâ.

§ 9. *Kuṭikā.*

Kacci te kuṭikā natthi || kacci natthi kulāvakā ||
 kacci santānakā natthi || kacci mutto-si bandhanā ti¹ || ||
 Taggha me kuṭikā natthi || taggha natthi kulāvakā ||
 taggha santānakā natthi || taggha mutto-mhi bandhanā
 ti² || ||
 Kintāhaṃ kuṭikam brūmi || kinte brūmi kulāvakam³ ||
 kinte santānakam⁴ brūmi || kintāhaṃ brūmi⁵ bandhanan-
 ti ||
 Mātaram kuṭikam brūsi || bhariyaṃ brūsi kulāvakam ||
 putte santānake brūsi || taṇham⁶ me brūsi⁷ bandhanan-ti || ||
 sāhu te kuṭikā natthi || sāhu natthi kulāvakā ||
 sāhu santānakā natthi || sāhu mutto si bandhanā ti⁸ || ||

§ 10. *Samiddhi.*³

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Tapodārāme || ||
2. Atha kho ayasmā Samiddhi rattiyā paccusa-samayaṃ paccuṭṭhāya yena Tapodā ten-upasānkami gattāni parisiñcituṃ || Tapode gattāni parisiñcivā paccuttaritvā ekacīvaro aṭṭhāsi gattāni sukkhāpayamāno¹⁰ ||
3. Attha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Tapodam obhāsetvā yena āyasmā Samiddhi ten-upasānkami || upasānkamitvā vehāsaṃ ṭhitā¹¹ āyasantam Samiddhiṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Abhutvā bhikkhasi bhikkhu || na hi bhutvāna bhikkhasi ||
 bhutvāna bhikkhu bhikkhassu || mā taṃ kālo upacca-
 gāti.¹² || ||

¹ SS. mutto mārabandhanā; S¹⁻³ omit ti. ² SS. mutto mārabandhanāti.
³ S¹⁻² kulavakā. ⁴ SS. santānake. ⁵ Instead of brūmi, B. has brūsi.
⁶ B. taṇhā. ⁷ Here B has always brūmi instead of brūsi. ⁸ SS. have not ti.
⁹ Cf. Samiddhi-jātaka, also entitled Kāla-jataka Duka-nipāta II. 7. Samiddhi will be spoken of again further on, Māra-S. III. 2. ¹⁰ B. pubbāpayamāno.
¹¹ B. vehasi ṭhatvā. ¹² C. upajjagāti.

Kâlam vo-ham na jânâmi || channo kâlo na dissati ||
tasmâ abhuttvâ bhikkhâmi || mâ maṃ kâlo upaccagâti || ||

4. Atha kho sa devatâ pathaviyam patitṭhahitvâ âyasman-
tam Samiddhim etad avoca¹ || ||

Daharo tvam bhikkhu pabbajito susu kâlakeso bhadrena²
yobbanena samannâgato pathamena vayasâ anikîlitâvî³ kâ-
mesu || Bhuñja bhikkhu mânusake kâme mâ sanditṭhikam
hitvâ kâlikam anudhâvî ti⁴ || ||

5. Na khvâham âvuso sanditṭhikam hitvâ kâlikam anudhâ-
vâmi || Kâlikañca⁵ khvâham âvuso hitvâ sanditṭhikam anu-
dhâvâmi || Kâlikâ hi âvuso kâmâ vuttâ Bhagavatâ bahu-
dukkhâ bahupâyasâ âdînavo ettha bhîyo || Sanditṭhiko
ayam dhammo akâlîko ehipassiko opanayiko⁶ paccattam⁷
veditabbo viññûhîti || ||

6. Kathañca bhikkhu kâlikâ⁸ kâmâ vuttâ Bhagavatâ
bahudukkhâ bahupâyasâ âdînavo ettha bhîyo⁹ || Katham
sanditṭhiko ayam dhammo akâlîko¹⁰ ehipassiko opanayiko
paccattam veditabbo viññûhîti || ||

7. Aham kho âvuso navo acirapabbajito adhunâgato ||
imam dhammavinayam na khvâham¹¹ sakkomi vitthârena
âcikkhitum || Ayam so Bhagavâ araham sammâsambuddho
Râjagahe viharati Tapodârâme || Tam Bhagavantam upa-
saṅkamitvâ etam attham puccha¹² || Yathâ te Bhagavâ vyâ-
karoti tathâ nam dhâreyyâsîti || ||

8. Na kho bhikkhu sukaro so Bhagavâ amhehi upasaṅka-
mitum aññâhi mahesakkhâhi¹³ devatâhi parivuto || Sa ce
kho tvam bhikkhu tam¹⁴ Bhagavantam upasaṅkamitvâ etam
attham pucceyyâsi mayam pi âgaccheyyâma dhammasavanâyâ
ti || ||

9. Evam âvuso ti kho âyasmâ Samiddhi tassâ devatâya
paṭisutvâ¹⁵ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || Upasaṅkamitvâ
Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam nisîdi || ||

¹ S¹⁻² patitṭhahitvâ âyasmâ etad avoca. ² S¹⁻² bhaddena. ³ B. anikîlitâvi; S² anikîlitâvi; S¹⁻³ anikîlitâvi; C. anikîlitâvi. ⁴ B. anudhâvâti. ⁵ SS. kâli-
kâhañca. ⁶ B. opaneyyiko; C. upaneyyiko. ⁷ S² pasattam. ⁸ S¹⁻³ kâlikâlikâ.
⁹ S²⁻³ add ti. ¹⁰ S² akâlîkâlîko. ¹¹ B. na tâham. ¹² SS. puccheyyâsi.
¹³ This word is written twice in S¹⁻². ¹⁴ SS. omit bhikkhu tam. ¹⁵ SS. paṭissutvâ.

Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Samiddhi Bhagavantaṃ
etad avoca || ||

10. Idhāhaṃ bhante rattiyā paccusasamayaṃ paccutthāya
yena Tapodā ten-upasaṅkamim gattāni parisiñcituṃ || Ta-
pode gattāni parisiñcivā paccuttaritvā ekacivaro atthāsim
gattāni sukkhāpayamāno || Atha kho bhante aññatarā
devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ
Tapodaṃ obhāsetvā yenaṃham ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅka-
mitvā vehāsaṃ 1 itthā 1 imāya gāthāya ajjhabhāsi ||

Abhutvā bhikkhasi bhikkhu || na hi bhutvāna bhikkhasi ||
bhutvāna bhikkhu bhikkhassu || mā taṃ kālo upaccagā
ti || ||

11. Evaṃ vutte aham 2 bhante taṃ devataṃ gāthāya
paccabhāsim 3 || ||

Kālaṃ vo-haṃ na jānāmi || channo 4 kālo na dissati ||
tasmā abhutvā bhikkhāmi || mā maṃ kālo upaccagā ti || ||

12. Atha kho bhante sā devatā pathaviyaṃ patitthahitvā
mam etad avoca || ||

Daharo tvam bhikkhu pabbajito susu 5 kālakeso 6 bhadrena
yobbanena samannāgato pathamena vayasā anikīḷitāvi 7 kā-
mesu || Bhuñja bhikkhu mānusaṃ kāmā sandiṭṭhikam
hitvā kālīkam anudhāvi ti || ||

13. Evaṃ vutte-haṃ 8 bhante taṃ devataṃ etad avocaṃ ||

Na khvāhaṃ 9 āvuso sandiṭṭhikam hitvā kālīkam anudhā-
vāmi || kālīkam ca khvāhaṃ āvuso hitvā sandiṭṭhikam
anudhāvāmi || Kālīkā hi āvuso kāmā vuttā bahudukkhā
bahupāyāsā ādīnava ettha bhīyo || Sandiṭṭhiko ayam
dhammo akālīko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattam veditabbo
viññūhīti || ||

14. Evaṃ vutte bhante sā devatā mam etad avoca ||

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhu kālīkā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā bahu-
dukkhā bahupāyāsā ādīnava ettha bhīyo || Kathaṃ san-

1 So B.; SS. vehāsaṃhitā. 2 SS. vutteham. 3 SS. ajjhabhāsim. 4 S¹ chindo.
5 S¹ susu; S² sūsū. 6 S²⁻³ kālakeso. 7 So S³ only. 8 B. vuttāhaṃ. 9 S²
nakkhvācāhaṃ.

diṭṭhiko ayaṃ dhammo akâliko ehipassiko opanayiko
paccattam veditabbo viññûhîti || ||

15. Evaṃ vutte-haṃ bhante¹ taṃ devatam etad avocaṃ || ||

Aham kho âvuso navo acirapabbajito adhunâgato imaṃ
dhammavinayaṃ na khvâham² sakkomi vitthârena âcikkhi-
tum || ayaṃ so³ Bhagavâ arahaṃ sammâsambuddho Râjagahe
viharati Tapodârâme || taṃ Bhagavantam upasaṅkavitvâ
etam attham puccha⁴ || yathâ te Bhagavâ vyâkaroti tathâ
naṃ dhâreyyâsîti || ||

16. Evaṃ vutte bhante sâ devatâ maṃ etad avoca ||

Na kho bhikkhu sukaro so Bhagavâ amhehi⁵ upasaṅkami-
tum aññâhi mahesakkhâhi devatâhi parivuto || Sace kho
tvam bhikkhu taṃ⁶ Bhagavantam upasaṅkavitvâ etam
attham puccheyyâsi⁷ mayam pi âgaccheyyâma dhammasava-
nâyâti || Sace bhante tassâ⁸ devatâya saccam vacanaṃ
idheva sâ devatâ avidûre-ti || ||

17. Evaṃ vutte sâ devatâ âyasmantaṃ Samiddhim etad
avoca || Puccha bhikkhu puccha bhikkhu yam⁹ aham
anuppattoti¹⁰ || ||

18. Atha kho Bhagavâ taṃ¹¹ devataṃ gâthâya ajjha-
bhâsi || ||

Akkheyyasaññino sattâ || akkheyyasmim patitṭhitâ ||

akkheyyam apariññâya || yogam âyanti maccuno || ||

akkheyyaṃ ca pariññâya¹² || akkhâtâraṃ¹³ na maññati ||

taṃ hi tassa na hotîti || yena naṃ¹⁴ vajjâ na tassa atthi¹⁵ || ||

Sace vijânâsi¹⁶ vadehi yakkhîti¹⁷ || ||

19. Na khvâham bhante imassa Bhagavatâ sankhittena
bhâsitâssa vitthârena attham âjânâmi¹⁸ || Sâdhu me¹⁹ bhante
Bhagavâ tathâ²⁰ bhâsatu yathâham imassa Bhagavatâ san-
khittena bhâsitassa vitthârena attham jāneyyan-ti²¹ || ||

¹ As above. ² B. na tâham as above. ³ SS. kho. ⁴ So B and S³; S¹ seems to have the same reading; S² has puccham. ⁵ S¹⁻² aññehi. ⁶ SS. omit kho . . . taṃ; S² tvam also. ⁷ S¹ puccheyyâ. ⁸ S¹⁻³ tassa. ⁹ SS. ayaṃ. ¹⁰ B. anuppattati; S¹⁻² anuppanno. ¹¹ Omitted by SS. ¹² S¹⁻² akkheyya ca pariññâtâya. ¹³ SS. add ca; C. akkhâtânaṃ. ¹⁴ S¹ taṃ; S³ ta. ¹⁵ SS. omit na tassa atthi. ¹⁶ SS. pi jânâsi. ¹⁷ S¹⁻³ yakkhâti; S² yakkham. ¹⁸ SS. ajânâmi. ⁹ Omitted by S¹⁻³. ²⁰ Omitted by SS. ²¹ SS. ajāneyyanti.

20. Samo vīsēī athavā nihīno¹ || yo maññati so vivadetha
tena ||
tīsu vidhāsu avikampamāno || samo vīsēīti na² tassa
hoti || ||

Sace vijānāsi vadehi yakkhīti³ || ||

21. Imassa pi khvāhaṃ bhante Bhagavatā saṅkhittena
bhāsitassa na vitthārena attham ājānāmi⁴ || Sādhu me⁵
bhante Bhagavā tathā bhāsatu yathāham imassa Bhagavatā
saṅkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena attham jāneyyan-ti⁶ || ||

22. Pahāsi saṅkhaṃ⁷ na vimānam ajjhagā⁸ ||
acchechi⁹ taṇhaṃ idha nāmarūpe ||
taṃ chinnagandham anighaṃ nirāsam¹⁰ ||
pariyesamānā nājjhāgamuṃ ||
devā manussā idha vā hurāṃ vā ||
saggesu vā sabbanivesanesu¹¹ || ||

Sace vijānāsi vadehi yakkhīti¹² || ||

23. Imassa khvāhaṃ bhante Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhā-
sitassa evaṃ¹³ vitthārena attham ājānāmi¹⁴ ||

Pāpaṃ na kayirā¹⁵ vacasā manasā ||
kāyena vā¹⁶ kiñcana sabbaloke ||
kāme pahāya satimā sampajāno ||
dukkhaṃ na sevetha anattasamhitānti¹⁷ || ||

Nandana-vaggo dutiyo || ||

Tatr-uddānam ||

Nandanā Nandati c-eva || Natthiputtasamena ca ||
Khattiyo Sakamāno ca¹⁸ || Niddātānti ca Dukkaraṃ¹⁹ ||
Hirī Kuṭikā navamo || dasamo vutto Samiddhināti || ||

¹ S¹ nihito; B. udāvānihinno. ² S² omits na. ³ SS. yakkham. ⁴ SS. °bhā-
sitassa vitthārena attham na ajānāmi. ⁵ S¹⁻² omit me. ⁶ S¹⁻² ajāneyyanti;
S³ ajāneyyanti. ⁷ So B and C.; SS. kaṅkham alias saṅgam. ⁸ SS. ājā.
⁹ B. and S² acchejji. ¹⁰ S¹⁻² nisārāsam. ¹¹ SS. omit saggesu vā; these
verses will be found again further on, IV. 4. ¹² SS. yakkha. ¹³ SS. omit evam.
¹⁴ S¹ ajānāmi; S²⁻³ jānāmi. ¹⁵ SS. kayirātha. ¹⁶ SS. kāyena vācā. ¹⁷ S¹⁻²
°saññāhitanti. ¹⁸ SS¹⁻³ santikāye. ¹⁹ S³ kummo.

CHAPTER III. SATTI-VAGGO.

Sāvatti nidānam || ||

Ekam antaṃ ̣hītā kho sā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ
gātham abhāsi ¹ || ||

§ 1. *Sattiyā.*

Sattiyā viya omattho || dayhamāne ² va matthake || ~~X~~
kāmarāgappahānāya ³ || sato bhikkhu paribbaje-ti ⁴ || ||
Sattiyā viya omattho || dayhamāne va matthake ||
sakkāyaditthipahānāya ⁵ || sato bhikkhu paribbaje-ti || ||

§ 2. *Phusati.*

Nāphusantam phusati ca ⁶ || phusantaṃ ca tato phuse ||
tasmā phusantam phusati || appaduṭṭhapadosinan-ti ⁷ || ||
Yo appaduṭṭhassa narassa dussati ||
suddhassa posassa anaṅgaṇassa ⁸ ||
tam eva bālaṃ pacceti pāpaṃ ||
sukhumo rajo paṭivātaṃ va khitto-ti ⁹ || ||

§ 3. *Jaṭā.*

Antojaṭā bahijaṭā || jaṭāya jaṭitā pajā ||
taṃ taṃ Gotama pucchāmi || ko imaṃ vijāyete jaṭan-ti || ||
Sīle patitthāya naro sapañño || cittaṃ paññaṅca bhāvayaṃ ||
ātāpī nipako bhikkhu || so imaṃ vijāyete jaṭan-ti || ||
yesaṃ rāgo ca doso ca || avijjā ca virājitā ||
khīṇasavā arahanto || tesam vijāṭitā jaṭā || ||
yattha nāmaṅca rūpaṅca || asesam uparujjhati ||
paṭighaṃ rūpasaññā ca || ettha sā chijjate ¹⁰ jaṭāti ¹¹ || ||

¹ SS. ajjhabhāsi. ² SS. dayhamāno here and further on. ³ SS. °pahānena.
⁴ SS. omit ti. ⁵ S² °ditthimpahānena. These verses will be found again, Deva-
putta S. II. 6. ⁶ SS. omit ca. ⁷ SS. omit ti. ⁸ S¹ anāṅgaṇassa. ⁹ This
gātha will be found again, Brāhmaṇa-S. I. 4. ¹⁰ B. etthesā vijāṭe. ¹¹ All
these gāthās will be found again, Brāhmaṇa-S. I. 6.

§ 4. *Mano-nivāraṇā.*

Yato yato mano¹ nivāraye || na dukkham eti naṃ tato
 tato ||
 sa sabbato mano nivāraye || sa sabbato dukkhā pamuc-
 cati || ||
 Na sabbato mano nivāraye || na² mano sayatattam³ āga-
 taṃ⁴ ||
 yato yato ca⁵ pāpakam || tato tato mano nivāraye-ti || ||

§ 5. *Arahaṃ.*

Yo hoti bhikkhu arahaṃ katāvī ||
 khīṇāsavo⁶ antimadehadhārī ||
 ahaṃ vadāmīti pi so vadeyya ||
 mamaṃ vadantīti⁷ pi so⁸ vadeyya⁹ || ||

[Yo hoti bhikkhu arahaṃ katāvī ||
 khīṇāsavo antimadehadhārī ||
 ahaṃ vadāmīti pi so vadeyya ||
 mamaṃ vadantīti pi so vadeyya ||
 loke samaññaṃ kusalo veditvā ||
 vohāramattena so vohareyyāti¹⁰ || ||]

Yo hoti bhikkhu arahaṃ katāvī ||
 khīṇāsavo antimadehadhārī ||
 mānaṃ nu kho so¹¹ upāgamma bhikkhu ||
 ahaṃ vadāmīti pi so vadeyya ||
 mamaṃ vadantīti pi so vadeyyāti || ||

Pahīnamānassa na santi ganthā¹² ||
 vidhūpitā mānaganthassa¹³ sabbe ||
 Sa vītivatto yamataṃ sumedho ||

¹ S³ omits mano in this first gāthā. ² SS. omit na. ³ So B.; SS. and C. omit sa. ⁴ S^{1,3} āgatā. ⁵ SS. omit ca. ⁶ SS. hantima^o here and further on ⁷ S² vadentī. ⁸ SS. yo here and above. ⁹ B. vadeyyāti. ¹⁰ This gāthā (or rather stanza) is missing in B.; perhaps an interpolation in SS. ¹¹ S^{1,3} (perhaps S²) Mānaṃ dukho taṃ. ¹² B. gandhī ¹³ B. and SS. °gandhassa.

aham vadâmîti pi so vadeyya ||
 [mamaṃ vadantîti pi so vadeyya]¹ ||
 loke samaññaṃ kusalo veditvâ
 vohâramattena so vohareyyâti || ||

§ 6. *Pajjoto.*

Kati lokasmim pajjotâ² || yehi loko³ pakâsati. ||
 bhavantam⁴ putṭhum âgamma || katham jānemu tam ma-
 yan-ti || ||
 Cattâro loke⁵ pajjotâ || pañcam-ettha na vijjati⁶ ||
 divâ tapati âdicco || rattim âbhâti candimâ || ||
 atha aggi divârattim || tattha tattha pabhâsati⁷ ||
 sambuddho tapatam seṭṭho || esâ âbhâ anuttarâ ti || ||

§ 7. *Sarâ.*

Kuto sarâ nivattanti || kattha⁸ vaṭṭam na vaṭṭati⁹ ||
 kattha nâmañca rūpañca || asesam uparujjhatîti || ||
 Yattha âpo ca pathavî || tejo vâyo na gâdhati ||
 ato sarâ nivattanti || ettha vaṭṭam-na vaṭṭati ||
 ettha nâmañca rūpañ ca || asesam uparujjhatîti || ||

§ 8. *Mahaddhana.*

Mahaddhanâ mahâbhogâ || raṭṭhavanto pi khattiyâ ||
 aññamaññâbhigijjhanti || kâmesu analaṅkatâ || ||
 tesu ussukkajâtesu || bhavasotânusârisu ||
 gedhataṇham¹⁰ pajahimsu¹¹ || ke lokasmim anussukâti || ||
 Hitvâ agâram pabbajitvâ || hitvâ puttam pasum piyam¹² ||
 hitvâ râgañca dosañca || avijjañca virâjīya¹³ ||
 khīṇâsavâ arahanto || te¹⁴ lokasmim anussukâ ti || ||

¹ This pada is omitted by SS. but added by B. ² B. pajjoto. ³ S¹⁻³ loke ;
 S² lokehi ; SS. pabhâsati. ⁴ SS. Bhagavantam. ⁵ S¹⁻³ loka. ⁶ S² vijjanti.
⁷ B. pakâsati. ⁸ SS. kettha. ⁹ S¹⁻² vaddham . . . vaddhati. ¹⁰ SS. kodha
 taṇham. ¹¹ B. pavâhimsu. ¹² B. puttam samappiyam. ¹³ SS. virajīya.
¹⁴ S¹ ke.

§ 9. *Catucakka.*

Catucakkam navadvāram || puṇṇam lobhena¹ samyutam ||
 pañkajātam mahāvira || katham yātrā bhavissatīti² || ||
 Chetvā nandiṃ varattañca³ || icchālobhañca pāpakam ||
 samūlam taṇham abbuyha || evaṃ yātrā bhavissatīti⁴ || ||

§ 10. *Enijaṅgha.*

Enijaṅgham kisaṃ vīram || appāhāram alolupam ||
 sīham v-ekacaram nāgam || kāmesu anapekkhinam ||
 upasaṅkamma pucchāma⁵ || katham dukkhā pamucca-
 tīti || ||
 Pañcakāmaguṇā loka || mano chaṭṭhā paviditā ||
 ettha chandam virājetvā || evaṃ dukkhā pamuccatīti || ||

Satti-vaggo tatiyo || ||

Tatr-uddānam ||

Sattiyā Phusati c-eva || Jaṭā Manonivāraṇā ||
 Arahantena Pajjoto || Sarā Mahaddhanena ca ||
 Catucakkena navamam || Enijaṅghena te dasāti || ||

CHAPTER IV. SATULLAPAKĀYIKA-VAGGA.

§ 1. *Sabbhi.*

1. Evaṃ me sutam Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattthiyam
 viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme ||

2. Atha kho sambahulā Satullapakayikā⁶ devatāyo abhi-
 kkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappam Jetavanam
 obhāsetvā || yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamimsu || upasaṅka-
 mitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhamṣu ||

¹ SS. puṇṇalobena. ² S¹⁻³ bhavissati; S² bhavissanti. ³ See Dhammapadam, V. 398. ⁴ These gāthās will be found again further on (Devaputta-S. III. 8).
⁵ SS. pucchema. ⁶ S¹ satūlapa°; S² satulapa°; S³ satulapa° and satullapa°.

3. Ekam antaṃ t̥hitā kho ekā devatā Bhagavato santike
imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Sabbhir eva samāsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ¹ ||
sataṃ saddhammam aññāya || seyyo hoti na pāpiyo ti || ||

4. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham
abhāsi. || ||

Sabbhir eva samāsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ ||
sataṃ saddhammam aññāya || paññā labbhati² nāññato ti || ||

5. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham
abhāsi ||

Sabbhir eva samāsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ ||
sataṃ saddhammam aññāya || soka-majjhe na socatīti || ||

6. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham
abhāsi || ||

Sabbhir eva samāsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ ||
sataṃ saddhammam aññāya || ñāti-majjhe virocātīti ||

7. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gā-
tham abhāsi || ||

Sabbhir eva samāsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ ||
sataṃ saddhammam aññāya || sattā gacchanti suggatin-ti³ || ||

8. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gā-
tham abhāsi ||

Sabbhir eva samāsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ ||
sataṃ saddhammam aññāya || sattā tiṭṭhanti sātatan-ti || ||

9. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||
Kassa nu kho Bhagava subhāsitan-ti || ||

Sabbāsam vo subhāsitaṃ pariyāyena || api ca mamam pi⁴
suñātha || ||

¹ B. krubbetha sandhavaṃ here and further on. ² So SS. supported by C.; B. has paññam labhati. ³ B. sugatim; they omit the ti of the end in this and all the preceding gāthās. ⁴ S¹⁻³ mamāpi; S³ mamapi.

Sabbhir eva samāsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ ||
 satam saddhammam aññāya¹ || sabbadukkhā pamucca-
 tīti² || ||

§ 2. *Macchari.*

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyam viharati Jeta-
 vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

2. Atha kho sambahulā Satullapakāyikā devatāyo abhi-
 kkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappam Jetavanam
 obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamimsu || upasaṅka-
 mitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhamsu. ||

3. Ekam antam tīti³ kho ekā devatā Bhagavato santike
 imam gātham abhāsi || ||

Maccherā ca pamādā ca || evam dānam na dīyati ||
 puññam ākaṅkhamānena || deyyam hoti vijānatā ti || ||

4. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imā gāthayo³
 abhāsi || ||

Yass-eva bhīto na dadāti maccharī ||
 tad evādādato⁴ bhayaṃ ||
 jighacchā ca pipāsā ca || yassa bhāyati maccharī ||
 tam eva bālam phusati || asmim loke paramhi ca || ||
 Tasmā vineyya maccheram || dajjā dānam malābhibhū ||
 puññāni paralokasmim || patitthā honti paṇinan-ti || ||

5. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imam gā-
 tham abhāsi ||

Te matesu na mīyanti || panthānam va sahāvajjam⁵ ||
appasmim ye pavecchanti || esa dhammo sanantano || ||
appasm-eke pavecchanti || bahun-eke⁶ na dicchare ||
appasmā dukkhiṇā dinnā || sahassena samam mitā-ti || ||

¹ S³ has always °dhammam nāya; S¹ twice only. ² All these gāthās will be found again further on in Devaputta-S. III. 1. ³ SS. imam gātham ⁴ B. tad eva adadato. ⁵ B. (very uncertain) pathānam sahāvajjam; SS. panthānam va sahāvajjam; C. addhānam va sahāvajjam. ⁶ SS. Bahunā eka.

6. Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imâ gâ-
thâyo¹ abhâsi ||

Duddadaṃ dadamânânaṃ || dukkaraṃ kamma kubbataṃ ||
asanto nânukubbanti || satam dhammo durannayo² || ||
Tasmâ satañca asatañca³ || nânâ hoti ito gati ||
asanto nirayaṃ yanti || santo saggaparâyanâ ti⁴ || ||

7. Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavantam⁵ etad avoca ||
Kassa nu kho Bhagavâ subhâsitan ti || ||

Sabbâsam vo subhâsitaṃ pariyâyena || api mamam pi⁶
suṇâtha || ||

Dhammañ care yo samucchakaṃ⁷ care ||
dâram ca posam dadam appakasmim ||
satam sahasânaṃ sahasayâginaṃ ||
kalam pi⁸ nâgghanti tathâvidhassa te ti || ||

8. Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavantam gâthaya ajjha-
bhâsi || ||

Ken-esam⁹ yañño vipulo mahaggato ||
samena dinnassa na aggham eti ||
satam¹⁰ sahasânaṃ sahasayâginaṃ ||
kalam pi nâgghanti tathâvidhassa te ti || ||

9. Atha kho Bhagavâ tam devatam gâthaya ajjhabhâ-
si || ||

Dadanti eke¹¹ visame¹² nivitṭhâ ||
chetvâ¹³ vadhivâ atha socayivâ ||
sâ dakkhiṇâ assumukhâ sadaṇḍâ ||
samena dinnassa na aggham eti || ||
Evaṃ¹⁴ sahasânaṃ sahasayâginaṃ ||
kalam pi¹⁵ nâgghanti tathâvidhassa te ti || ||

¹ SS. imaṃgâtham. ² B. duranvayo. ³ B. °asataṃ. ⁴ SS. °parâyano-ti; ti is omitted at the end of the preceding addresses. ⁵ B. Bhagavato santike. ⁶ So B.; S^{1,2} mamâpi; S³ mamapi (as above). ⁷ So SS.; B. and C. samuñja-kam. ⁸ SS. omit pi. ⁹ B. esa yañño. ¹⁰ B. katham. ¹¹ B. heke; S³ ceke. ¹² B. visamena. ¹³ C. ghatvâ; SS. jhatvâ. ¹⁴ SS. evantaṃ. ¹⁵ SS. omit pi.

§ 3. *Sādhu.*

1. Sāvatti ārāme || ||

2. Atha kho sambahulā Satullapakāyikā devatāyo abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamimsu || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhaṃsu || ||

3. Ekam antam ṭhitā kho ekā devatā Bhagavato santike imam udānam udānesi || ||

Sādhu¹ kho mārīsa dānaṃ || ||

Maccherā ca pamādā ca || evaṃ dānaṃ na dīyati ||

puññam ākaṅkhamānena || deyyaṃ hoti vijānatā ti || ||

4. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imam udānam udānesi || ||

Sādhu kho mārīsa dānaṃ || api ca appasmim pi sādhu² dānaṃ ||

Appasm-eke paveccanti || bahun-eke³ na dicchare ||

appasmā dakkhiṇā dinnā || sahasena samam mitā ti⁴ || ||

5. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imam udānam udānesi || ||

Sādhu kho mārīsa dānaṃ ||

Appasmim pi sādhu dānaṃ ||

Api ca saddhāya pi sādhu dānaṃ ||

Dānañca yuddhañca samānam āhu ||

Appāpi santā bahuke jinanti ||

Appam pi ce saddahāno dadāti ||

ten-eva so hoti sukhī paratthā ti⁵ || ||

6. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imam udānam udānesi || ||

Sādhu kho mārīsa dānaṃ ||

appasmim pi sādhu dānaṃ ||

¹ B. Sāhu. ² B. appakasmim pi sāhu here and further on. ³ SS. bahunā eke. ⁴ SS. samappitā; see the preceding number. ⁵ SS. parattha, omitting ti here and in the preceding gāthā.

saddhâya pi sâdhu¹ dânam ||
api ca dhammaladdhassa pi sâdhu dânam || ||

Yo dhammaladdhassa dadâti dânam ||
uṭṭhânaviriyâdhiḡatassa jantu ||
atikkamma so vetaraṇiṃ Yamassa ||
dibbâni ṭhânâni upeti macco-ti || ||

7. Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imam udâ-
nam udânesi || ||

Sâdhu kho mârisa dânam ||
Appasmim pi sâdhu dânam ||
Saddhâya pi sâdhu dânam ||
Dhammaladdhassa pi sâdhu dânam ||
Api ca viceyyadânam pi sâdhu² || ||
Viceyyadânam sugatappasattham³ ||
ye dakkhiṇeyyâ idha jîvaloke ||
etesu dinnâni mahapphallâni ||
bîjâni vuttâni⁴ yathâ sukhette ti || ||

8. Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imam udâ-
nam udânesi || ||

Sâdhu kho mârisa dânam ||
Appasmim pi sâdhu dânam ||
Saddhâya pi sâdhu dânam ||
Dhammaladdhassa pi sâdhu dânam ||
Viceyyadânam pi sâdhu⁵ ||
Api ca pâṇesu ca⁶ sâdhu samyamo || ||
Yo pâṇabhûtesu⁷ aheṭhayam⁸ caram ||
parûpavâdâ na karoti pâpam ||
bhîrum⁹ pasamsanti na hi tattha sûram ||
bhayâ hi santo na karonti pâpan-ti || ||

9. Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

¹ B. sâhu here and further on. ² B. adds dânam. ³ B. °ppasattham. ⁴ S² mahapphalâ bîjâ vuttâni. ⁵ B. adds dânam. ⁶ Or va ; B. pi. ⁷ B. °bhûtâni. ⁸ B. abedhayam. ⁹ S¹⁻³ bhîrû.

Kassā nu kho Bhagavā subhāsitan-ti || ||

Sabbāsaṃ vo subhāsitaṃ pariyāyena || api mamam pi¹ su-
nātha || ||

Saddhāhi² dānam bahudhā³ pasattham ||
dānā ca⁴ kho dhammapadam va⁵ seyyo || ||
pubbeva hi pubbatareva santo ||
nibbānam ev-ajjhagamum sapaññā⁶ ti || ||

§ 4. *Na santi.*

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharati Jeta-
vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme ||

2. Atha kho sambahulā Satullapakāyikā devatāyo abhi-
kkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam
obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamimsu || upasaṅka-
mitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhamsu ||

3. Ekam antam t̥hitā kho ekā devatā Bhagavato santike
imam gātham abhāsi || ||

Na santi kāmā manujesu niccā ||
santīdha⁷ kamanīyāni yesu baddho⁸ ||
yesu pamatto⁹ apunāgamanam ||
anāgantvā puriso¹⁰ maccudheyyā ti || ||

Chandajam agham || chandajam dukkham ||
chandavinayā aghavinayo || aghavinayā dukkhavina-
yo ti || ||

Na te kāmā yāni citrāni¹¹ loke ||
saṅkapparāgo purisassa kāmo ||
tiṭṭhanti citrāni tath-eva loke ||
ath-ettha dhīrā vinayanti chandam || ||

¹ S¹⁻² mamāpi; S³ mama pi. ² So S¹ and B.; S²⁻³ Addhāhi. ³ B. pa-
sattham. ⁴ So B. and C.; SS. dānañca. ⁵ B. ca. ⁶ S² pasaññā; B. sapaññā.
⁷ SS. Santīca. ⁸ B. kāmesu bandho. ⁹ SS. yesu ca baddho supamatto.
¹⁰ So C.; SS. anāgantapuriso; B. anāgantā°. ¹¹ SS. °kāmānicitrāni.

Kodham jahe vippajaheyya mânam ||
 samyojanam sabbam atikkameyya ||
 tam nâmarûpasmim asajjamânam ||
 akiñcanam nânupatatanti dukkhâ ¹ || ||

Pahâsi sankham ² na vimânam ajjhagâ ³ ||
 acchecchi ⁴ tañham idha nâmarûpe ||
 tam ⁵ chinnagantham ⁶ anigham nirâsam ||
 pariyesamânâ na ca ajjhagamum ⁷ ||
 devâ manussâ idha vâ huram vâ ||
 saggesu vâ ⁸ sabbanivesanesû ti ⁹ || ||

Tam ce hi nâddakkhum ¹⁰ tathâ vimuttam ||
 iccâyasmâ Mogharâjâ ||
 deva manussâ idha vâ huram vâ ||
 naruttamam atthacaram narânam ||
 ye tam namassanti pasamsiyâ te ti || ||

Pasamsiyâ te pi bhavanti bhikkhu ¹¹ ||
 Mogharâjâ ti Bhagavâ ||
 ye tam namassanti tathâ vimuttam ||
 aññâya dhammam vicikiccham pahâya ||
 saṅgâtigâ ¹² te pi ¹³ bhavanti bhikkhû ti || ||

§ 5. Ujjhânasanañño.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane
 Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme ||

2. Atha kho sambahulâ Ujjhânasanaññikâ devatâyo abhi-
 kantâya rattiyâ abhikkantavaṇṇâ kevalakappam Jetavanam
 obhâsetvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkamimsu. || Upasaṅ-
 kamitvâ vehâsam atthamsu ||

¹ This gâthâ is repeated with slight change (No. 6). See Dhammapada, V. 221.
² SS. Sangam (alias kaṅkham; see II. 10). ³ SS. na (or ta) vinâmamâgâ.
⁴ B. acchejji. ⁵ S²-³ omit tam. ⁶ B. °gandham. ⁷ SS. nâjjhagamum. (See
 II. 10). ⁸ SS. omit saggesu vâ. ⁹ Repetition of the last but one gâthâ of
 II. 10. q. v. ¹⁰ B. tam ce nidukkham. ¹¹ S¹ bhikkhû (?). ¹² C. seems to
 read sambhâgitâ (or rather saṅkhâtigâ). ¹³ SS. °te hi pi.

3. Vehāsam ̥hitā kho ekā devatā Bhagavato santike imam
gātham abhāsi || ||

Aññathā santam attānam || aññathā yo pavedaye¹ ||
nikacca kitavass-eva || bhuttam theyyena² tassa tam || ||
yam hi kayirā tam hi vade || yam na kayirā na tam vade ||
akarontam bhāsamānānam³ || pariñānanti pañḍitā ti || ||

Na yidam⁴ bhāsitamattena || ekantasavanena vā ||
anukkamitum ve⁵ sakkā || yāyam paṭipadā daḥhā⁶ ||
yāya⁷ dhīrā pamuccanti || jhāyino mārabandhanā || ||

Na ve dhīrā pakubbanti || viditvā lokapariyāyam ||
aññāya nibbutā dhīrā || tiṇṇā loke visattikan-ti. || ||

4. Atha kho tā devatāyo pathaviyam patitṭhahitvā Bhaga-
vato pādesu sirasā nipatitvā Bhagavantam etad avocum || ||

Accayo⁸ no bhante accagamā || yathā bālā yatha mūḥhā
yathā akusalā yā mayam Bhagavantam asādetabbam⁹ amañ-
ñimhā || tāsam no¹⁰ bhante Bhagavā accayam accayato
patigaṇhatu āyatim samvarāyā ti || ||

5. Atha kho Bhagavā sitam pātvākāsi || ||

6. Atha kho tā devatāyo bhiiyosomattāya ujjhāyantiyo
vehāsam abbhuggaṇchum¹¹ || ||

7. Ekā devatā Bhagavato santike imam gātham avoca || ||

Accayam desayantīnam || yo ve¹² na patigaṇhati ||
kopantaro dosagaru || sa veram paṭimuccatīti || ||

Accayo ce na vijjetha¹³ || no cīdhāpagatam¹⁴ siyā ||
verāni na¹⁵ ca sammeyyum || kenīdha¹⁶ kusalo siyāti || ||

Kass-accayā na vijjanti || kassa natthi apagatam¹⁷ ||
ko na sammoham āpādi || ko ca¹⁸ dhīro sadā sato ti || ||

¹ B. pavedayi. ² S^{1,2} theyya na. ³ B. abhāsamānam. ⁴ S³ na idam. ⁵ B. ye; SS. anukkamitave°. ⁶ SS. paṭipadaḥhā. ⁷ SS. yāyā. ⁸ S^{1,2} accaye. ⁹ SS. apasādetabbam. ¹⁰ SS. vo. ¹¹ B. abbhuggaccha; S³ seems to have °gañjum. ¹² B. ce. ¹³ S² vijjatha. ¹⁴ SS. cīdha apagatam; C. cīdha apaha-
tam. ¹⁵ SS. have not na. ¹⁶ SS. konīdha. ¹⁷ SS. apāhatam. ¹⁸ SS. ko dha.

Tathâgatassa buddhassa || sabbabhûtânukampino ||
tass¹-accayâ na vijjanti || tassa natthi apagataṃ² ||
so na sammoham âpâdi || so ca³ dhîro sadâ sato-ti || ||

Accayaṃ desayantînaṃ || yo ce na patigaṇhati ||
kopantaro dosagaru || yaṃ veram⁴ paṭimuccati ||
taṃ veram nâbhinandâmi || paṭigaṇhâmi vo-ccayan-ti⁵ || ||

§ 6. Saddhâ.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati Jeta-
vane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme ||

2. Atha kho sambahulâ Satullapakâyikâ devatâyo abhi-
kkantâya rattiyâ abhikkantavaṇṇâ kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ
obhasetvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkamimsu || upasaṅka-
mitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam aṭṭhaṃsu ||

3. Ekam antam ṭhitâ kho ekâ devatâ Bhagavato santike
imaṃ gâtham abhâsi || ||

Saddhâ dutiyâ purisassa hoti ||
no ce assaddhiyam⁶ avatiṭṭhati⁷ ||
yaso ca kittî ca tatvassa hoti⁸ ||
saggaṃ ca so gacchati sarîram pahâyâ ti || ||

Kodham jahe vippajaheyya mânamaṃ ||
samyojanaṃ sabbam atikkameyya ||
taṃ nâmarûpasmim asajjamânaṃ ||
akiñcanaṃ nânupatanti saṅgâ ti⁹ || ||

Pamâdam anuyuñjanti || bâlâ dummedhino janâ ||
appamâdaṃ ca medhâvi || dhanam setṭham va rakkhati || ||
Mâ pamâdam¹⁰ anuyuñjetha || mâ kâmaratisanthavaṃ¹¹ ||
appamatto hi jhâyanto¹² || pappoti paramaṃ sukhan-ti¹³ || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ kassa. ² SS. apâgataṃ. ³ SS. yo dha. ⁴ B. sa veram. ⁵ SS. and C. vo accayan-ti. ⁶ B. asaddhiyam. ⁷ S²⁻³ otiṭṭhanti. ⁸ So B. and C.; S¹ yato sâ ca kittî ca taṃ tassa hoti; S²⁻³ vatam tassa hoti. ⁹ See above No. 4. ¹⁰ B. Nappamâdam. ¹¹ B. kâmarantisandhavam. ¹² After °jjhâyanto, C. explains the word upanijjhâyati whose place in the text is not easy to discern. ¹³ S² appoti.

§ 7. *Samayo.*

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmiṃ mahāvane mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi sabbeh-eva arahantehi || dasahi ca lokadhātūhi devatāyo¹ yebhuyyena sannipatitā honti Bhagavantam dassanāya bhikkhusaṅghaṅca || ||

2. Atha kho catunnam Suddhāvāsakāyikanam devatānam² etad ahoṣi || Ayaṃ kho Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmiṃ mahāvane mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi sabbeh-eva arahantehi || dasahi ca lokadhātūhi devatāyo yebhuyyena sannipatitā honti Bhagavantam dassanāya bhikkhusaṅghaṅca || Yannūna mayaṃ pi³ yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkameyyāma || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato santike⁴ pacceka⁵gātham bhāseyyāmāti || ||

3. Atha kho tā devatāyo seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāham pasāreyya || pasāritaṃ vā bāham sammiñjeyya⁶ || evam evaṃ Suddhāvāsesu devesu antarahitā Bhagavato purato pātur ahesum⁷ || ||

4. Atha kho tā devatāyo Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekaṃ antam aṭṭhaṃsu || ||

Ekam antam ṭhitā kho ekā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Mahāsamayo pavanasmim || devakāyā samāgatā ||
āgatamha imaṃ dhammasamayaṃ ||
dakkhitāye aparājitasāṅghan-ti || ||

5. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Tatra bhikkhavo samādahaṃsu ||
cittam attano ujukam akaṃsu ||
sārathī va nettāni gahetvā ||
indriyāni rakkhanti paṇḍitā ti. || ||

¹ SS. devatā here and further on. ² S³ devānam. ³ SS. omit pi. ⁴ SS. ca pana instead of Bhagavato santike. ⁵ B paccekam°. ⁶ In this very often repeated and well-known passage, B. has always samañchitam . . . samañcheyya (which I think to be the true reading). ⁷ SS. ahaṃsu.

6. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imāṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Chetvā¹ khilam² chetvā palighaṃ ||
indakhīlam ohacca³ -m- anejā ||
te caranti suddhā vimalā ||
cakkhumatā⁴ sudantā susunāgā ti || ||

7. Atha kho aparā devatā || pa ||

Ye keci Buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gatāse ||
na te gamissanti apāyabhūmiṃ⁵ ||
pahāya mānusaṃ dehaṃ ||
devakāyaṃ paripuressantīti⁶ || ||

§ 8. Sakalīkam.

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Maddakucchimiṃ migadāye || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavato pādo⁷ sakalīkāya⁸ khato hoti || Bhūsā sudam Bhagavato vedanā⁹ vattanti sarīrikā vedanā dukkhā tibbā kharā kaṭukā asātā amanāpā || Tā sudam Bhagavā sato sampajāno adhvāseti avihañña-māno || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavā catugguṇam¹⁰ saṅghātiṃ paññāpetvā dakkhiṇena passena sīhaseyyam kappesi¹¹ pāde pādama accādhāya sato sampajāno || ||

4. Atha kho sattasatā Satullapakāyikā devatāyo abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Maddakucchim obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamimsu || || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhaṃsu || ||

5. Ekam antam ṭhitā kho ekā devatā Bhagavato santike imam udānam udānesi || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ jetvā. ² S² khīlam. ³ C. and (I think) S²; B. uhacca; S¹ ūhacca; S² ūpacca. ⁴ C. cakkhumattā (perhaps for cakkhumantā). ⁵ SS. apāyaṃ (without bhūmim). ⁶ B. purissantīti. ⁷ SS. pāde. ⁸ So S¹ and C.; B. sakkhalīkāya; S²⁻³ sakalīkākhato. ⁹ SS. omit vedanā, perhaps added by B. ¹⁰ B. catugguṇam. ¹¹ B. kappeti.

Nāgo vata bho samaṇo Gotamo || nāgavatā ca samuppannā¹
sārīrikā vedanā dukkhā tibbā kharā kaṭukā asâtā amanâpâ ||
sato sampajāno adhvāseti avihaññamāno ti || ||

6. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imam udānam
udānesi || ||

Sīho vata bho samaṇo Gotamo || sīhavatā ca samuppannā
sārīrikā vedanā dukkhā tibbā kharā kaṭukā asâtā amanâpâ ||
sato sampajāno adhvāseti avihaññamāno ti || ||

7. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imam udānam
udānesi || ||

Ājāniyo vata bho samaṇo Gotamo || ājāniyavatā ca sam-
uppannā sārīrikā vedanā dukkhā tibbā kharā kaṭukā asâtā
amanâpâ || sato sampajāno adhvāseti avihaññamāno ti || ||

8. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imam udā-
nam udānesi || ||

Nisabho vata bho Samaṇo Gotamo || nisabhavatā ca sam-
uppannā sārīrikā vedanā dukkhā tibbā kharā kaṭukā asâtā
amanâpâ || sato sampajāno adhvāseti avihaññamāno ti || ||

9. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imam udā-
nam udānesi || ||

Dhorayho vata bho samaṇo Gotamo || dhorayhavatā ca sam-
uppannā sārīrikā vedanā dukkhā tibbā kharā kaṭukā asâtā
amanâpâ || sato sampajāno adhvāseti avihaññamāno ti || ||

10. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imam
udānam udānesi || ||

Danto vata bho samaṇo Gotamo || dantavatā ca samuppannā
sārīrikā vedanā dukkhā tibbā kharā kaṭukā asâtā amanâpâ ||
sato sampajāno adhvāseti avihaññamāno ti || ||

11. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imam
udānam udānesi² || ||

Passa samādhi-subhāvitam³ cittaṃ ca vimuttam || na câ-
bhinatam⁴ na câpanatam⁵ na ca sasaṅkhāraniggayha cārita-
vatam⁶ || Yo evarûpam purisanāgam purisasīham purisa-

¹ SS. panuppannā here and further on. ² SS. imam gātham abhâsi. ³ S²⁻³
omit samādhi; B. subhāvito; C. samādhiṃ . . . suvimuttiṃ. ⁴ SS. navāpa-
hīnatam; C. seems to read abhinatam and atinātam. ⁵ SS. and C. upanātam.
⁶ B. vāri(?)vāvatam; C. dhāritam vatam and further on varitvā vattam.

âjānīyaṃ purisa-nisabhaṃ purisadhoraḃhaṃ purisadantaṃ
atikkamitabbaṃ maññeḃya kim aññatra adassanā ti || ||

Pañcavedasataṃ¹ samaṃ || tapassībrāhmaṇācaraṃ² ||
cittaṃ ca nesamaṃ na sammā vimuttaṃ ||
hīnattarūpā³ na pāraṃgamā te ||

Taṇhādhīpannā vata sīlabaddhā⁴ ||
lūkhaṃ tapaṃ vassasataṃ carantā ||
Cittaṃ ca nesamaṃ na sammā vimuttaṃ ||
hīnattarūpā na pāraṃgamā te⁵ || ||

Na mānakāmaṣṣa dama idh-atthi ||
na monama atthi asaṃāhitassa ||
eko araṇṇe viharaṃ paṃatto ||
na maccudheyyassa tareyya pāraṃ⁶ || ||

Mānaṃ paḃhāya susamāhitatto ||
sucetaso sabbadhi vipṃamutto ||
eko araṇṇe viharaṃ appaṃatto ||
sa maccudheyyassa tareyya pāraṃ-ti || ||

§ 9. Pajjunna-dhītā (1).

1. Evaṃ me sutama ekama samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ
viharaṃti maḃhāvane Kūṭāgāra-sālāyaṃ || ||

2. Atha kho Kokanadā⁷ Pajjunnassa dhītā abhikkantāya
rattiyā abhikkantaḃvaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ maḃhāvaṃama obḃasetvā
yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṃkama || upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavaṃtaṃ
abhivādetvā ekama antama aṭṭhāsi⁸ ||

3. Ekama antama ṭhitā kho sa devatā Kokanadā Pajjunnassa
dhītā Bhagavato santike imā gāthāyo abḃhāsi || ||

Vesāliyaṃ vane viharantaṃ ||
aggamaṃ sattaṣṣa sambuddhaṃ ||

¹ B. °vedā°. ² S³ caranti. ³ C. hinatta, and notices the reading hinattha.
⁴ B. sīlabandhā. ⁵ SS. add ti. ⁶ B. °pāraṃti. See I. 9. ⁷ B. Kokanudā.
⁸ This paragraph is missing in SS. They have only Atha kho Kokanadā
Pajjunnassadhītā Bhagavato santike imā gāthāyo abḃhāsi. || ||

Kokanadā-h-asmim abhivande ||
Kokanadā Pajjunnassa dhītā¹ ||

Sutam eva me pure² āsi dhammo ||
cakkhumatānubuddho ||
sā-ham dāni³ sakkhi jānāmi ||
munino desayato Sugatassa ||

Ye hi keci ariyadhammā⁴ ||
vigarahantā⁵ caranti dummedhā ||
upenti Roruvam ghoram ||
cirarattam dukkham anubhavanti ||

Ye ca kho ariyadhamme⁶ ||
khantiyā upasamena upetā ||
pahāya mānusam deham ||
devakāyam paripuressantī ti⁷ ||

§ 10. *Pajjunna-dhītā* (2).

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati mahāvane Kūṭāgāra-sālāyaṃ ||

2. Atha kho Cūḷa-Kokanadā⁸ Pajjunnassa dhītā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ mahāvanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi ||

Ekam antam ṭhitā kho sā devatā Cūḷa-Kokanadā Pajjunnassa dhītā Bhagavato santike imā gāthāyo abhāsi ||

Idhāgamā⁹ vijjupabhāsavaṇṇā ||
Kokanadā Pajjunnassa dhītā ||
buddham ca dhammaṃ ca namassamānā ||
gāthā c-imā atthavati abhāsi ||

¹ For the first three padas, SS. have Vesālivane viharagam (or viharaham ; S¹ viharantaṃ) sāraṃ (S¹ aggasāraṃ) sambuddham Kokāharasmim (S¹ hamismim ; S² hamisvim) abhivande. ² B. omits me ; S²-³ sumavamepure°. ³ SS. sādāni. ⁴ B. ye keci ariyam dhammaṃ. ⁵ SS. viharantā. ⁶ B. ariye dhamme. ⁷ B. purissantīti. See above, No. 7, the two last padas. ⁸ SS. Culla ; B. Kokanudā. ⁹ SS. Idhā°.

Bahunâ pi kho tam¹ vibhajeyyam ||
 pariyâyena tâdiso dhammo ||
 sankhittam attham lapayissâmi ||
 yâvatâ me manasâ pariyattam || ||

Pâpam na kayirâ² vacasâ manasâ³ ||
 kâyena vâ⁴ kiñcana sabbaloke ||
 kâme pahâya satimâ sampajaño ||
 dukkham na sevetha anattasamhitan-ti⁵ || ||

Satullapakâyika-vaggo catuttho || ||

Tass-uddânam || ||

Sabbhi Maccharinâ Sâdhu || Na sant-Ujjhânasañño ||
 Saddhâ Samayo Sakalikaṃ || ubho Pajjunna-dhîtaro ti || ||

CHAPTER V. ÂDITTA-VAGGO.

Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam
 viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme || ||

Atha kho aññatarâ devatâ abhikkantâya rattiyâ abhi-
 kkantavaṇṇâ kevalakappam Jetavanam obhâsetvâ yena Bha-
 gavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamtivâ Bhagavantam abhivâ-
 detvâ ekam antam atthâsi ||

Ekam antam tthitâ kho sâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imâ
 gâthâyo abhâsi || ||

§ 1. Âdittam.

Âdittasmim agârasmiṃ || yam nîharati bhâjanam ||
 tam tassa hoti atthâya || no ca yam tattha ÷ayhatiti⁶ || ||

Evam âdîpito⁷ loko || jarâya maraṇena ca ||
 nîhareth-eva dânenâ || dinnam hoti sunîhatam⁸ || ||

¹ SS. nam. ² S² kayirâtha. ³ S¹⁻³ omit manasâ. ⁴ SS. kâyena vâcâ (or vâvâ; perhaps vâ mâ) ⁵ Repetition of the last gâthâ of II. 10. ⁶ SS. ÷ayhati.
⁷ S³ âdîpito; B. âdittako. ⁸ So SS.; B. sunibbhatam; C. nibhattam.

dinnam sukhaphalam¹ hoti || nâdinnam hoti tam tathâ ||
corâ haranti, râjâno || aggî² dayhati nassati || ||

Atha antena jahati || sarîram saporiggaham ||
etad aññâya medhâvi || bhujjetha ca³ dadetha ca ||
datvâ⁴ bhutvâ ca yathânubhavam ||
anindito saggam upeti tñanan-ti || ||

§ 2. *Kimḍada.*

Kimḍado balado hoti || kimḍado hoti vaṇṇado ||
kimḍado sukhado hoti || kimḍado hoti cakkhudo ||
ko⁵ ca sabbadado hoti || tam me akkhâhi pucchito || ||

Annado balado hoti || vatthado hoti vaṇṇado ||
yânado sukhado hoti || dîpado hoti cakkhudo ||
so⁶ ca sabbadado hoti || yo dadâti upassayam ||
amatam dado ca so hoti || yo dhammam anusâsatîti || ||

§ 3. *Annam.*

Annam evâbhinandanti || ubhayo⁷ devamânusâ ||
atha ko⁸ nâma so yakkho || yam annam nâbhinanda-
tîti⁹ || ||

Ye nam dadanti saddhâya || vipprasannena cetasâ ||
tam eva annam bhajati || asmim loke paramhi ca || ||
Tasmâ vineyya maccheram || dajjâ dânam malâbhibhû ||
puññani paralokasmim || patitthâ honti paṇinan-ti¹⁰ || ||

§ 4. *Ekamûla.*

Ekamûlam dvirâvaṭṭam¹¹ || timalam pañcapattharam ||
samuddam dvâdasâvaṭṭam¹² || pātālam atarî¹³ isîti || ||

¹ S³ sukham phalam; B. phalam sukham. ² B. aggî. ³ bhujjetha. ⁴ B. adds ca. ⁵ SS. yo. ⁶ SS. yo. ⁷ B. ubhaye. ⁸ SS. kho. ⁹ S¹⁻² yam anu (anu?) abhinandati; S³ yam annam abhinandati (see Devaputta-S. III. 3). ¹⁰ SS. omit ti; the first of these gâthâs will be found again in Devaputta-S. III. 3.; the last has been seen already in this Samyutta, IV. 2. ¹¹ S³ dvâvaṭṭam; S¹⁻² dvâvaddham. ¹² S¹⁻² samudadvâdasâvaddham; S³ samudadvâdasâvaṭṭam. ¹³ S¹⁻³ aratî.

§ 5. *Anomiya.*

Anomanāmaṃ nipuṇatthadassim¹ ||
 paññādadaṃ kāmālaye asattaṃ ||
 taṃ passatha sabbaviduṃ sumedhaṃ ||
 ariye pathe kamamānaṃ mahesin-ti || ||

§ 6. *Accharā.*

Accharāgaṇasaṅghuṭṭhaṃ || piśācagaṇasevitaṃ ||
 vanan-taṃ mohanāṃ nāma || kathaṃ yātrā bhavissatīti || ||
 Ujuko nāma so maggo || abhayā nāma sā disā ||
 ratho akujano² nāma || dhammacakkehi samyuto³ || ||
 Hirī tassa apālambo || saty-assa⁴ parivāraṇaṃ ||
 dhammāhaṃ sārathim⁵ brūmi || sammāditṭhipure javaṃ || ||
 Yassa etādisaṃ⁶ yānaṃ || itthiyā purisassa vā ||
 sa ve⁷ etena yāneṇa || nibbānass-eva santike-ti || ||

§ 7. *Vanaropa (or Vacanam).*

Kesaṃ divā ca ratto ca || sadā puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati ||
 dhammatṭhā sīlasampannā || ke janā saggagāmino ti || ||
 Arāmaropā vanaropā || ye janā setukārakā ||
 papañ ca udapānañ ca || ye dadanti upassayaṃ⁸ ||
 tesam divā ca ratto ca || sadā puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati ||
 dhammatṭhā sīlasampannā || te janā saggagāmino-ti || ||

§ 8. *Jetavana.*

Idaṃ hitaṃ Jetavanaṃ || isisaṅghanisevitaṃ ||
 āvutthaṃ⁹ dhammarājena || pītisañjananam mama || ||

¹ S^o nipunattha°. ² SS. aññūjano, altered to ajañako or ajañano (S^o). ³ So B.; C. samyutto; SS. samyutaṃ. ⁴ SS. satassa. ⁵ SS. sārathī. ⁶ S²⁻³ etādiso. ⁷ SS. seem to have ce. ⁸ C. notices the reading upāsayaṃ. ⁹ S¹⁻² avuttha; S³ avuttam; B. āvutṭham. See Devaputta-S. I. 10.

kammaṃ vijjā ca dhammo ca || sīlaṃ jīvitam uttamaṃ ||
 etena maccā sujjhanti || na gottena dhanena vā || ||
 Tasmā hi paṇḍito poso || sampassam attham attano ||
 yoniso vicine dhammaṃ || evaṃ tattha visujjhati || ||
 Sāriputto va paññāya || sīlena upasamena ca ||
 yo pi pâragato ¹ bhikkhu || etāva paramo siyāti || ||

§ 9. *Macchari.*

Ye dha ² maccharino loke || kadariyā paribhāsakā ||
 aññesaṃ dadamānānaṃ || antarāyakarā narā || ||
 kimdiso ³ tesam vipāko || samparāyo ca kimdiso ||
 bhavantam ⁴ puṭṭhum āgamma || katham jānemu tam
 mayan ti || ||

Ye dha maccharino loke || kadariyā paribhāsakā ||
 aññesaṃ dadamānānaṃ || antarāyakarā narā || ||
 nirayaṃ tiracchānayoṇiṃ || yamalokam uppajjare ||
 sace enti manussattam || dalidde jāyare kule || ||
 coḷam piṇḍo ratī khiddā || yattha kicchena ⁵ labbhati ||
 parato āsimsare bālā || tam pi tesam na labbhati ||
 diṭṭhe dhamme sa vipāko || samparāye ⁶ ca duggatīti || ||

Iti h-etam vijānāma || aññaṃ pucchāma Gotama ⁷ ||
 ye dha ⁸ laddhā manussattam || vadaññū vītamaccharā ||
 buddhe pasannā dhamme ca || saṅghe ca tibbagāravā || ||
 kimdiso ⁹ tesam vipāko || samparāyo ca kimdiso ||
 bhavantam ¹⁰ puṭṭhum āgamma || katham jānemu tam
 mayan-ti || ||

Ye dha laddhā manussattam || vadaññū vītamaccharā ||
 buddhe pasannā dhamme ca || saṅghe tibbagāravā ||
 ete sagge pakāsenti ¹¹ || yattha te upajjare ¹² || ||

¹ B. pâram gato. ² B. Ye ca; SS. Ye dhammaccharino. ³ SS. kīdiso. ⁴ SS. Bhagavantam. ⁵ B. yatthâkicchena. ⁶ S¹⁻² samparāyo. ⁷ SS. Gotamam. ⁸ B. Ye ca here and further on. ⁹ SS. kīdiso. ¹⁰ SS. Bhagavantam. ¹¹ B. saggā pakāsanti. ¹² B. upajjare; SS. uppajjare here and above.

sace enti manussattam || aḍḍhe ajāyare kule ||
 coḷam piṇḍo ratī khiḍḍā || yatthākiecchena¹ labbhati || ||
 parasambhatesu bhogesu || vasavattiva modare² ||
 diṭṭhe dhamme sa vipāko || samparāye³ ca suggatīti || ||

§ 10. *Ghaṭṭikaro.*

Avihaṃ upapannāse || vimuttā satta bhikkhavo ||
 rāgadosaparikkhīṇā || tiṇṇā loke visattikan-ti || ||

Ke ca te⁴ atarū paṅkaṃ⁵ || maccudheyyaṃ suduttaraṃ ||
 te⁶ hitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ || dibbayogam⁷ upaccagun-ti || ||

Upako Phalagaṇḍo ca⁸ || Pukkusāti ca te tayo ||
 Bhaddiyo Khaṇḍadevo ca⁹ || Bāhuraggi¹⁰ ca Piṅgiyo¹¹ ||
 te hitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ || dibbayogam upaccagun-ti || ||

Kusalaṃ¹² bhāsasi¹³ tesam || mārāpāsappahāyinaṃ ||
 kassa te dhammam aññāya || acchidum¹⁴ bhavabandha-
 naṇ-ti || ||

Na aññatra Bhagavatā || naññatra¹⁵ tava sāsanaṃ ||
 yassa te dhammam aññāya || acchidum bhavabandha-
 nam || ||

yattha nāmañca rupañca || asesam uparujjhati ||
 taṃ te dhammam idha ñāya || acchidum bhavabandha-
 nan-ti || ||

Gambhīraṃ bhāsasi¹⁶ vācam || dubbijānam sudubbudhaṃ ||
 kassa tvam dhammam aññāya¹⁷ || vācam¹⁸ bhāsasi idisan-
 ti || ||

Kumbhakāro pure āsiṃ || Vehaḷinge¹⁹ ghaṭṭikaro ||
 mātāpettibharo āsiṃ || Kassapassa upāsako²⁰ ||

¹ S. 1.³ yattha kicchena; B. yatthākiecchena (as above). ² S¹ vasavattiva°; B. vasavattī pamodare. ³ C. and S¹⁻³ samparāyo. ⁴ S¹⁻³ Ko ca ko ca; S² Ko ca ke. ⁵ SS. saṅgam. ⁶ SS. ke. ⁷ SS. dibbam yogam. ⁸ B. Palagaṇḍo. ⁹ SS. Bhaddiko Bhaddadevo ca. ¹⁰ SS. Bahudantī. ¹¹ B. Siṅgiyo. ¹² SS. kusali. ¹³ SS. bhāsasi. ¹⁴ SS. acchidam here and further on; but in the Devaputta-S. acchidum. ¹⁵ SS. na aññatra. ¹⁶ SS. bhāsasi. ¹⁷ S¹⁻³ dhammam ñāya. ¹⁸ SS. vācā. ¹⁹ Or Vehhalinge; B. Vekāḷinge here and further on. ²⁰ SS¹⁻³ add ti.

virato methunā dhammā || brahmacārī nirāmiso ||
 ahuvā te sagāmeyyo || ahuvā te pure sakhā ||
 so-ham ete pajānāmi || vimutte¹ satta bhikkhave² ||
 rāgadosaparikkhīne || tiṇṇe³ loke visattikan-ti || ||

Evam etaṃ tadā āsi || yathā bhāsasi Bhaggava ||
 kumbhakāro pure āsi || Vehaṅginge ghaṭikāro ||
 mātāpettibharo āsi || Kassapassa upāsako ||
 virato methunā dhammā || brahmacārī nirāmiso ||
 ahuvā me sagāmeyyo || ahuvā me pure sakhā ti || ||
 evam etaṃ purāṇaṃ || sahāyānaṃ ahu saṅgamo ||
 ubhinnaṃ bhāvitattānaṃ || sarīrantimadhāriṇaṃ-ti⁴ || ||

Āditta-vaggo pañcamaṃ || ||

Tass-uddānaṃ ||

Ādittaṃ Kiṃdadamaṃ Annamaṃ ||
 Ekamūla Anomiyaṃ ||
 Accharā Vanaropetaṃ⁵ ||
 Maccherena Ghaṭikaro ti || ||

CHAPTER VI. JARĀ-VAGGO.

§ 1. Jarā.

Kiṃsu yāva jarā sādhu || kiṃsu sādhu patitṭhitamaṃ⁶ ||
 kiṃsu narānaṃ ratanaṃ || kiṃsu corehi duharan-ti || ||
 Sīlama yāva jarā sādhu || saddhā sādhu patitṭhitā⁷ ||
 paññā narānaṃ ratanaṃ || puññaṃ corehi duharan-ti || ||

§ 2. Ajarasā.

Kiṃsu ajarasā sādhu || kiṃsu sādhu adhiṭṭhitamaṃ ||
 kiṃsu narānaṃ ratanaṃ || kiṃsu corehi hāriyan-ti || ||

¹ S^{1,3} vimuttā; S² vimutto. ² SS. bhikkhavo. ³ S¹ khīṇo tiṇṇo. ⁴ All these gāthās will be found again in Devaputta-S. III. 4. ⁵ S³ khīṇā tiṇṇā; S^{1,2} vacanaṃ jeto; S³ vatamaṃ jeto. ⁶ B. patitṭhitā. ⁷ SS. patitṭhitamaṃ.

Silam ajasā sādhu || saddhā sādhu adhiṭṭhitā¹ ||
paññā narānaṃ ratanaṃ || puññaṃ corehi hāriyan-ti || ||

§ 3. *Mittam.*

Kiṃsu pathavato² mittam || kiṃsu mittam sake ghare ||
kiṃ mittam³ atthajātassa || kiṃ mittam samparāyikan-
ti || ||

Satto⁴ pathavato⁵ mittam || mâtâ mittam sake ghare ||
sahāyo atthajātassa || hoti mittam punappunaṃ ||
sayam katāni puññāni || taṃ mittam samparāyikan-ti || ||

§ 4. *Vatthu.*

Kiṃsu vatthu manussānaṃ || kiṃsu-dha paramā sakhā ||
kiṃsu bhûtā upajivanti || ye paṇā pathaviṃ sitā ti⁶ || ||
Puttā vatthu⁷ manussānaṃ || bhariyā ca paramā sakhā ||
vutṭhibhûtā⁸ upajivanti || ye paṇā pathaviṃ sitā ti || ||

§ 5. *Janam (1).*

Kiṃsu janeti purisaṃ || kiṃsu⁹ tassa vidhāvati ||
kiṃsu samsāram āpādi¹⁰ || kiṃsu tassa mahabbhayan-ti || ||
Taṇhā janeti purisaṃ || cittam assa vidhāvati ||
satto samsāram āpādi || dukkham assa mahabbhayan-ti || ||

§ 6. *Janam (2).*

Kiṃsu janeti purisaṃ || kiṃsu tassa vidhāvati ||
kiṃsu samsāram āpādi || kismā¹¹ na parimuccatīti || ||
Taṇhā janeti purisaṃ || cittam assa vidhāvati ||
satto samsāram āpādi || dukkhā na parimuccatī ti || ||

¹ SS. adhiṭṭhitam. ² SS. pavasato. ³ ES. kiṃ nimittam. ⁴ S³ satto ⁵ SS. pañcasato. ⁶ B. pathavīsītāti. ⁷ SS. vatthum. ⁸ SS. vutṭhim bhûtā. ⁹ SS. omit su. ¹⁰ B. āpādi always. ¹¹ SS. kissā.

§ 7. *Janam* (3).

Kiṃsu janeti purisaṃ || kiṃsu tassa vidhāvati ||
 kiṃsu saṃsāram āpādi || kiṃsu tassa parāyanan-ti || ||
 Taṇhā janeti purisaṃ || cittam assa vidhāvati ||
 satto saṃsāram āpādi || kammam tassa parāyanan-ti¹ || ||

§ 8. *Uppatho*.²

Kiṃsu uppatho akkhāti || kiṃsu rattindivakkhayo ||
 kiṃ malam³ brahmacariyassa || kiṃ sinānam anodakan-
 ti || ||
 Rāgo uppatho akkhāti⁴ || vayo rattindivakkhayo ||
 itthi malam brahmacariyassa || etthāyaṃ sajjate⁵ pajā ||
 tapo brahmacariyañca || taṃ sinānam anodakan-ti || ||

§ 9. *Dutiyo*.

Kiṃsu dutiyaṃ purisassa hoti || kiṃsu c-enam pasāsati ||
 kissa cābhirato⁶ macco || sabbadukkhā pamuccatīti || ||
 Saddhā dutiyā purisassa hoti || paññā c-enam pasāsati ||
 nibbānābhirato macco || sabbadukkhā pamuccatīti || ||

§ 10. *Kavi*.

Kiṃsu nidānaṃ gāthānaṃ⁷ || kiṃsu tāsāṃ viyañjanaṃ⁷ ||
 kiṃsu sannissitā gāthā || kiṃsu gāthānaṃ āsayo ti || ||
 Chando nidānaṃ gāthānaṃ || akkharā tāsāṃ viyañja-
 naṃ⁸ ||
 nāmasannissitā⁹ gāthā || kavi¹⁰ gāthānaṃ āsayo-ti || ||
 Jarā-vaggo chaṭṭho ||
 Tass-uddānam || ||
 Jarā Ajarasā Mittaṃ || Vatthu tñi Janāni ca ||
 Uppatho ca Dutiyo ca || Kavinā purito vaggo ti || ||

¹ S¹⁻² parāyaṇaṇ-ti. ² These verses recur below I. 8. 6. ³ SS. mūlam.
⁴ SS. akkhāto. ⁵ SS. sajjato. ⁶ SS. kissābhirato. ⁷ B. kiṃsu gāthānaṃ
 byañjanaṃ. ⁸ B. akkhārānaṃ viyañjanaṃ. ⁹ S² nassitti (or nassinti) ssitā.
¹⁰ S¹⁻³ kavi.

CHAPTER VII. ADDHA-VAGGO.

§ 1. *Nâmam.*

Kiṃsu sabbam addhabhavi ¹ || kismâ ² bhîyo na vijjati ||
 kissassa ekadhammassa || sabbeva vasam anvagû-ti || ||
 Nâmam sabbam addhabhavi || nâmâ bhîyo na vijjati ||
 nâmassa ekadhammassa || sabbeva vasam anvagû-ti || ||

§ 2. *Cittam.*

Kenassu nîyati ³ loko || kenassu parikissati ⁴ ||
 kissassa ekadhammassa || sabbeva vasam anvagûti || ||
 Cittena nîyati ⁵ loko || cittena parikissati ||
 citassa ekadhammassa || sabbeva vasam anvagûti || ||

§ 3. *Tañhâ.*

Kenassu nîyati loko || kenassu parikissati ||
 kissassa ekadhammassa || sabbeva vasam anvagû-ti || ||
 Tañhâya nîyati loko || tañhâya parikissati ||
 tañhâya ekadhammassa || sabbeva vasam anvagû ti || ||

§ 4. *Samyojana.*

Kiṃsu samyojano loko || kiṃsu tassa vicâraṇam ||
 kissassa ⁶ vippahânaena || nibbânam iti vuccatîti || ||
 Nandî samyojano loko || vitakk-assa vicâraṇam ⁷ ||
 tañhâya vippahânaena || nibbânam iti vuccatîti || ||

§ 5. *Bandhana.*

Kiṃsu sambandhano loko || kiṃsu tassa vicâraṇam || ||
 kissassa vippahânaena || sabbam chindati bandhanan-ti || ||

¹ SS. attha°; C. anda° and also andha°. ² S¹⁻³ kissâ. ³ S¹ nîyatîm (?); S^{2,3} nîyatam. ⁴ B. parikassati always. ⁵ SS. nîyati here and further on. ⁶ B. kissassu here and further on. ⁷ B. (supported by C.) vicâranâ here and further on.

Nandī sambandhano loko || vitakk-assa vicāranam ||
 taṇhāya vippahānena || sabbam chindati bandhanan-ti || ||

§ 6. *Abbhāhata.*

Kenassu-bbhāhato¹ loko || kenassu² parivārito ||
 kena sallena otiṇṇo || kissa dhūpāyito³ sadā ti || ||

Maccunābbhāhato loko || jarāya parivārito ||
 taṇhāsallena otiṇṇo || icchādhūpāyito⁴ sadā ti || ||

§ 7. *Uddito.*

Kenassu uddito⁵ loko || kenassu parivārito ||
 kenassu⁶ pihito loko || kismim loko patitṭhito ti || ||

Taṇhāya uddito loko || jarāya parivārito ||
 maccunā pihito loko || dukkhe loko patitṭhito-ti || ||

§ 8. *Pihito.*

Kenassu pihito loko || kismim loko patitṭhito || ||
 kenassu uddito⁷ loko || kenassu parivārito-ti || ||

Maccunā pihito loko || dukkhe loko patitṭhito ||
 taṇhāya uddito loko || jarāya parivārito-ti || ||

§ 9. *Ichā.*

Kenassu bajjhati⁸ loko || kissa vinayāya muccati ||
 kissassu⁹ vippahānena || sabbam chindati bandhanan-
 ti || ||

Ichāya bajjhati loko || icchāvinayāya muccati ||
 icchāya vippahānena || sabbam chindati bandhanan-ti || ||

¹ SS. kenassabbhāsato. ² SS. kenassa. ³ SS. kissā dhūmāyito ⁴ SS. dhū-
 māyito. ⁵ S¹ seems to have uccito here and further on, and also S^{2,3} except in
 one passage; C. uddito. ⁶ SS. kenassa. ⁷ S^{2,3} uddito here only. ⁸ SS.
 kenassa ba (S¹ ma-) jjhati. ⁹ SS. kissassa.

§ 10. *Loka.*

Kismim loko samuppanno || kismim kubbati santhavam ||
kissā¹ loko upādāya || kismim loko vihaññatīti || ||

Chasu² loko samuppanno || chasu kubbati santhavam ||
channam eva upādāya || chasu loko vihaññatīti || ||

Addha-vaggo sattamo || ||

Tass-uddānam || ||

Nāmam Cittam ca Taṇhā ca ||
Samyojanam ca Bandhanā ||
Abbhāhat-Uddito³ Pihito ||
Icchā Lokena te dasā ti || ||

CHAPTER VIII. CHETVĀ-VAGGO.

Ekam antam t̥hitā kho sā devatā Bhagavantam gāthāya
ajjhabhāsi || ||

§ 1. *Chetvā.*

Kimsu chetvā⁴ sukham seti || kimsu chetvā na socati ||
kissassa⁵ ekadhammassa || vadham rocesi Gotamā ti || ||

Kodham chetvā sukham seti || kodham chetvā na socāti ||
kodhassa vīsamūlassa || madhuraggassa devate ||
vadham ariyā pasamsanti || tam hi chetvā na socatīti⁶ || ||

§ 2. *Ratha.*

Kimsu rathassa paññānam || kimsu paññānam aggino ||
kimsu ratthassa paññānam || kimsu paññānam itthiyā ti || ||

¹ B. kismim. ² S¹⁻³ chassu. ³ S²⁻³ (and perhaps S¹) have uddito here.
⁴ SS. jhatvā here and further on; C. ghatvā. ⁵ B. kissassu. ⁶ These gāthās will
be found again three times (Devaputta- S. I. 3; Brahmāṇa- S. I. 1; Sakka-
S. III. 1.

Dhajo rathassa paññānam || dhūmo paññānam aggino ||
rājā ratthassa paññānam || bhattā paññānam itthiyāti || ||

§ 3. *Vitta.*

Kiṃsūdhā vittaṃ purisassa seṭṭham ||
kiṃsu suciṇṇo sukham āvahāti ||
kiṃsu have sādutaram¹ rasānam ||
katham² jīviṃ jīvitam āhu seṭṭhan-ti || ||

Saddhīdha vittaṃ purisassa seṭṭham ||
dhammo suciṇṇo sukham āvahāti ||
saccam have sādutaram rasānam ||
paññājīviṃ jīvitam āhu seṭṭhan ti³ || ||

§ 4. *Vutthi.*

Kiṃsu uppatataṃ seṭṭham || kiṃsu nipatataṃ varaṃ ||
kiṃsu pavajamānānam || kiṃsu pavadataṃ varan-ti || ||

Bījam⁴ uppatataṃ seṭṭham || vutthi nipatataṃ varā⁵ ||
gāvo pavajamānānam || putto pavadataṃ varo-ti || ||

Vijjā uppatataṃ seṭṭhā⁶ || avijjā nipatataṃ varā ||
saṅgho pavajamānānam || buddho pavadataṃ varo-ti || ||

§ 5. *Bhittā.*

Kiṃsūdhā bhittā⁷ janatā anekā ||
maggo v-anekāyatanam pavutto ||
pucchāmi taṃ Gotama bhūripaṇña ||
kismiṃ tthito paralokam na bhāye ti || ||

Vācam manañca paṇidhāya sammā ||
kāyena pāpāni akubbamāno ||
bahvannapānam⁸ gharam āvasanto ||

¹ SS. sādutaram. ² B. kiṃsu. ³ These gāthās will be found again, Yakkha-S. 12. ⁴ B. Vijam; S². ⁵ Bijā. ⁶ S³ varam. ⁷ SS. seṭṭham. ⁸ S³ gītam. ⁹ B. and C. bahunna°.

saddho mudû samvibhâgî vadaññû ||
 etesu dhammesu t̥hito (catusu) ||
 paralokaṃ na bhāye ti || ||

§ 6. *Na jīrati.*

Kim¹ jīrati kim na jīrati || kim¹ uppatho ti vuccati ||
 kimsu dhammānaṃ paripantho² || kimsu rattindivakkha-
 yo³ ||

kim malam brahmacariyassa || kim sinānam anodakaṃ ||
 kati lokasmiṃ chiddāni || yattha cittaṃ na tiṭṭhati⁴ ||
 bhavantaṃ⁵ puṭṭhum āgamma || katham jānemu tam ma-
 yan-ti || ||

Rūpaṃ jīrati maccānam || nāmagottaṃ na jīrati ||
 rāgo uppatho ti vuccati || lobho dhammānaṃ paripan-
 tho⁶ ||

vayo rattindivakkhayo || itthi malam brahmacariyassa ||
 etthāyam sajjate⁷ pajā ||

tapo ca brahmacariyañca || tam sinānam anodakaṃ⁸ || ||

Cha lokasmiṃ chiddāni⁹ || yattha cittaṃ na tiṭṭhati ||
 alassañca¹⁰ pañādoca || anuṭṭhānaṃ asamyamo ||
 niddā tandī ca te chidde || sabbaso taṃ vivajjaye-ti || ||
 5 6

§ 7. *Issaraṃ.*

Kimsu issariyaṃ loke || kimsu bhaṇḍānam uttamaṃ ||
 kimsu satthamalaṃ¹¹ loke || kimsu lokasmiṃ abbudaṃ || ||
 kimsu harantaṃ¹² vārenti || haranto¹² pana¹³ ko piyo ||
 kimsu punappanāyantaṃ || abhinandanti paṇḍitāti || ||

Vaso¹⁴ issariyaṃ loke || itthi bhaṇḍānam¹⁵ uttamaṃ ||
 kodho satthamalam loke || corā lokasmiṃ abbudā-
 coram harantaṃ¹⁶ vārenti || haranto¹⁷ samaṇo piyo ||
 samaṇam punappunāyantaṃ || abhinandanti paṇḍitāti || ||

¹ SS. kimsu. ² B. paribandho. ³ B. rattidiva° here and further on. ⁴ S¹ cittena tiṭṭhati. ⁵ SS. Bhagavantaṃ. ⁶ B. paribandho. ⁷ S²⁻³ sajjato. ⁸ See above, VI. 8. ⁹ B. chinde lokasmiṃ cha chiddāni. ¹⁰ B. ālasyañca. ¹¹ S³ satthāmalaṃ; B. satta°. ¹² S²⁻³ harentam . . . harento. ¹³ B. haranto vā pana. ¹⁴ So B. and C.; SS. vayo. ¹⁵ SS. bhaccānam here (and above, except S²). ¹⁶ S¹ harante; S² harenti (or te); S³ harente. ¹⁷ S²⁻³ harento.

§ 8. *Kāma.*

Kim atthakāmo na dade || kiṃ macco na pariccaje ||
kiṃsu mucceyya¹ kalyāṇam² || pāpiyaṃ³ ca na mocaye-
ti || ||

Attānaṃ na dade poso || attānaṃ na pariccaje ||
vācaṃ muñceyya kalyāṇiṃ⁴ || pāpikaṃ⁵ ca na mocaye
ti || ||

§ 9. *Pātheyyaṃ.*

Kiṃsu bandhati pātheyyaṃ || kiṃsu bhogaṇam āsayo ||
kiṃsu naraṃ parikassati⁶ || kiṃsu lokasmiṃ dujjahaṃ ||
kismiṃ baddhā⁷ puthusattā || pāsena sakunī yathā ti || ||

Saddhā bandhati pātheyyaṃ || siri⁸ bhogaṇam āsayo ||
icchā naraṃ parikassati || icchā lokasmiṃ dujjahā ||
icchābaddhā⁹ puthusattā || pāsena sakunī yathā ti || ||

§ 10. *Pajjoto.*

Kiṃsu lokasmiṃ pajjoto || kiṃsu lokasmiṃ jāgaro ||
kiṃsu kamme sajjivānaṃ || kim assa¹⁰ iriyāpatho. || ||
kiṃsu alasam analasaṇca¹¹ || mātā puttā va posati ||
kiṃsu bhūtā upajivanti || ye paṇā pathaviṃ sītāti¹² || ||

Paññā lokasmiṃ pajjoto || sati lokasmiṃ jāgaro ||
gāvo kamme sajjivānaṃ || sītassa¹³ iriyāpatho ||
vutṭhi alasam analasaṇca¹⁴ || mātā puttā va posati ||
vutṭhibhūtā upajivanti || ye paṇā pathaviṃ sītā ti¹⁵ || ||

§ 11. *Araṇā.*

Kesu-dha araṇā loke || kesā vusiṭā na nassati ||
ke-dha icchā¹⁶ pariṇānti || kesā bhojisīyaṃ sadā || ||

¹ So all the MSS. ² SS. kalyāṇi. ³ B. pāpikaṃ here and further on.
⁴ B. kalyāṇam. ⁵ SS. pāpiyaṃ. ⁶ SS. parikaddhati; C. has parikassati, but
explains parikaddhati. ⁷ B. bandhā. ⁸ B. siri. ⁹ B. icchabandhā. ¹⁰ SS.
kimsucassa. ¹¹ So S¹⁻³; S² alasam nalasaṇca; B. ālasyānalasyamca ¹² B. Pa-
thavīsītā. ¹³ B. and S² sītassa. ¹⁴ B. vittam ālasyānalasyam. ¹⁵ See above,
above, VI. 4. ¹⁶ S¹ kedhammacchaṃ; S² ko°; S³ kedhammacchā.

kimsu mâtâ pitâ bhâtâ || vandanti nam patitṭhitam ||
kamsu idha¹ jâtihiṇam || abhivâdenti khattiyâ ti || ||

Samaṇidha araṇâ loka || samaṇanam vusitam na nassati ||
samaṇâ iccham² parijānanti || samaṇanam bhojisiyam
sada || ||

Samaṇam mâtâ pitâ bhâtâ || vandanti nam patitṭhitam ||
samaṇidha³ jâtihiṇam || abhivâdenti khattiyâ-ti || ||

Chetvâ-vaggo aṭṭhamo ||

Tass-uddānam

Chetvâ Ratham ca Vittam ca ||
Vuṭṭhi Bhitâ Na-jîrati ||
Issaram Kâmam Pâtheyyam ||
Pajjoto Araṇena câ-ti || ||

Devatâ-Samyuttam samattam || ||

¹ B. kimsu; S¹⁻² kamsudha; S³ kimsudha. ² S¹⁻³ icchâ. ³ B. C. S^{2,3} samapidha.

BOOK II.—DEVAPUTTA-SAMYUTTAM.

CHAPTER I. PATHAMO-VAGGO.

§ 1. *Kassapo* (1).

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattھیyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || || Atha kho Kassapo devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappam Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam atthāsi || Ekam antam t̥hito¹ kho Kassapo devaputto Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Bhikkhum Bhagavā pakāsesi no ca bhikkhuno anusāsan-ti² || ||

2. Tena hi Kassapa taññev-ettha³ paṭibhātūti || ||

3. Subhāsitassa sikkhetha⁴ || samaṇupāsanassa ca || ekāsanassa ca raho || cittavūpasamassa cā ti || ||

4. Idam avoca Kassapo devaputto || samanūñño sathhā ahoṣi || || Atha kho Kassapo devaputto samanūñño me sathhāti Bhagavantam vanditvā⁵ padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatthev-antaradhāyīti || ||

§ 2. *Kassapo* (2).

1. Sāvattھیyaṃ ārāme || ||

2. Ekam antam t̥hito kho Kassapo devaputto Bhagavato santike imāṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Bhikkhu siyā jhāyī⁶ vimuttacitto ||

ākaṅkhe ca⁷ hadayassānuppattim ||

lokassa ñatvā udayabbayaṅca⁸ ||

sucetaso asito⁹ tadānisaṃso ti¹⁰ || ||

¹ SS. t̥hitā. ² So B. and C.; S³ anusāsaninti; S¹⁻² anusāsininti. ³ SS. seem to have naññe°. ⁴ S³ bhikkhetha. ⁵ SS. abhivādetvā. ⁶ S¹⁻³ jhāyī (S² omits yi). ⁷ B. ce; omitted by S³. ⁸ SS. udayavyayaṅca. ⁹ B. and C. anisito. ¹⁰ This verse will be found again, Devaputta-S. II. 3.

§ 3. *Māgho.*

1. Sāvattthiyam ārāme || ||

2. Atha kho Māgho devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi || Ekam antam t̥hito kho¹ Māgho devaputto Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

3. Kiṃsu chetvā² sukhaṃ seti || kiṃsu chetvā² na socati || kissassa ekadhammassa || vadhaṃ rocesi Gotamāti || ||

4. Kodhaṃ chetvā sukhaṃ seti || kodhaṃ chetvā na socati || kodhassa visamūlassa || madhuraggassa Vatrabhū || vadham ariyā pasamsanti || taṃ hi chetvā na socatīti³ || ||

§ 4. *Māgadho.*

1. Ekam antam t̥hito kho Māgadho⁴ devaputto Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Kati lokasmim pajjotā || yehi loko pakāsati ||

bhavantaṃ⁵ puṭṭhum āgamma || kathaṃ janemu taṃ mayan-ti || ||

2. Cattāro loke pajjotā⁶ || pañcam-ettha na vajjati || divā tapati ādicco || rattim ābhāti candimā || atha aggi divārattim || tattha tattha pakāsati || sambuddho tapataṃ seṭṭho || esā ābha anuttarā ti⁷ || ||

§ 5. *Dāmali.*

1. Sāvattthiyam ārāme || ||

2. Atha kho Dāmali⁸ devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi || || Ekam antam t̥hito kho Dāmali devaputto Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

3. Karaṇīyam ettha⁹ brāhmaṇena || padhānam akilāsunā || kāmānaṃ vippahānena || na tenāsimsate bhavan-ti || ||

4. Natthi kiccaṃ brāhmaṇassa¹⁰ || Dāmalīti¹¹ Bhagavā || katakicco hi¹² brāhmaṇo || || Yāva na gādham labhati ||

¹ S¹ t̥hitā°; S³ t̥hitā kho sā M°. ² SS. jhatvā always as above and further on. ³ See above, Devatā-S. VIII. 1. ⁴ SS. Māgho. ⁵ SS. bhagavantam. ⁶ S¹⁻³ (perhaps SS.) lokapajjotā. ⁷ See above, Devatā-S. III. 6. ⁸ SS. Dāmalo. ⁹ SS. etam. ¹⁰ S^{1,2} Brāhmaṇa natthi kiccassa (S³ kissa). ¹¹ B. adds ca. ¹² B. ti.

nadīsu¹ āyūhati sabbagattehi jantu ||
 gādham ca laddhāna thale t̥hito so ||
 nāyūhati pāragato hi so-ti² || ||
 es-upamā³ Dāmali brāhmaṇassa ||
 khīṇasāvassa nipakassa jhāyino ||
 pappuyya jāti-maraṇassa antam ||
 nāyūhati pāragato hi so-ti⁴ || ||

§ 6. *Kāmado.*

1. Ekam antam t̥hito kho Kāmado devaputto Bhagavantam
 etad avoca || ||

2. Dukkaram Bhagavā sudukkaram Bhagavāti || ||
 Dukkaram vā pi karonti || (Kāmadā ti Bhagavā) || sekha-
 silasamāhitā t̥hitattā ||

anagāriyupetassa || tuṭṭhi hoti sukhāvahā ti || ||

3. Dullabhā Bhagavā yadidaṃ tuṭṭhī ti || ||

Dullabham vā pi labhanti || (Kāmadāti Bhagavā) cittavū-
 pasame ratā ||

yesam divā ca ratto ca⁵ || bhāvanāya rato mano-ti || ||

4. Dussamādaham Bhagavā yad idaṃ cittan-ti || ||

Dussamādaham vāpi samādahanti || (Kāmadāti Bhagavā) ||
 indriyūpasame ratā ||

te chetvā maccuno jālam || ariyā gacchanti Kāmadāti || ||

5. Duggamo Bhagavā visamo maggo ti || ||

Duggame visame vā pi || ariyā gacchanti Kāmada⁶ ||

anariyā visame magge || papatanti avamsirā ||

ariyānam samo maggo || ariyā hi visame samā ti || ||

§ 7. *Pañcālacañḍo.*

1. Ekam antam t̥hito kho Pañcālacañḍo devaputto Bhaga-
 vato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Sambādhe vata okāsam || avindi bhūrimedhaso ||

yo jhānam abuddhi buddho⁷ || patilīnānisabho munṭi || ||

2. Sambādhe vāpi vindanti⁸ || (Pañcālacañḍāti Bhagavā) ||

dhammam⁹ nibbānapattiyā ||

ye satim paccalattamsu¹⁰ || sammā¹¹ te susamāhitā ti || ||

¹ SS. nadesu. ² S¹ bhihoti; S^{2,3} bhāragato hi sūpamā. ³ SS. sūpamā.
⁴ SS. hi hohīti. ⁵ S¹ divācaranto ca; S³ (and perhaps²) divācaranto ca. ⁶ All
 the MSS. kāmada. ⁷ S¹ yo jhānam buddhābuddho; S³ yojhānam abuddhā-
 buddho; S² yo jhānam buddho buddho (perhaps as S¹). ⁸ B. sambādhe pi ca
 t̥t̥thanti. ⁹ B. dhammā°. ¹⁰ B. paccaladdhamsu. ¹¹ S^{2,3} sammate°.

§ 8. *Tāyano.*

1. Atha kho Tāyano¹ devaputto purāṇatitthakaro abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi || Ekam antam ṭhito kho Tāyano devaputto Bhagavato santike imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

2. Chinda sotam parakkamma || kāme panuda brāhmaṇa || nappahāya muni² kāme || n-ekattam³ upapajjati || || Kayirañ ce kayirath'-enam⁴ || daḥham enam parakkame || sithilo⁵ hi paribbājo || bhiyyo ākirate rajam || || Akatam dukkatam seyyo || pacchā tapati dukkatam || katam ca sukataṃ⁶ seyyo || yaṃ katvā nānutappati || || Kuso yathā duggahīto || hattham evānukantati || sāmaññaṃ dupperāmaṭṭham⁷ || nirayāyūpakaḍḍhati⁸ || || Yaṃ kiñci sithilam⁹ kamman || saṅkiliṭṭham ca yaṃ vatam ||

saṅkassaram brahmacariyam || na tam hoti mahapphalan-ti¹⁰ || ||

3. Idam avoca Tāyano devaputto || idam vatvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā tath-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

4. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiyā accayena bhikkhū āmantesi || ||

5. Imam bhikkhavo rattiṃ Tāyano nāma devaputto purāṇatitthakaro abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇo¹¹ kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhāsetvā yenāham ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamtivā mam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi || Ekam antam ṭhito kho Tāyano devaputto mama santike imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

6. Chinda sotam parakkamma || kāme panuda brāhmaṇa || nappahāya muni kāme || n-ekattam upapajjati || Kayirañce kayirath'-enam || daḥham enam parakkame ||

¹ S¹⁻² Atha kho yātāyano. ² SS. muni. ³ SS. ekattam (or ekantam). ⁴ B. kayirāce kariyāthenam here and further on. ⁵ S¹⁻² saṭhilo; S³ saṭṭhilo. ⁶ B. dukkaṭam . . . tappati . . . sukataṃ. ⁷ S¹⁻² dupperāmadham. ⁸ SS. nirayāya upa°. ⁹ SS. saṭhilaṃ. ¹⁰ All these verses save the first are the same as 311-314 of the Dhammapada; but the order is not the same. ¹¹ SS. °vaṇṇā.

sithilo hi paribbājo || bhiyyo ākirate rajam ||
 Akatam dukkatam seyyo || pacchā tapati dukkatam ||
 katam ca sukataṃ seyyo || yaṃ katvā nānutappati ||
 Kuso yathā duggahīto || hattham evānukantati ||
 sāmāñnam dupparāpaṭṭham || nirayāyūpakaddhati ||
 Yaṃ kiñci sithilam kammaṃ ||
 saṅkiliṭṭham ca yaṃ vatam ||
 saṅkassaram brahmacariyam ||
 na tam hoti mahapphalan-ti¹ || ||

7. Idam avoca bhikkhave Tāyano devaputto || idam vatvā
 maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā tath-ev-antaradhāyi ||
 Ugganbhātha bhikkhave Tāyanagāthā || pariyāpunātha bhi-
 kkhave Tāyanagāthā || atthasamhitā bhikkhave Tāyanagāthā
 ādibrahmacariyikāti || ||

§ 9. *Candima.*

1. Sāvattiyam viharati || ||

Tena kho pana samayena Candimā devaputto Rāhunā
 asurindena gahito hoti || Atha kho Candimā devaputto Bhaga-
 vantam anussaramāno tāyam velāyam inam gātham abhāsi || ||

2. Namo te buddha vir-atthu || vipparamutto si sabbadhi ||
 sambādhapatiṭpanno-smi || tassa me saraṇam bhavāti || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavā Candimam devaputtam ārabha
 Rāhum asurindam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi ||

Tathāgatam arabantam || Candimā saranam gato ||

Rāhu candam pamañcassu || buddhā lokānukampakāti || ||

4. Atha kho Rāhu asurindo Candimam devaputtam muñ-
 citvā taramānarūpo yena Vepacitti asurindo ten-upasaṅkami ||
 upasaṅkamitvā samviggo lomahatṭhajāto ekam antam aṭṭhāsi ||
 Ekam antam ṭhitam kho Rāhum asurindam Vepacitti asurindo
 gāthāya ajjhabhāsi ||

5. Kinnu santaramāno va || Rāhu candam pamañcasi ||
 samviggarrūpo āgamma || kinnu bhīto va tiṭṭhasīti || ||

6. Sattadhā me phale muddhā || jīvanto na sukham labhe ||

¶ buddhagāthābhīhīto-mh² || no ce muñceyya Candiman-
 ti³ || ||

¹ Same remarks as above for the whole. ² SS. °gāthābhigīto² ³ Already published (from the Paritta) with the differing gātha of the next sutta (*Journal Asiatique*, Oct.-Déc. 1871, p. 226-7).

§ 10. *Suriyo.*

1. Tena kho pana samayena Suriyo devaputto Rāhunā asurindena gahito hoti || Atha kho Suriyo devaputto Bhagavantam anussaramāno tām velāyaṃ imaṃ gātham abhāsi ||

2. Namō te buddha vira-tthu || vippamutto si sabbadhi ||
sambādhapaṭippanno-smi || tassa me saraṇaṃ bhavāti ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavā Suriyaṃ devaputtaṃ ārabha Rāhum asurindaṃ gāthāya¹ ajjhabhāsi ||

Tathāgatam arahantam || suriyo saraṇaṃ gato ||

Rāhu pamañca suriyaṃ || buddhā lokānukampakā ti ||

Yo andhakāre tamasi pabhaṃkaro² || verocano maṇḍalī uggatejo ||

mā Rāhu gilī caraṃ antalikkhe || pajāṃ mama³ Rāhu pamañca suriyaṃ-ti ||

4. Atha kho Rāhu asurindo Suriyaṃ devaputtaṃ muñcivā taramānarūpo yena Vepacitti asurindo ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā saṃviggo lomahaṭṭhajāto ekam antam aṭṭhāsi || Ekam antaṃ tṭhitāṃ kho Rāhum asurindaṃ Vepacitti asurindo gāthāya ajjhabhāsi ||

5. Kinnu santaramāno va || Rāhu suriyaṃ pamañcasi ||
saṃviggārūpo āgamma || kinnu bhīto tiṭṭhasīti ||

6. Sattadhā me phale muddhā || jīvanto na sukhaṃ labhe ||
buddhagāthābhīhito-mhi⁴ || no ce muñceyya suriyaṃ-ti ||

Pathamo vaggo ||

Tass-uddānaṃ ||

Dve Kassapā ca Māgho ca || Māgadho Dāmali⁵ Kāmado ||
Pañcālaçaṇḍo ca Tāyano || Candima-Suriyena te dasāti ||

CHAPTER II.—ANĀTHAPIṄDIKA-VAGGO DUTIYO.

§ 1. *Candimaso.*

Sāvatthiyam ārāme ||

1. Atha kho Candimaso⁶ devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena

¹ S² gāthāhiya. ² SS. tamasi; B. pabhākaro. ³ B. mamaṃ. ⁴ S³ gāthābhigīto; S¹ bhīhīno. ⁵ SS. Dāmalo. ⁶ So all the MSS.; but, in the uddāna, Candimāso.

Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam
abhivâdetvâ ekam antam aṭṭhâsi || || Ekam antam ṭhito
kho Candimaso devaputto Bhagavato santike imam gâtham
abhâsi || ||

2. Te hi sotthim gamissanti || kacche vâmakase¹ magâ ||
jhânâni upasampajja || ekodinipakâ satâ ti || ||
Te hi pâram gamissanti || chetvâ jâlam va² ambujo ||
jhânâni upasampajja || appamattâ raṇam jahâ ti || ||

§ 2. *Veṇḍu.*

1. Ekam antam ṭhito kho Veṇḍu³ devaputto Bhagavato
santike imam gâtham abhâsi || ||

2. Sukhitâ va⁴ te manujâ || Sugataṃ payirûpâsiya ||
yuñja⁵ Gotamasâsane || appamattânusikkhare-ti || ||
Ye me pavutte satthipade⁶ || (Veṇḍûti Bhagavâ) anu-
sikkhanti jhâyino ||
kâle te appamajjantâ || na maccuvasaṅgâ⁷ siyun-ti || ||

§ 3. *Dîghalaṭṭhi.*

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekam samayaṃ Bhagavâ Râjagahe
viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivâpe ||

2. Atha kho Dîghalaṭṭhi devaputto abhikkantâya rattiyâ
abhikkantavaṇṇo⁸ kevalakappaṃ Veḷuvanam obhâsetvâ yena
Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhi-
vâdetvâ ekam antam aṭṭhâsi || Ekam antam ṭhito kho Dîgha-
laṭṭhi devaputto Bhagavato santike imam gâtham abhâsi⁹ || ||

3. Bhikkhu siyâ jhâyî vimuttacitto¹⁰ ||
âkaṅkhe ca¹¹ hadayassânupattim ||
lokassa ñatvâ udayabbayaṃ ca ||
sucetaso asito tadânisamso-ti¹² || ||

§ 4. *Nandano.*

1. Ekam antam ṭhito kho Nandano devaputto Bhaga-
vantam gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Pucchâmi taṃ Gotama bhûripaṇṇaṃ¹³ ||
anâvaṭṭaṃ¹⁴ Bhagavato ñâṇadassanaṃ ||

¹ SS. kacche va amakase°. ² SS. jâlaṅca. ³ S²⁻³ Venṇu; S¹ Venu; C. Veṇḍo.
⁴ SS. vata. ⁵ SS. yajja. ⁶ B. sitthipade. ⁷ S³ maccuvasagâ; S¹⁻² muccavasagâ.
⁸ SS. °vaṇṇâ. ⁹ SS. Bhagavantam gâthâya ajjhabhâsi. ¹⁰ SS. vippamutta-
citto. ¹¹ B. ce; SS. have not ca nor ce. ¹² See above I. 2; same varieties of
reading beyond those here noticed. ¹³ B. bhûripaṇṇa. ¹⁴ C. anâvaṭṭaṃ.

Katham vidham silavantam vadanti ||
 katham vidham paññavantam vadanti ||
 katham vidham dukkham aticca iriyati¹ ||
 katham vidham devatā pūjayantīti² || ||

2. Yo silavā paññavā bhāvitatto ||
 samāhito jhānarato satimā³ ||
 sabb-assa sokā vigatā pahīnā⁴ ||
 khīṇāsavo antimadehadhārī⁵ || ||
 Tathāvidham silavantam vadanti ||
 tathāvidham paññavantam vadanti ||
 tathāvidho dukkham aticca iriyati ||
 tathāvidham devatā pūjayantīti || ||

§ 5. Candana.

1. Ekam antam t̥hito kho Candano devaputto Bhagavantam
 gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Katham su tarati⁶ ogham || rattindivam atandito ||
 appatit̥the anālambe || ko gambhīre na sīdatīti || ||

2. Sabbadā silasampañño || paññavā susamāhito ||
 āradhaviṛiyo pahitatto || ogham tarati duttaram || }
 virāto kāmasaññaya || rūpasaññojanātigo ||
 nandībhavaparikkhīno⁷ || so gambhīre⁸ na sīdatīti || ||

§ 6. Sudatto.

1. Ekam antam t̥hito kho⁹ Sudatto devaputto Bhagavato
 santike imam gātham abhāsi || ||

Sattiyā viya omaṭṭho || dayhamāno¹⁰ va matthake ||
 kāmāragappahānāya || sato bhikkhu paribbaje-ti || ||

2. Sattiyā viya omaṭṭho || dayhamāno va matthake ||
 sakkāya diṭṭhippahānāya || sato bhikkhu paribbaje-ti¹¹ || ||

§ 7. Subrahmā.

1. Ekam antam t̥hito kho Subrahmā devaputto Bhaga-
 vantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Niccām utrastam idam cittam || niccām ubbiggam idam
 mano ||

¹ S³ iriyati. ² S²⁻³ pūjayanti. ³ SS. jhānapatī satimā. ⁴ B. pahinnā.
⁵ SS. hantimā. ⁶ S¹ ko sūdha tarati; S²⁻³ kosūdhatarī. ⁷ So SS. and C.;
 B. nandīrāga. ⁸ C. adds mahoghe. ⁹ SS. add vā. ¹⁰ B. dayhamāne here and
 further on. ¹¹ See above, Devatā-S. III. 1.

anuppannesu kicesu || atho uppattitesu ca ||

sace atthi anutrastam || tam me akkhâhi pucchito-ti || ||

2. Na aññatra bojjhaṅgatapasâ || na aññatra indriyasamvarâ ||
na aññatra ¹ sabbanissaggâ ² || sotthim passâmi pañinan-
ti || ||

3. Tatth-ey-antaradhâyi ³ || ||

§ 8. *Kakudho.*

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavâ Sâkete viharati
Añjanavane Migadâye || || Atha kho Kakudho ⁴ devaputto
abhikkantâya rattiyâ abhikkantaṇṇo kevalakappam Añja-
navanam obhâsetvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami upasaṅ-
kamtvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam atthâsi || ||

2. Ekam antam t̃hito kho Kakudho devaputto Bhagavantam
etad avoca || || Nandasi samanâ ti || ||

Kim laddhâ âvuso-ti || ||

Tena hi samaṇa socasî ti || ||

Kim jiyittha âvusoti || ||

Tena hi samaṇa n-eva nandasi na ca ⁵ socasîti || ||

Evam âvuso ti || ||

3. Kacci tvam anigho bhikkhu || atho nandî na vijjati ||
kacci tam ekam âsinaṃ || aratî nâbhikîratîti || ||

4. Anigho ve aham yakkha || atho nandî na vijjati ||
atho mam ekam âsinaṃ || aratî nâbhikîratîti || ||

5. Katham tvam anigho bhikkhu || katham nandî na vijjati ||
katham tam ⁶ ekam âsinaṃ || aratî nâbhikîratîti || ||

6. Aghajâtassa ⁷ ve nandî || nandijâtassa ⁸ ve agham ||
anandî anigho bhikkhu || evam jânâhi âvuso-ti || ||

7. Cirassam vata passâmi || brâhmaṇam parinibbutam ||
anandim anigham bhikkhum || tiṇṇam loke visattikan-
ti ⁹ || ||

§ 9. *Uttaro.*

1. Râjagaha nidânam ¹⁰ || ||

Ekam antam t̃hito kho Uttaro devaputto Bhagavato santike
imam gâtham abhâsi || ||

¹ B. nâññatrabojjhâtapasâ || nâññatrinidriyasamvarâ || nâññatra°. ² SS. missaṅgâ. ³ SS. omit these words. ⁴ C. kukkuṭo. ⁵ S¹⁻³ neva; S² nova. ⁶ SS. tvam. ⁷ SS. aghajâtassa. ⁸ SS. nahijâtassa; C. reads nandijâtassa and explains jâtagaṇhassa. ⁹ Cf. with the last verse of Devatâ-S. I. 1. ¹⁰ Missing in SS.

2. Upanīyati jīvitam appam āyu ||
 jarūpanītassa na santi tāṇā ||
 etaṃ bhayaṃ maraṇe pekkhamāno ||
 puññāni kayirātha sukhāvahānīti || ||
3. Upanīyati jīvitam appam āyu ||
 jarūpanītassa na santi tāṇā ||
 etaṃ bhayaṃ maraṇe pekkhamāno ||
 lokāmisam pajahe santipekkho ti ¹ || ||

§ 10. *Anāthapiṇḍiko.*

1. Ekam antaṃ t̄hito kho Anāthapiṇḍiko devaputto Bhagavato santike imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

Idaṃ hitaṃ Jetavanaṃ || isisaṅghanisevitaṃ ||
 āvuttham ² dhammarājena || pītisaṃjananaṃ mama || ||
 Kammaṃ vijjā ca dhammo ca || sīlam jīvitam uttamaṃ ||
 etena maccā sujjhanti || na gottena dhanena vā || ||
 Tasmā hi paṇḍito poso || sampassam attham ³ attano ||
 yoniso vicine dhammaṃ || evaṃ tattha visujjhati || ||
 Sāriputto va paññāya || silen-upasamena ⁴ ca ||
 yo pi pāraṅgato bhikkhu || etāva paramo siyā ti ⁵ || ||

2. Idam avoca Anāthapiṇḍiko devaputto || idaṃ vatvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth-eva antaradhāyi || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiyā accayena bhikkhū āmantesi || ||

4. Imam ⁶ bhikkhave rattiṃ aññataro devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhāsetvā yenāham ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamtivā maṃ abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ at̄thāsi || Ekam antaṃ t̄hito kho bhikkhave ⁷ so devaputto mama santike imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

5. Idaṃ hitaṃ Jetavanaṃ || isisaṅghanisevitaṃ ||
 āvuttham ⁸ dhammarājena || pītisaṃjananaṃ mama || ||
 kammaṃ vajjā ca dhammo ca || sīlam jīvitam uttamaṃ ||
 etena maccā sujjhanti || na gottena dhanena vā || ||
 Tasmā hi paṇḍito poso || sampassam attham ⁹ attano ||

¹ See Devatā-S. I. 3. ² S³ avuttham; S² avuttam; B. āvuttham. ³ S¹⁻³ attam. ⁴ SS. silena upasamena. ⁵ See above Devatā-S. V. 8. ⁶ S¹⁻³ idam. ⁷ SS. omit bhikkhave. ⁸ B. āvuttham; S²⁻³ avuttha-m. ⁹ S¹⁻³ (perhaps SS.) attam.

yoniso vicine dhammaṃ || evaṃ tattha visujjhati || ||
 Sâriputto va paññâya || sîlen-upasamena ¹ ca ||
 yo pi pâraṅgato bhikkhu etâva paramo ² siyâ ti || ||

6. Idam avoca bhikkhave so devaputto || idam vatvâ maṃ
 abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇaṃ katvâ tath-ev-antaradhâyîti || ||

7. Evaṃ vutte âyasmâ Ânando Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||
 So hi nûna bhante Anâthapiṇḍiko devaputto bhavissati ||
 Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati âyasmante Sâriputte abhippasanno
 ahoṣîti || ||

8. Sâdhu sâdhu Ânanda || yâvatakam kho Ânanda takkâya
 pattabbaṃ anuppattam ³ tayâ || Anâthapiṇḍiko hi so Ânanda
 devaputto ti || ||

Anâthapiṇḍika-vaggo dutiyo || ||

Tass-uddânaṃ || ||

Candimâso ca Veṇḍu ⁴ ca || Dighalaṭṭhi ca Nandano ||
 Candano ca Sudatto ca || Subrahmâ || Kakudhena ca ||
 Uttaro ⁵ navamo vutto || dasamo Anâthapiṇḍiko ti || ||

CHAPTER III.—NĀNĀTITTHIYA-VAGGO TATIYO.

§ 1. Sivo.

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekam samayaṃ Bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ
 viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme || || Atha kho Sivo
 devaputto abhikkantâya rattiyâ abhikkantavaṇṇo kevala-
 kappam Jetavanam obhâsetvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami ||
 upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam
 atthâsi || || Ekam antam tthito kho Sivo devaputto Bhagavato
 santike imâ gâthâyo abhâsi || ||

2. Sabbhir eva samâsetha || sabbhi kubbetha ⁶ santhavaṃ ||
 satam saddhammam aññâya || seyyo hoti na pâpiyo || ||
 Sabbhir eva samâsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ ||
 satam saddhammam aññâya || paññâ labbhati ⁷ nâññato ⁸ ||
 Sabbhir eva samâsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ ||
 satam saddhammam aññâya || soka-majjhe na socati || ||
 Sabbhir eva samâsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ ||

¹ SS. sîlena upasamena. ² S¹ here and above has paramâ. ³ B. pattibbam
 anupattabam. ⁴ SS. Veṇḍu. ⁵ SS. kakudhena cattâro. ⁶ B. krubbetha
 sandhavam always. ⁷ B. paññam labbhati. ⁸ SS. anaññato.

sataṃ saddhammam aññāya || nāti-majjhe virocati || ||
 Sabbhir eva samāsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ ||
 sataṃ saddhammam aññāya || sattā gacchanti suggaṭṭim¹ || ||
 Sabbhir eva samāsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ ||
 sataṃ saddhammam aññāya || sattā tiṭṭhanti sātatan-ti || ||

3. Atha kha Bhagavā Sivam devaputtam gāthāya pacchā-
 bhāsi || ||

Sabbhir eva samāsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ ||
 sataṃ saddhammam aññāya || sabbadukkhā pamuccatīti² || ||
 § 2. *Khemo.*

Ekam antaṃ t̥hito kho Khemo devaputto Bhagavato
 santike imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

Caranti bālā dummedhā || amitten-eva attanā ||
 karontā³ pāpakaṃ kammaṃ || yaṃ hoti kaṭukapphalaṃ || ||
 na taṃ kammaṃ kataṃ sādhu || yaṃ katvā anutappati ||
 yassa assumukho rodaṃ || vipākaṃ paṭisevati || ||
 taṃ ca kammaṃ kataṃ sādhu || yaṃ katvā nānutappati ||
 yassa patito⁴ sumano || vipākaṃ paṭisevati || ||
 Paṭikacceva⁵ taṃ kayirā || yaṃ jaññā hitam attano ||
 na sākāṭikaṃ cintāya || mantādhīro parakkame⁶ || ||
 yathā sākāṭiko panthaṃ || samaṃ hitvā mahāpathaṃ ||
 visamaṃ maggaṃ āruya || akkhacchinno vajjhāyati⁷ || ||
 evaṃ dhammā apakkamma || adhammam anuvattiya ||
 mando⁸ maccumukhaṃ patto || akkhacchinno va jhāyatīti || ||

§ 3. *Serī.*

1. Ekam antaṃ t̥hito kho Serī⁹ devaputto Bhagavantaṃ
 gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Annam evābhinandanti || ubhaya devamānusā ||
 atha ko nāma so yakkho || yam annaṃ nābhinandatīti¹⁰ || ||
 Ye naṃ dadanti saddhāya || vipasannena cetasā ||
 tam eva annaṃ bhajati || asmiṃ loke paramhi ca || ||
 Tasmā vineyya maccheram || dajjā dānaṃ malābbhibhū ||
 puññāni paralokasmiṃ || paṭiṭṭhā honti pāninan-ti¹¹ || ||

¹ B. sugaṭṭim. ² See above, Devatā-S. IV. 1. ³ B. karonto. ⁴ B. patito.
⁵ SS. paṭigacceva (S¹ paṭigaṃceva). ⁶ SS. parakkamo. ⁷ C. vajjhāyati.
⁸ SS. māno, whence the reading anuvattiyamāno. ⁹ B. S³ Serī. ¹⁰ SS. atha
 kho nāma so yakkho yam annaṃ abhinandati. ¹¹ See above, Devatā-S. V. 3.

2. Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ yāva subhāsitaṃ idam¹
bhante Bhagavatā || ||

Ye naṃ dadanti saddhāya || vippasamena cetasā ||
tam eva annaṃ bhajati || asmiṃ loke paramhi ca ||
Tasmā vineyya maccheraṃ || dajjā dānaṃ malābhibhū ||
puññāni paralokasmiṃ || patitṭhā honti paṇinan-ti || ||

3. Bhūtapubbāhaṃ bhante Serī² nāma rājā ahoṣiṃ dāyako
dānapatī dānassa vaṇṇavādī³ || tassa mayhaṃ bhante catusu
dvāresu dānaṃ dīyittha samaṇa-brahmaṇa-kapaṇi-ddhika⁴-
vanibbaka⁵-yācakānaṃ || ||

4. Atha kho maṃ bhante itthāgāraṃ⁶ upasaṅkamitvā etad
avoca⁷ || || Devassa kho⁸ dānaṃ dīyati amhākaṃ dānaṃ
na dīyati || Sādhu mayam pi devaṃ nissāya dānāni da-
deyyāma puññāni kareyyāmā ti || ||

5. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante etad ahoṣi || ahaṃ kho smi⁹
dāyako dānapatī dānassa vaṇṇavādī || dānaṃ dassāmā ti
vadantānaṃ¹⁰ kin-ti vadeyyan-ti || || So khvāhaṃ bhante
pathamaṃ dvāraṃ¹¹ itthāgārassa adāsiṃ || tattha itthāgā-
rassa dānaṃ dīyittha mama dānaṃ patikkami || ||

6. Atha kho maṃ bhante khattiyā anuyuttā¹² upasaṅ-
kamitvā maṃ etad avocaṃ || Devassa kho dānaṃ dīyati
itthāgārassa dānaṃ dīyati amhākaṃ dānaṃ no dīyati ||
Sādhu mayam pi devaṃ nissāya dānāni dadeyyāma puññāni
kareyyāmāti || ||

Tassa mayhaṃ bhante etad ahoṣi || ahaṃ kho smi¹³ dāyako
dānapatī dānassa vaṇṇavādī || dānaṃ dassāmāti vadantānaṃ¹⁴
kinti vadeyyan-ti || || So kvāhaṃ bhante dutiyaṃ dvāraṃ¹⁵
khattiyānaṃ anuyuttānaṃ¹⁶ adāsiṃ || tattha khattiyānaṃ
anuyuttānaṃ dānaṃ dīyittha mama dānaṃ paṭikkami || ||

7. Atha kho maṃ bhante balakāyo upasaṅkamitvā etad
avoca || Devassa kho dānaṃ dīyati itthāgārassa dānaṃ dīyati
khattiyānaṃ anuyuttānaṃ dānaṃ dīyati amhākaṃ dānaṃ na
dīyati || Sādhu mayam pi devaṃ nissāya dānāni dadeyyāma
puññāni kareyyāmāti || ||

¹ B. cidam. ² B. Siri. ³ S¹ vaṇṇavādī; S² vaṇṇavādi; S³ vannaṃ vādī.
⁴ B. kapaṇaddhika°. ⁵ C. SS. vaṇibbaka°. ⁶ B. itthāgarā. ⁷ B. avocaṃ.
⁸ SS. devasseva. ⁹ SS. mhi. ¹⁰ B. vadante always. ¹¹ SS. pathamadvāraṃ.
¹² B. anuyantā. ¹³ SS. mhi. ¹⁴ SS. have here vadante as B. ¹⁵ S¹⁻³ vāraṃ.
¹⁶ B. anuyantānaṃ here and further on.

Tassa mayham bhante etad ahosi || aham kho smi dāyako dānapati dānassa vaṇṇavādī || dānam dassāmāti vadantānam kin-ti vadeyyan-ti || || So khvāham bhante tatiyaṃ dvāraṃ¹ balakāyassa adasiṃ || tattha balakāyassa dānam dīyittha mama dānam paṭikkami || ||

8. Atha kho maṃ bhante brāhmaṇagahapatikā upasaṅkamitvā etad avocum || Devassa kho dānam dīyati itthāgārassa dānam dīyati khattiyānaṃ anuyuttānam dānam dīyati balakāyassa dānam dīyati || ambhākaṃ dānam na dīyati || Sādhu mayam pi devaṃ nissāya dānam dadeyyāma puññāni kareyyāmāti || ||

Tassa mayham bhante etad ahosi || aham kho smi² dāyako dānapati dānassa vaṇṇavādī || dānam dassāmāti vadantānam³ kin-ti vadeyyan-ti || || So khvāham bhante catutthaṃ dvāraṃ brāhmaṇagahapatikānam adasiṃ || tattha brāhmaṇagahapatikānam dānam dīyittha mama dānam paṭikkami || ||

9. Atha kho mam bhante purisā upasaṅkamitvā etad avocum || Na kho dāni devassa⁴ koci dānam dīyatīti || ||

Evam vutto-haṃ⁵ bhante te purise etad avocaṃ || || Tena hi bhāṇe yo bāhiresu janapadesu āyo⁶ sañjāyati || tato upaḍḍham antepuraṃ pavesetha upaḍḍham tath-eva dānam detha samaṇa-brāhmaṇa-kapaṇi-ddhika-vanibbaka-yācakānan-ti⁷ || ||

10. So khvāham bhante evaṃ dīgharattaṃ katānaṃ puññānaṃ evaṃ dīgharattaṃ katānaṃ kusalānaṃ⁸ pariyantaṃ nādhigacchāmi || ettakaṃ puññan-ti ettako puññavipāko⁹ ti vā ettakaṃ sagge ṭhātabban-ti vā ti || ||

11. Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante yāva subhāsitaṃ idaṃ¹⁰ Bhagavatā || ||

Ye naṃ dadanti saddhāya || vippasannena cetasā ||

tam eva annaṃ bhajati || asmi loke paramhi ca ||

Tasmā vineyya maccheraṃ || dajjā dānaṃ malābhībhū ||

puññāni paralokasmiṃ || patitṭhā honti paṇinan-ti¹¹ || ||

¹ SS. tatiyavāraṃ. ² B. khvāsmi. ³ SS. have here vadante as B. ⁴ SS. add kho. ⁵ B. vuttāham. ⁶ S¹⁻³ ayo. ⁷ See above, 6, 7. ⁸ B. adds kammānam. ⁹ SS. ettako vipāko. ¹⁰ B. cidam bhante. ¹¹ See above, No. 3 and Devatā-S. V. 3.

§ 4. *Ghaṭṭikaro.*

1. Ekam antaṃ ṭhito kho Ghaṭṭikāro devaputto Bhagavato
santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Avihaṃ upapannāse vimuttā satta bhikkhavo ||
rāga-dosa-parikkhīṇā || tiṇṇā loke visattikan-ti || ||

2. Ke ca te ataruṃ paṅkaṃ || maccudheyyaṃ suduttaram ||
ke hitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ || dibbayogam upaccagun-
ti || ||

3. Upako Phalaṅḍo ca || Pukkusāti ca te tayo ||
Bhaddiyo Khaṅḍadevo ca || Bāhuraggi ca Pingiyo ||
te hitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ || dibbayogam upaccagun-ti² || ||

4. Kusalaṃ bhāsasi tesam || mārapāsappahāyinaṃ ||
kassa te dhammam aññāya || acchidum bhava-bandha-
nan-ti || ||

5. Na aññatra bhagavatā || nāññatra tava sāsanaṃ ||
yassa te dhammam aññāya acchidum bhavabhandanaṃ || ||
yattha nāmaṃ ca rūpaṃ ca || asesam uparujjhati ||
taṃ te dhammam idha ñāya || acchidum bhavabandha-
nan-ti || ||

6. Gambhīraṃ bhāsasi vacaṃ || dubbijānaṃ sudubbuddhaṃ ||
kassa tvam dhammam aññāya || vācaṃ bhāsasi īdisan¹-
ti || ||

7. Kumbhakāro pure āsiṃ || Vehaṅḅge ghaṭṭikaro ||
mâtâ-petti-bharo āsiṃ || Kassapassa upāsako || ||
virato methunā dhammā || brahmacārî nirāmiso ||
Ahuvā te sagāmeyyo || ahuvā te pure sakhā ||
so-ham ete pajānāmi || vimutte satta bhikkhavo ||
rāgadosaparikkhīṇe || tiṇṇe loke visattikan-ti || ||

8. Evam etaṃ tadā āsi || yathā bhāsasi Bhaggavā ||
kumbhakāro pure āsi || Vehaṅḅge ghaṭṭikāro ||
mâtâpetti-bharo āsi || Kassapassa upāsako || ||
virato methunā dhammā || brahmacārî nirāmiso ||
ahuvā me sagāmeyyo || ahuvā me pure sakhāti || ||

9. Evam evaṃ³ purāṇanaṃ || sahāyānaṃ ahu saṅgamo ||
ubhinnaṃ bhāvitattānaṃ || sarīrantimadhārinan-ti⁴ || ||

¹ B. edisaṃ. ² See Therî-gāthā, p. 205. ³ B. etaṃ. ⁴ See above text and notes, Devatā-S. V. 10.

§ 5. *Jantu.*

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ sambahulā bhikkhū Kosalesu viharanti Himavanta-passe araṇṇakutiḱāyaṃ¹ uddhatā unnalā² capalā mukharā vikiṇṇavācā muṭṭhassatino asampajānā asamāhitā vibhattacittā pākatindriyā³ || ||

2. Atha kho Jantu devaputto tadahuposathe pannarase yena te bhikkhū ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā te bhikkhū gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi || ||

Sukhajīvino pure āsum || bhikkhū Gotama-sāvakaḥ ||

anicchā piṇḍam esanā || anicchā sayanāsanam ||

loke aniccatam ñatvā || dukkhass-antam akamsu te || ||

Dupposam katvā attānam || gāme gāmaṇikā viya ||

bhutvā bhutvā nipajjanti || parāgāresu mucchitā ||

sanghassa añjalim katvā || idh-ekacce vandām-aham || ||

Apaviddhā⁴ anāthā te || yathā petā tath-eva te⁵ ||

ye kho pamattā viharanti || te me sandhāya bhāsitam ||

ye appamattā viharanti || namo tesam karom-ahan-ti || ||

§ 6. *Rohito.*

1. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati || ||

2. Ekam antam ṭhito kho Rohitasso devaputto Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

Yattha nu kho bhante na jāyati na jīyati na mīyati na cavati na uppajjati⁶ || sakkā nu kho so bhante gamanena lokassa anto⁷ nātum vā datṭhum vā papuṇitum vā ti || ||

3. Yattha kho āvuso na jāyati na jīyati na mīyati na cavati na uppajjati || nāham tam gamanena lokassa antam nāteyyam datṭheyyam⁸ patteyyan-ti vadāmīti || ||

4. Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutam bhante yāva subhāsitam idam⁹ bhante Bhagavatā || yattha kho āvuso na jāyati na jīyati na mīyati na cavati na uppajjati || nāham tam gamanena lokassa antam nāteyyam datṭheyyam patteyyan-ti vadāmīti || ||

5. Bhūtapubbāham bhante Rohitasso nāma isi ahoṣim || Bhoja-putto iddhimā vehāsaṅgamo¹⁰ || tassa mayham bhante

¹ SS. kuṭiyam. ² S³ unnalā. ³ This list recurs in Pug. III. 12. ⁴ B. apavitthā. ⁵ SS. tathevaca. ⁶ B. upapajjati here and further on. ⁷ B. antam. ⁸ B. ditṭheyyam. ⁹ B. subhāsitam cidam here and further on. ¹⁰ S² vebhā°.

evarūpo javo ahosi || seyyathāpi nāma dalhadhammo dhanuggaho sikkhito katahattho katayoggo¹ katupāsano lahukena asanena appakasiren-eva tiriyam tálacchāyam atipāteyya || ||

6. Tassa mayham bhante evarūpo padavītihāro ahosi || seyyathāpi puratthimasamuddā pacchimo samuddo || tassa mayham bhante evarupam icchāgatam uppajji || aham gamanena lokassa antam pāpunissāmīti || ||

7. So khvāham² bhante evarūpena javena samannāgato evarūpena ca³ padavītihārena aññatr-eva⁴ asita-pita-khāyita-sāyitā aññatra uccārapassāva-kammā aññatra niddā-kilamatha-paṭivinodanā vassasatāyuko vassasatajīvi⁵ vassasatam gantvā appatvā ca lokassa antam⁶ antarā va⁷ kālaṅkato || ||

8. Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante yāva subhāsitam idaṃ bhante Bhagavatā || yattha kho āvuso na jāyati na jīyati na miyati na cavati na uppajjati nāham tam gamanena lokassa antam nāteyyam daṭṭheyyam patteyyan-ti vadāmīti⁸ ||

9. Na kho⁹ panāham āvuso appatvā lokassa antam dukkhassa antakiriyam vadāmi¹⁰ || api khvāham¹¹ āvuso imasmiññeva vyāmamatte kaḷevare¹² saññimhi¹³ samanake lokam ca paññāpemi lokasamudayam ca lokanirodham ca lokanirodhagāminim ca paṭipadan-ti || ||

10. Gamanena na pattabbo || lokass-anto kudācanam ||
na ca appatvā lokantam || dukkhā atthi pamocanam ||
Tasmā have lokavidū sumedho ||
lokantagū vusitabrahmacariyo ||
lokassa antam samitāvīnatvā ||
nāsim sati lokam imaṃ parañ cā ti || ||

§ 7. *Nando.*

1. Ekam antam ṭhito kho Nando devaputto Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Accenti kālā tarayanti rattiyo ||
vayogunā anupubbam jahanti ||

¹ B. omits katayoggo. ² S¹ kho ham. ³ B. omits ca. ⁴ S¹ aññato ca. ⁵ B. vassasatam jīvi. ⁶ All this passage from papunissāmi to lokassa antam is missing in S³. Almost the same part from antam papunissāmi to appatvā ca (or va) lokassa is superadded in S¹. ⁷ SS. omit va. ⁸ After this word, SS. repeat afresh yattha kho āvuso najāyati patteyyanti vadāmi. ⁹ SS. ca. ¹⁰ SS. dukkhassantakiriyam vadāmīti. ¹¹ SS. cāham. ¹² S^{1,2} kaḷebare; S³ kalebare. ¹³ B. sasaññimhi.

etaṃ bhayaṃ maraṇe pekkhamāno
puññāni kayirātha sukhāvahānīti || ||

2. Accentī kālā tarayanti rattiyo ||
vayogunā anupubbam jahanti ||
etaṃ bhayaṃ maraṇe pekkhamāno ||
lokāmisam pajahe santipekkho-ti¹ || ||

§ 8. *Nandivīsālo.*

1. Ekam antaṃ t̄hito kho Nandivīsālo devaputto² Bhagavantaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Catucakkam navadvāram || puñnam lobhena samyutaṃ ||
paṅkajātāṃ mahāvīra || kathaṃ yātrā bhavissatīti³ || ||

2. Chetvā nandiṃ varattañ ca || icchālobhañ ca pāpakam ||
samūlam taṇham⁴ abbuyha || evaṃ yātrā bhavissatīti⁵ || ||

§ 9. *Susimo.*

1. Sāvatti nidānam || ||

2. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkhami || upasaṅkhamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || Ekam antaṃ nisinnam kho āyasmantaṃ Anantaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca || || Tuyham pi no Ānanda Sāriputto rucchatīti || ||

3. Kassa hi nāma bhante abālassa aduṭṭhassa amūḷhassa avippallatthacittassa āyasmā Sāriputto na ruceyya || Paṇḍito bhante āyasmā Sāriputto⁶ || mahāpañño bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || puthupañño bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || hāsapañño⁷ bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || javanapañño bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || tikkhapañño bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || nibbedhikapañño bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || appiccho bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || santuṭṭho bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || pavivitto bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || asaṃsaṭṭho bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || āraddhaviriyo bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || vattā bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || vacanakkhamo bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || codako bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || pāpagarahī bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || kassa hi nāma bhante abālassa aduṭṭhassa amūḷhassa avippallatthacittassa āyasmā Sāriputto na ruceyyāti || ||

¹ See above, Devatā-S. I. 4. ² S³ Nandivīsālo. ³ SS. bhavissati. ⁴ S³ samūlatāṇham. ⁵ See above, Devatā-S. III. 9. ⁶ SS. add here: appiccho bhante āyasmā Sāriputto, which will be found further on. ⁷ SS. hāsupañño (or bhāsu²), here and further on.

Evam etam Ânanda || evam etam Ânanda || kassa hi nâma Ânanda¹ abâlassa aduṭṭhassa amûḷhassa avippallatthacittassa Sâriputto na ruceyya || Paṇḍito Ânando Sâriputto || mahâpañño Ânanda Sâriputto || puthupañño Ânanda Sâriputto || hâsapañño Ânanda Sâriputto || javanapañño Ânanda Sâriputto || tikkhapañño Ânanda Sâriputto || nibbedhikapañño Ânanda Sâriputto || appiceho Ânanda Sâriputto || santuṭṭho Ânanda Sâriputto || pavivitto Ânanda Sâriputto || asamsattho Ânanda Sâriputto || vattâ Ânanda Sâriputto || vacanakkhamo Ânanda Sâriputto || codako Ânando Sâriputto || pâpagarahî Ânanda Sâriputto || kassa hi nâmo Ânanda abâlassa aduṭṭhassa amûḷhassa avippallatthacittassa Sâriputto na ruceyyâ ti || ||

5. Atha kho Susimo² devaputto âyasmato Sâriputtassa vaṇṇe bhaññamâne mahatiyâ devaputta-parisâya parivuto yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam aṭṭhâsi || ||

6. Ekam antam ṭhito kho Susimo devaputto Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

Evam etam Bhagavâ evam etam Sugata || kassa hi nâma bhante abâlassa aduṭṭhassa amûḷhassa avippallatthacittassa âyasmâ Sâriputto na ruceyya || Paṇḍito bhante ca âyasmâ Sâriputto || pe³ || pâpagarahî bhante âyasmâ Sâriputto || kassa hi nâma bhante abâlassa aduṭṭhassa amûḷhassa avippallatthacittassa âyasmâ Sâriputto na ruceyya || Aham pi⁴ hi bhante yaññad⁵ eva devaputtaparisam upasaṅkamiṃ etad eva bahulam saddam suṇâmi || Paṇḍito âyasmâ Sâriputto || pe || pâpagarahî âyasmâ Sâriputto ti || kassa hi nâma abâlassa aduṭṭhassa amûḷhassa avippallatthacittassa âyasmâ Sâriputto na ruceyyâ ti || ||

7. Atha kho Susimassa devaputtassa devaputta-parisâ âyasmato Sâriputtassa vaṇṇe bhaññamâne attamanâ pamuditâ pītisomanassajâtâ uccâvacâ⁶ vaṇṇanibhâ upadamseti ||

8. Seyyathâpi nâma maṇiveḷuriyo subho jâtimâ aṭṭhamso superikammakato paṇḍukambale nikkhitto bhâsate ca tapate ca virocati ca || evam evam Susimassa devaputtassa devaputta-

¹ S^{1,3} omit kassa hi nâma Ânanda. ² SS. Susimo here and further on. ³ This and the following abridgments are in SS only. In B. the text runs on all along. ⁴ B. ahambhi. ⁵ S² yaññâ; S³ yaññad; B. yadeva (by correction). ⁶ S³ uccâvacâ°.

parisā āyasmato Sāriputtassa vaṇṇe bhaññamāne attamanā pamoditā pītisomanassajâtâ uccâvacâ vaṇṇanibhâ upadaṃseti ||

9. Seyyathâpi nâma nekkham¹ jambonadaṃ dakkhakammâraputtena sukusalasampahaṭṭham² paṇḍukambale nikkhattaṃ bhâsate ca tapate ca virocata ca || evaṃ evaṃ Susimassa devaputtassa devaputtaparisâ || pe || upadaṃseti ||

10. Seyyathâpi nâma³ rattiyâ paccûsamayaṃ osadhitârakâ bhâsate ca tapate ca virocata ca || evaṃ evaṃ Susimassa devaputtassa devaputta-parisâ āyasmato Sāriputtassa vaṇṇe bhaññamāne attamanā pamuditâ pītisomanassajâtâ uccâvacâ vaṇṇanibhâ upadaṃseti ||

11. Seyyathâpi nâma saradasamaye viddhe vigatavalâhake deve âdicco nabham abhussukkamâno⁴ sabbam âkâsagataṃ tamaṃ⁵ abhivihacca⁶ bhâsate ca tapate ca virocata ca || evaṃ evaṃ Susimassa devaputtassa devaputta-parisâ āyasmato Sāriputtassa vaṇṇe bhaññamāne attamanā pamuditâ pītisomanassajâtâ uccâvacâ vaṇṇanibhâ upadaṃseti || ||

12. Atha kho Susimo devaputto āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ ârabbha Bhagavato santike imaṃ gâtham abhâsi || ||

Paṇḍito ti samaññâto || Sāriputto akodhano ||
appiccho sorato danto || satthuvaṇṇâbhato⁷ isîti || ||

13. Atha kho Bhagavâ āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ ârabbha Susimaṃ devaputtaṃ gâthâya paccabhâsi || ||

Paṇḍito ti samaññâto || Sāriputto akodhano ||
appiccho sorato danto || kâlam kaṅkhati bhâtiko⁸ sudanto ti || ||

§ 10. Nānâtitthiyâ.

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavâ Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivâpe ||

2. Atha kho sambahulâ nānâ-titthiya-sāvakaṃ devaputtâ Asamo ca Sahalî ca Niṃko ca Âkoṭako ca Veṭambarî ca⁹ Mānava-gâmiyo ca abhikkantâya rattiyâ abhikkantavaṇṇâ

¹ So SS. and C.; B. nikkham. ² S³ dakkham°; S² °puttana kusala°; B. °kammâraputtaukkâmukhasukusala°; C. kammâraputtaṃ ukkâmukhesukusalam sampahaṭṭham. ³ SS. omit nâma; B. adds saradasamaye viddhe vigatavalâhake deve, of the next paragraph. ⁴ B. abhussakkamâno. ⁵ S. tamagataṃ. ⁶ S¹⁻² abhavihacca; B. abhivihañña. ⁷ SS. °vaṇṇâbhato. ⁸ C. has bhâtiko; SS. bhâvito. ⁹ B. °sahali° niko° vegabbhari here and further on.

kevalakappaṃ Veḷuvanam obhâsetvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-
upasaṃkamimsu || upasaṃkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ
ekam antam aṭṭhamsu || ||

3. Ekam antam ṭhito kho Asamo devaputto Pûraṇaṃ¹
Kassapaṃ ârabha Bhagavato santike imaṃ gâtham abhâsi || ||

Idha chinditamârîte || hatajânisu Kassapo ||

pâpam na pan-upassati² || puññaṃ vâ pana attano ||

sa ce³ vissâsam âcikkhi || satthâ arahati mânanan ti⁴ || ||

4. Atha kho Sahalî devaputto Makkhali-Gosâlam⁵ ârabha
Bhagavato santike imaṃ gâtham abhâsi || ||

Tapo-jigucchâya⁶ susaṃvutatto ||

vâcam pahâya kalaham janena ||

samo savajjâ⁷ virato saccavâdi ||

na hi nûna tâdisaṃ karoti⁸ pâpan-ti || ||

5. Atha kho Niṃko devaputto Nigaṇṭham Nâṭaputtam
ârabha Bhagavato santike imaṃ gâtham abhâsi || ||

Jegucchi⁹ nipako bhikkhu || cātuyâma-susaṃvuto ||

diṭṭham sutañca âcikkham¹⁰ || na hi nûna¹¹ kibbisî siyâ
ti || ||

6. Atha kho Âkoṭako devaputto nânâtitthiye ârabha
Bhagavato santike imaṃ gâtham abhâsi || ||

Pakudhako Kâtiyâno Nigaṇṭho¹² ||

ye ca pime¹³ Makkhali Pûraṇâse ||

gaṇassa satthâro¹⁴ sâmaññapattâ¹⁵ ||

na hi nûna te¹⁶ sappurisehi dûre-ti || ||

7. Atha kho Vetambarî devaputto Âkoṭakam devaputtam
gâthâya paccabhâsi¹⁷ || ||

Sagâravenâpi¹⁸ chavo¹⁹ sigâlo²⁰ ||

na kutthako²¹ sîhasamo kadâci ||

naggo musâvâdi gaṇassa satthâ ||

saṅkassarâcâro²² na satam²³ sarikkho ti || ||

¹ B. Puraṇaṃ. ² S¹ pâpam na sa panupassati; B na pâpam samanupassati.
³ B. va ve. ⁴ SS. arajâti mâninti. ⁵ B. Makkhalim°. ⁶ S¹⁻² tapoci (S³ di)
gucchâya. ⁷ B. pavajjâ. ⁸ SS. nahanûnatâdîpakaroti. ⁹ S³ jegucchi. ¹⁰ SS.
âcikkha. ¹¹ SS. nahanûna°. ¹² SS. Nigaṇṭho. ¹³ B. ye câ°. ¹⁴ SS. satthâte;
S³ has Purâṇassatthâte°. ¹⁵ SS. samañña°. ¹⁶ SS¹⁻³ nahanûnate; S¹ nahunate.
¹⁷ SS. ajjhabhâsi. ¹⁸ So SS.; B. sîhâcaritena; C. saharacittena. ¹⁹ SS. javo.
²⁰ B. C. sigâlo. ²¹ B. kotthako; C. kuṭṭhako. ²² C. vâcaro (?). ²³ So B.
and C.; SS. na tam.

8. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Veṭambariṃ devaputtam anvā-
visitvā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Tapojigucchāya āyuttā ¹ || pālayaṃ pavivekiyaṃ ² ||
rūpe ³ ca ye nivitṭhāse || devalokābhinandino ||
te ve sammānusāsanti || paralokāya mātīyā ti ⁴ || ||

9. Atha kho Bhagavā Māro ayaṃ pāpimā iti veditvā
Māraṃ pāpimantaṃ gāthāya paccabhāsi || ||

Ye keci rūpā idha vā huraṃ vā
ye antalikkhasmi ⁵ pabhāsavaṇṇā ||
sabbe vat' ete Namucippasatthā ⁶ ||
āmisam va macchānaṃ vadhāya khittā ti || ||

10. Atha kho Mānava-gāmiyo devaputto Bhagavantam
ārabha Bhagavato santike imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

Vipulo rājagahīyānaṃ ⁷ || giri seṭṭho pavuccati ||
Seto himavatam seṭṭho || ādicco aghagāminam ||
samuddo udadhīnam ⁸ seṭṭho || nakkhattānam va candimā ||
sadevakassa lokassa || buddho aggo pavuccatiti || ||

Nānātitthiya-vaggo tatiyo || ||

Tass-uddānam || ||

Sivo Khemo ⁹ ca Serī ca || Ghaṭi Jantu ca Rohito ||

Nando Nandivisālo ca || Susimo Nānātitthiye ca te dasā ti || ||

Devaputta-samyuttaṃ niṭṭhitam || ||

¹ SS. ayutta (S² anutta) pālayaṃ. ² SS. pavivekayaṃ. ³ SS^{2,3} rūpo.
⁴ SS. samma^b; SS. paralokayāni mātīyāti. ⁵ B. ye vanta^c. ⁶ B. pasatthā.
⁷ B. rajagahīyānaṃ; S¹ rājagahīyyānaṃ. ⁸ B. samuddodhadinaṃ (comp. Mahā-
vagga of the Vinaya VI. 35. 8). ⁹ S¹ kheli; S³ khemi; S² kholi.

BOOK III.—KOSALA-SAMYUTTAM.

CHAPTER I. PATHAMO-VAGGO.

§ 1. *Daharo.*

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

2. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi¹-kosalo yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi || sammodanīyam katham sārānīyam vītisāretvā ekam antam nisīdi ||

3. Ekam antam nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Bhavam² pi no Gotamo anuttaram sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho-ti patijānātīti³ || ||

4. Yam hi tam mahārāja sammāvadamanāno vadeyya anuttaram sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho ti maman-tam⁴ sammāvadamanāno vadeyya || aham hi mahārāja⁵ anuttaram sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho ti || ||

5. Ye pi te bho Gotama samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saṅghino ganino gaṇācariyā nātā yasassino tittthakarā sādhu sammata bahujanassa || seyyathīdam Puraṇo⁶-Kassapo Makkhali-Gosālo Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto⁷ Saṅjayo-belaṭṭhaputto⁸ Kakudho⁹ Kaccāyano Ajito-kesakambalo¹⁰ || te pi mayā anuttaram sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho ti patijānāthāti¹¹ putṭhā samānā anuttaram sammāsambodhiṃ abisambuddho ti na patijānanti¹² || kim pana bhavam Gotamo daharo c-eva jātiyā navo ca pabbajāyāti || ||

¹ B. Passenadi always. ² S² Bhagavam°. ³ S³ has not patijānātīti; S² also, but the place of the word is empty. ⁴ S¹ maman tam; S² mantam. ⁵ S¹⁻² mahārājā. ⁶ The words Seyyathīdam purāṇo are omitted by S²⁻³; but in S² the place is white, empty. ⁷ ŚS. nāthaputto. ⁸ S¹⁻³ belatṭhi°. ⁹ B. Pakuddho. ¹⁰ SS. -kambalī (S² li). ¹¹ SS. omit patijānāthāti. ¹² S¹⁻³ anuttaram sammāsambuddho ti patijānanti; S² anuttaram sammāsambo ti patijānanti.

6. Cattāro kho me¹ mahārāja daharā ti na uññātabbā daharāti na paribhotabbā || katame cattāro || || Khattiyo kho mahārāja daharo ti na uññātabbo daharo ti na paribhotabbo || || Urago kho mahārāja daharo ti na uññātabbo daharo ti na paribhotabbho || || Aggi kho mahārāja daharo ti na uññātabbo daharo ti na paribhotabbo || || Bhikkhu kho mahārāja daharo ti na uññātabbo daharo ti na paribhotabbo || ||

97

Ime kho mahārāja cattāro daharā ti na uññātabbā daharā ti na paribhotabbā ti || ||

7. Idam avoca Bhagavā || idam vatvāna Sugato athāparam² etad avoca satthā || ||

8. Khattiyam jātisampannam || ahhijātam yasassinam || daharoti nāvajaneyya || na nam paribhave naro || thānam hi so manussindo rajjam laddhāna khattiyo || so kuddho rājadandena || tasmim pakkamate bhusam || tasmā tam parivajjeyya || rakkham jīvitam attano || ||

9. Gāme vā yadi vāraññe || yattha passe bhujāgamam || daharo ti nāvajaneyya || na nam paribhave naro || uccāvacehi vaññehi || urago carati tejasi³ || so āsajja ḍamse⁴ bālam || naram nārim ca⁵ ekadā || tasmā tam parivajjeyya || rakkham jīvitam attano || ||

10. Pahūtabhakkham⁶ jālinam⁷ || pāvakam⁸ kaṇhavattanim || daharo ti nāvajaneyya || na nam paribhave naro || laddhā hi so upādānam || mahā hutvāna pāvako || so āsajja ḍahe⁹ bālam || naram nārim ca¹⁰ ekadā || tasmā tam parivajjeyya || rakkham jīvitam attano || ||

11. Vanam yad aggi¹¹ ḍahati¹² || pāvako kaṇhavattani || jāyanti tattha pārōhā¹³ || ahorrattānam accaye || ||

12. Yañ ca kho silasampanno || bhikkhu ḍahati tejasā || na tassa puttā pasavo || dāyādā vindare¹⁴ dhanam || || anapaccā adāyādā || tālavatthu¹⁵ bhavanti te || ||

¹ B. omits me. ² B. sugatā || atha param. ³ S¹⁻³ tejasi; S³ tejasā. ⁴ S¹ ḍamso; S¹⁻³ ḍayho. ⁵ SS. naranārica. ⁶ B. bahutam; C. bahūta°. For pahūta, which occurs often, B. has always bahuta. ⁷ SS. jalinam. ⁸ C. reads pācakam, but notices pāvakam as another reading. ⁹ SS. ḍaso. ¹⁰ S²⁻³ naranārica; S¹ naranarica. ¹¹ B. vanam yaggi°. ¹² S¹⁻³ ḍayhati. The Jātaka of the Catukka-nipāta, V. 5 begins vanam yadaggi ḍahati, which seems to be the true reading. ¹³ SS. pārōgā. ¹⁴ SS. vindate. ¹⁵ SS. tālā (and perhaps nālā S²⁻³) vatthu.

13. Tasmâ hi paṇḍito poso || sampassam attham attano ||
 bhujāgamam pāvakaṅca || khattiyam ca yasassinam ||
 - bhikkhum ca silasampannam || sammad-eva samāca-
 re ti || ||

14. Evam vutte rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad
 avoca || || Abhikkantaṃ bhante abhikkantaṃ bhante || seyya-
 thāpi bhante nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya paṭicchannaṃ vā
 vivareyya mūlhassa vā maggam ācikkheyya andhakāre vā
 telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhinti¹ ||
 evam evam Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito || ||
 Esāham bhante Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ
 ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca || upāsakaṃ maṃ bhante² Bhagavā
 dhāretu ajjatagge pānupetaṃ³ saraṇaṃ gatan-ti || ||

§ 2. Puriso.

1. Sāvattiyam ārāme⁴ || ||

2. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo yena Bhagavā ten-
 upasaṅkamaṃ || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam
 antaṃ nisīdi ||

3. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhaga-
 vantam etad avoca || || Kati nu kho bhante purisassa dhammā
 ajjhattam uppajjamānā uppajjanti ahitāya dukkhāya aphā-
 suvihārāyāti || ||

4. Tayo kho mahārāja purisassa dhammā ajjhattaṃ uppaj-
 jamānā uppajjanti ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuvi-hārāya || ||
 Katame tayo || Lobho kho mahārāja purisassa dhammo ajjhat-
 taṃ uppajjamāno uppajjati ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuvi-hā-
 rāya || || Doso kho mahārāja purisassa dhammo ajjhattaṃ
 uppajjamāno uppajjati ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuvi-hārāya || ||
 Moho kho mahārāja purisassa dhammo ajjhattam uppajjamāno
 uppajjati ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuvi-hārāya || || Ime kho
 mahārāja tayo purisassa dhammā ajjhattam uppajjamānā
 uppajjanti ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuvi-hārāyāti || ||

5. Lobho doso ca moho ca || purisaṃ pāpacetasam ||

hiṃsanti attasambhūtā || taca-sāraṃ va samphalan-ti⁵ || ||

¹ SS. dakkhintīti; B. dakkhanti. ² SS. omit bhante. ³ S³ pānupetaṃ.
⁴ SS. evam me sutam. ⁵ S¹⁻² tañcasāraṃ; S³ omits va; C. teca-sāraṃ va sapha-
 lan-ti. All this sutta, prose and verse, will be found again, III. 3.

§ 3. *Rājā.*

1. Sāvattthiyam || ||

2. Ekam antam nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalō Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Atthi nu¹ kho bhante jātassa aññatra jarāmarañā ti || ||

3. Natthi kho mahārāja aññatra jarāmarañā || ||

4. Ye pi te mahārāja khattiya-mahāsālā aḍḍhā² mahaddhanā mahābhogā pahūta-jātarūparajatā pahūta-vittūpakaraṇā³ pahūta-dhanadhaññā || tesam pi jātānam natthi aññatra jarāmarañā || ||

5. Ye pi te mahārāja brāhmaṇa-mahāsālā gahapati-mahāsālā aḍḍhā mahaddhanā mahābhogā pahūta-jātarūparajatā pahūta-vittūpakaraṇā pahūta-dhanadhaññā || tesam pi jātānam natthi aññatra jarāmarañā ||

6. Ye pi⁴ te mahārāja bhikkhū arahanto khīṇāsavaṃ vusitavanto⁵ kata-karaṇīyā ohitabhārā anuppattasatthā parikkhīna-bhava-saṃyojanā sammadaññā vimuttā || tesam pāyaṃ kāyo bhedana-dhammo nikkhepana-dhammo ti⁶ || ||

7. Jīranti ve rājarathā sucittā ||

atho sarīram pi jaram upeti ||

sataṅ ca dhammo na jaram upeti ||

santo have sabbhi pavedayantīti⁷ || ||

§ 4. *Piya.*

1. Sāvattthiyam || ||

2. Ekam antam nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalō Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

Idha⁸ mayham bhante rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi || kesam nu kho piyo attā kesam appiyo attā ti || || Tassa mayham bhante etad ahosi || ||

3. Ye kho keci kāyena duccharitam caranti || vācāya duccharitam caranti || manasā duccharitam caranti || tesam appiyo attā || kiñcāpi te evaṃ vadeyyum || piyo no attā ti || atha kho tesam appiyo attā || || Tam kissa hetu || yaṃ hi appiyo

¹ SS. omit nu. ² B. atthā. ³ C. has pahutta cittupakaraṇā; S¹ has cittu instead of vittu in the next paragraph. ⁴ SS. hi. ⁵ S¹⁻² vusitamanto.

⁶ B. nikkhepadhammo; C. nikkhepanasabhāvo. ⁷ See Dhammapada, V. 151.

⁸ SS. omit idha.

13. Tasmâ hi paṇḍito poso || sampassam attham attano ||
 bhujāgamam pāvakaṇca || khattiyam ca yasassinam ||
 - bhikkhum ca silasampannam || sammad-eva samāca-
 re ti || ||

14. Evaṃ vutte rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bhante abhikkantam bhante || seyyathāpi bhante nikkujjitam vā ukkujjeyya paṭicchannam vā vivareyya mūlhasa vā maggam ācikkheyya andhakāre vā telapajjotam dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhinti¹ || evam evam Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito || || Esāham bhante Bhagavantam saraṇam gacchāmi dhammam ca bhikkhusaṅgham ca || upāsakam maṃ bhante² Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pānupetaṃ³ saraṇam gatan-ti || ||

§ 2. Puriso.

1. Sāvatthiyam ārāme⁴ || ||

2. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi ||

3. Ekam antam nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Kati nu kho bhante purisassa dhammā ajjhattam uppajjamānā uppajjanti ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuvihārāyati || ||

4. Tayo kho mahārāja purisassa dhammā ajjhattam uppajjamānā uppajjanti ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuvihārāya || || Katame tayo || Lobho kho mahārāja purisassa dhammo ajjhattam uppajjamāno uppajjati ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuvihārāya || || Doso kho mahārāja purisassa dhammo ajjhattam uppajjamāno uppajjati ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuvihārāya || || Moho kho mahārāja purisassa dhammo ajjhattam uppajjamāno uppajjati ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuvihārāya || || Ime kho mahārāja tayo purisassa dhammā ajjhattam uppajjamānā uppajjanti ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuvihārāyati ti || ||

5. Lobho doso ca moho ca || purisam pāpacetasam ||

himsanti attasambhūtā || tacasāram va samphalan-ti⁵ || ||

¹ SS. dakkhintīti; B. dakkhanti. ² SS. omit bhante. ³ S³ pānupetaṃ. ⁴ SS. evam me sutam. ⁵ S¹⁻² tañcasāram^o; S³ omits va; C. tecasāram va saphalan-ti. All this sutta, prose and verse, will be found again, III. 3.

§ 3. *Rājā.*

1. Sāvattiyam || ||

2. Ekam antam nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Atthi nu¹ kho bhante jātassa aññatra jarāmarañā ti || ||

3. Natthi kho mahārāja aññatra jarāmarañā || ||

4. Ye pi te mahārāja khattiya-mahāsālā aḍḍhā² mahaddhanā mahābhogā pahūta-jātarūparajatā pahūta-vittūpakaraṇā³ pahūta-dhanadhaññā || tesam pi jātānam natthi aññatra jarāmarañā || ||

5. Ye pi te mahārāja brāhmaṇa-mahāsālā gahapati-mahāsālā aḍḍhā mahaddhanā mahābhogā pahūta-jātarūparajatā pahūta-vittūpakaraṇā pahūta-dhanadhaññā || tesam pi jātānam natthi aññatra jarāmarañā || ||

6. Ye pi⁴ te mahārāja bhikkhū arahanto khīṇāsavā vusitavanto⁵ kata-karaṇīyā ohitabhārā anuppattasadatthā parikkhīna-bhava-samyojanā sammadaññā vimuttā || tesam pāyaṃ kāyo bhedana-dhammo nikkhepana-dhammo ti⁶ || ||

7. Jīranti ve rājarathā sucittā ||

atho sarīram pi jaram upeti ||

satañ ca dhammo na jaram upeti ||

santo have sabbhi pavedayantīti⁷ || ||

§ 4. *Piya.*

1. Sāvattiyam || ||

2. Ekam antam nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

Idha⁸ mayham bhante rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evam cetaso parivitakko udapādi || kesam nu kho piyo attā kesam appiyo attā ti || || Tassa mayham bhante etad ahosi || ||

3. Ye kho keci kāyena duccharitam caranti || vācāya duccharitam caranti || manasā duccharitam caranti || tesam appiyo attā || kiñcāpi te evam vadeyyum || piyo no attā ti || atha kho tesam appiyo attā || || Tam kissa hetu || yaṃ hi appiyo

¹ SS. omit nu. ² B. atthā. ³ C. has pahutta cittupakaraṇā; S¹ has citta instead of vittu in the next paragraph. ⁴ SS. hi. ⁵ S¹⁻² vusitamanto.

⁶ B. nikkhepadhammo; C. nikkhepanasabhāvo. ⁷ See Dhammapada, V. 151.

⁸ SS. omit idha.

appiyassā kareyya taṃ te attanā va¹ attano karonti || tasmā tesam appiyo attā || ||

4. Ye ca kho keci kāyena sucaritaṃ karonti || vācāya sucaritaṃ caranti || manasā sucaritaṃ caranti || tesam piyo attā || kiñcāpi te evaṃ vadeyyuṃ || appiyo no attāti || atha kho tesam piyo attā || Taṃ kissa hetu || yaṃ hi piyo piyassa kareyya taṃ te² attanā va³ attano⁴ karonti || tasmā tesam piyo attāti || ||

5. Evaṃ etam mahārāja evam etam mahārāja || Ye hi keci mahārāja kāyena ducaritaṃ caranti || pe || tasmā tesam appiyo attā ti || || Ye ca kho keci mahārāja kāyena sucaritaṃ caranti || pe || tasmā tesam piyo attā ti⁵ || ||

6. Attānañ ce piyaṃ jaññā || na nam pāpena saṃyuje || na hi taṃ sulabhaṃ hoti || sukhaṃ dukkatakarinā⁶ || || Antakenādhpannassa || jahato⁷ mānusaṃ bhavaṃ || kiṃ hi⁸ tassa sakaṃ hoti || kiñca ādāya gacchati || || kiñc-assa anugaṃ hoti || chāyā va anapāyinī || || Ubho⁹ puññañca pāpañca || yaṃ macco kurute idha || taṃ hi tassa¹⁰ sakaṃ hoti || tañca ādāya gacchati || taṃ c-assa anugaṃ hoti || chāyā va¹¹ anapāyinī¹² || Tasmā kareyya kalyāṇaṃ || nicayaṃ samparāyikaṃ || puññāni paralokasmiṃ || patitṭhā honti paṇinan-ti¹⁵ || ||

§ 5. *Attānarakkhita.*

1. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

2. Idam mayham bhante rahogatassa patisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi || || Kesam nu kho rakkhito attā kesam arakkhito attā ti || || Tassa mayham bhante etad ahoṣi || ||

3. Ye kho¹⁴ keci kāyena ducaritaṃ caranti vācāya ducaritaṃ caranti manasā ducaritaṃ caranti tesam arakkhito¹⁵ attā || kiñcāpi te hatthi-kāyo va rakkheyya || assa-kāyo vā rakkheyya || ratha-kāyo vā rakkheyya || patti-

¹ S¹⁻² ca. ² SS. omit te. ³ S¹⁻² ca. ⁴ SS. attānaṃ. ⁵ The abridgments are in SS. only. ⁶ B. dukkaṭa°. ⁷ SS. jahate. ⁸ SS. kiñca. ⁹ S²⁻³ omit ubho, the place remaining empty in S². ¹⁰ S¹⁻² tassam. ¹¹ S¹⁻² have chāyāya. ¹² B. anupāyinī here and above. ¹³ This and the preceding gāthā but the two first padas will be found again further on, II. 10 and III. 2. ¹⁴ B. ko; S³ hi. ¹⁵ SS. add hoti.

kāyo vā rakkheyya || atha kho tesam arakkhito attā || ||
 Tam kissa hetu || Bāhira h-esā rakkhā n-esā rakkhā ajjhat-
 tikā || tasmā tesam arakkhito attā¹ || ||

4. Ye ca kho keci kāyena sucaritam caranti vācāya sucari-
 tam caranti manasā sucaritam caranti tesam rakkhito attā ||
 kiñcāpi te n-eva hatthikāyo rakkheyya || na assa-kāyo
 rakkheyya || na ratha-kāyo rakkheyya na patti-kāyo rakkh-
 eyya || atha kho tesam rakkhito attā || || Tam kissa hetu ||
 ajjhakkā h-esā rakkhā n-esā rakkhā bāhirā || tasmā tesam
 rakkhito attā ti || ||

5. Evam etam mahārāja evam etam mahārāja || || Ye hi
 keci mahārāja kāyena ducaritam caranti || pe || tesam
 rakkhito attā || || Tam kissa hetu || bāhirā h-esā² mahārāja
 rakkhā n-esa rakkhā ajjhattikā || tasmā tesam arakkhito
 attā || || Ye ca kho³ keci mahārāja kāyena sucaritam caranti
 vācāya sucaritam caranti manasā sucaritam caranti tesam
 rakkhito attā || kiñcāpi te n-eva hatthi-kāyo rakkheyya-na
 assa-kāyo rakkheyya na ratha-kāyo rakkheyya na patti-kāyo
 rakkheyya || atha kho rakkhito attā || || Tam kissa hetu ||
 ajjhakkā h-esā mahārāja rakkhā n-esā rakkhā⁴ bāhirā ||
 tasmā tesam rakkhito attā ti || ||

6. Kāyena samvaro sādhu || sādhu vācāya samvaro ||
 manasā samvaro sādhu || sādhu sabbattha-samvaro ||
 sabbattha-samvuto lajjī || rakkhito ti pavuccatīti⁵ || ||

§ 6. *Appakā.*

1. Sāvattiyam || ||

2. Ekam antam nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhaga-
 vantam etad avoca || || Idha mayham bhante rahogatassa
 patisallinassa evam cetaso paravitakko udapādi || || Appakā
 te sattā lokasmim ye ulāre ulāre⁶ bhoge labhitvā na c-eva⁷
 majjanti na ca pamajjanti na ca kāmesu gedham āpajjanti
 na ca sattesu vippatipajjanti || || Atha kho eteva⁸ bahutarā
 sattā lokasmim ye ulāre bhoge labhitvā majjanti c-eva pa-

¹ S¹⁻² attāti. ² SS. omit h- here and further on. ³ B. ye hi. ⁴ SS. na instead of nesā rakkhā. ⁵ Cf. with Dhammapada, V. 361. The last pada only differs. ⁶ So B. and C.; SS. have not the repetition of ulāre here and further on. ⁷ S³ na instead of naceva. ⁸ SS. te.

majjanti ca kâmesu ca gedham âpajjanti sattesu ca vippaṭṭi-pajjantīti || ||

3. Evam etaṃ mahārāja evam etaṃ mahārāja¹ || || Appakā te mahārāja sattā lokasmiṃ ye ulāre ulāre bhoge labhitvā na ceva majjanti na ca pamajjanti na ca kâmesu gedham âpajjanti na ca sattesu vippaṭṭipajjanti || || Atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā lokasmiṃ ye ulāre ulāre bhoge labhitvā majjanti e-eva pamajjanti ca kâmesu ca gedham âpajjanti sattesu ca² vippaṭṭipajjantīti || ||

4. Sārattā kâma-bhogesu || giddhā kâmesu mucchitā ||
atisāraṃ na bujjhanti³ || migā⁴ kûṭṭam va oḍḍitam⁵ ||
pacchāsam kaṭukam hoti || vipāko hi-ssa pāpako-ti || ||

§ 7. *Atthakaraṇa*.⁶

1. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantaṃ etaḍ avoca || ||

2. Idhāhaṃ bhante atthakaraṇe⁷ nisinno passāmi khattiyamahāsāle pi brāhmaṇamahāsāle pi gahapatimahāsāle pi aḍḍhe mahaddhane mahābhoge pahūta-jātarūparajate pahūta-vittūpakaraṇe pahūta-dhanadhaññe kāmahetu kāmanidānam kāmādhikaraṇaṃ sampajāna-musā bhāsante || || Tassa mayhaṃ bhante etaḍ ahosi || Alaṃ dāni me atthakaraṇena || bhadrāmukho⁸ dāni atthakaraṇena paññāyissatīti || ||

3. Ye pi te mahārāja⁹ khattiya-mahāsālā brāhmaṇamahāsālā gahapati-mahāsālā aḍḍhā mahaddhanā mahābhogā pahūta-jātarūpa-rajatā pahūta-vittūpakaraṇā pahūta-dhanadhaññā kāmahetu kāmanidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ sampajāna-musā bhāsanti || tesam taṃ bhavissati dīgharattam ahitāya dukkhāyā ti || ||

4. Sārattā kāmabhogesu || giddhā kâmesu mucchitā ||
atisāraṃ na bujjhanti || macchā khippaṃ va oḍḍitam ||
pacchāsam kaṭukam hoti || vipāko hi-ssa pāpako
ti¹⁰ || ||

¹ The repetition is not in S³ (perhaps in SS.). ² SS. omit ca. ³ C. ajjanti. ⁴ SS. magā. ⁵ So S²; S² oḍḍhitam; B. oṭṭitam; S¹ doubtful. ⁶ B. Atthakāraka. ⁷ So SS. and C.; B. atthakaraṇe. ⁸ So B. and C.; S¹ bhadrathamukho; S¹ bhadātha°. ⁹ B. Evam etaṃ mahārāja evam etaṃ mahārāja ye pi te mahārāja°. ¹⁰ Cf. the gāthā of the preceding Sutta.

§ 8. *Mallikā.*

1. Sāvatti || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Mallikāya deviyā saddhiṃ uparipasādavaragato hoti || ||

3. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Mallikaṃ devim avoca || ||
Atthi nu kho te Mallike koc-añño attanā piyataro-ti || ||

4. Natthi kho me mahārāja koc-añño¹ attanā piyataro² || ||
tuyham pana mahārāja atth-añño koci attanā piyataro-ti || ||

5. Mayham pi kho Mallike natth-añño koci attanā piyataro-ti || ||

6. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo pāsādā orohitvā³ yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || || Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

7. Idhāham bhante Mallikāya deviyā saddhiṃ uparipāsā-davaragato Mallikaṃ devim etad avocaṃ || Atthi nu kho te⁴ Mallike koc-añño attanā piyataro ti || || Evaṃ vutte bhante Mallikā devī mam etad avoca || || N-atthi kho me mahārāja koci añño attanā piyataro ti || tuyham pana mahārāja atth-añño koci attanā piyataro-ti || || Evaṃ vuttāham bhante Mallikaṃ devim etad avocaṃ || Mayham pi kho Mallike n-atth-añño koci attanā piyataro-ti || ||

8. Atha kho Bhagavā etam attham veditvā tāyaṃ velāyam imam gātham abhāsi || ||

Sabbā disānuparigamma⁵ cetasā ||
n-ev-ajjhagā piyataram attanā kvaci ||
evam piyo puthu attā paresaṃ ||
tasmā na hiṃse param attakāmo ti || ||

§ 9. *Yañña.*

1. Sāvatti || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena rañño Pasenadi⁶-kosalassa mahā-yañño paccupaṭṭhito hoti || pañca ca usabha⁷-satāni pañca ca vacchatarā-satāni pañca ca vacchatarī-satāni pañca

¹ S¹-² kociñño ; S³ koci añño. ² S² and B. add ti. ³ SS. otarivā. ⁴ SS. omit te. ⁵ SS. disā anupari°. ⁶ B. Pasenadissa. ⁷ S. vusabha, further on usabha.

ca aja-satâni pañca ca urabbha-satâni ¹ thûṇûpanitâni ² honti yaññatthâya ||

3. Ye pi-ssa te honti dâsâ ti vâ ³ pessâ ⁴ ti vâ kammakarâ ti vâ te pi danḍa-tajjitâ bhaya-tajjitâ assumukhâ rudamânâ parikammâni karonti ⁵ || ||

4. Atha kho sambahulâ bhikkhû pubbaṅha-samayaṃ nivâsetvâ pattacivaram âdâya Sâvatthiṃ piṇḍâya pâvisimsu ⁶ || Sâvatthiyaṃ piṇḍâya caritvâ paccabhattaṃ piṇḍapâta-paṭikkantâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkamimsu || Upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antaṃ nisidimsu || Ekam antaṃ nisinnâ kho te bhikkhû Bhagavantam etad avocum || ||

5. Idha bhante rañño Pasenadi-kosalassa mahâ-yañño paccupatṭhito hoti ⁷ || Pañca ca usabha-satâni pañca ca vacchata-satâni pañca vacchatarî-satâni pañca ca urabbha-satâni thûṇûpanitâni honti yaññatthâya || || Ye pi-ssa te honti dâsâ ti vâ pessâ ti vâ kammakarâ ti vâ te pi danḍa-tajjitâ bhaya-tajjitâ assumukhâ rudamânâ ⁸ parikammâni karontîti || ||

6. Atha kho Bhagavâ etam atthaṃ viditvâ tâyaṃ velâyaṃ imâ gâthayo abhâsi || ||

Assâmedham ⁹ purisamedham || sammâpâsam vâjapeyyam ¹⁰ ||
niraggalam mahârambhâ ¹¹ || na te honti mahapphalâ || ||

ajelakâ gâvo ca || vividhâ yattha haññare ||

na tam sammaggaṭâ yaññaṃ || upayanti mahesino || ||

Ye ca yaññâ nirârambhâ || yajanti anukûlam sadâ ||

ajelakâ ca gâvo ca || vividhâ n-ettha haññare || ||

etaṃ sammaggaṭâ yaññaṃ || upayanti mahesino ||

etaṃ yajetha medhâvî || eso yañño mahapphalo || ||

etaṃ hi yajamânassa || seyyo hoti na pâpiyo ||

yañño ca vipulo hoti || pasîdanti ca devatâ ti || ||

§ 10. Bandhana.

1. Tena kho pana samayena raññâ Pasenadinâ kosalena ¹² mahâjanakâyo bandhâpito hoti || appekacce rajjûhi appekacce andûhi ¹³ appekacce saṅkhalikâhi || ||

¹ S^{1,3} usabha; S¹ ubha, further on usabha. ² B. thunu°; C. thunû°. ³ B. adds dâsâtivâ here and further on. ⁴ B. pesâ. ⁵ § 3 = Puggala IV. 24. 3. ⁶ SS. pavisimsu. ⁷ SS. omit hoti. ⁸ B. rodamânâ. ⁹ B. and C. sassamedham. ¹⁰ B. vâcâpeyyam; C. râjapeyyam. ¹¹ SS. add mahâyaññâ. ¹² S¹ Pasenadi kosalena. ¹³ S¹ annûhi; B. addûhi.

2. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū pubbaṅha-samayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Sāvattim piṇḍāya pāvisimsu ¹ || Sāvattiyam piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapāta-paṭikkantā yena Bhagavā ten-upsankamimsu || Upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdimsu || ||

3. Ekam antam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum || || Idha bhante raññā Pasenadinā ² kosalena mahājanakāyo bandhāpito || appekacce rajjūhi appekacce andūhi appekacce saṅkhalikāhī ti || ||

Atha kho Bhagavā etam attham viditvā tāyam velāyam imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

Na tam daḥham bandhanam āhu dhīrā ||

yad āyasam dārujam pabbajañ ca || ||

sārattarattā maṇikuṇḍalesu ||

puttesu dāresu ca yā apekkhā ||

etam daḥham bandhanam āhu dhīrā ||

ohārinam sithilam duppamuñcam ||

etam pi chetvāna paribbajanti ||

anapekkhino kāmasukham pahāyāti ⁴ || ||

Pathamo vaggo || ||

Tass-uddānam || ||

Daharo Puriso Rājā || Piya Attāna ³-rakkhito ||

Appakā Atthakaraṇa ⁵ || Mallikā Yañña Bandhanan-ti || ||

CHAPTER II. DUTIYO-VAGGO.

§ 1. *Jaṭilo.*

1. Ekam समयam Bhagavā Sāvattiyam viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātu-pāsāde || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā sāyaṅhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito bahidvāra-kotṭhake nisinno hoti || ||

Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo yena Bhagavā ten-upasankami || upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi || ||

¹ S³ (and also S²) omit Sāvattim° pāvisimsu. ² So all the MSS. ³ SS. attena. ⁴ See Dhammapada, verse 346. ⁵ B. attakārakā.

3. Tena kho pana samayena satta ca¹ jaṭilā satta ca nigaṇṭhā satta ca acelā satta ca ekasāṭakā satta ca paribbājakā paruḷha-kaccha-nakha-lomā khārividham² ādāya Bhagavato avidūre atikkamanti || ||

4. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo utthāyāsanā ekam-sam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā dakkhiṇa-jānu-maṇḍalam pathaviyaṃ nihantvā || yena te satta ca jaṭilā satta ca nigaṇṭhā satta ca acelā satta ca ekasāṭakā satta ca paribbājakā ten-añjalim paṇāmetvā tikkhattum nāmaṃ sāvesi || || Rājāham bhante Pasenadi-kosalo rājāham bhante Pasenadi-kosalo ti || ||

5. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo || acirapakkantesu tesu³ sattasu ca jaṭilesu sattasu ca nigaṇṭhesu sattasu ca acelesu⁴ sattasu ca ekasāṭakesu sattasu ca paribbājakesu || yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi || ||

6. Ekam antam nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Ye te⁵ bhante loke arahanto vā arahatta-maggaṃ vā samāpannā ete tesam aññatarā ti || ||

7. Dujjānaṃ kho etam mahārāja tayā gihinā kāma-bhoginā putta-sambādha-samayaṃ⁶ ajjhāvasantena kāsika-candanam paccanubhontena mālā-gandha-vilepanam dhārayantena jātarūparajataṃ sādīyantena ime vā arahanto ime vā arahanta-maggaṃ samāpannā ti ||

8. Samvāsena kho mahārāja sīlam veditabbam || taṃ ca kho dīghena addhunā⁷ na itaram⁸ || manasi-karotā no amanasi karotā⁹ || paññavatā no duppaññena ||

9. Samvohārena kho mahārāja soceyyaṃ veditabbam || taṃ ca kho dīghena addhunā na itaram || manasi-karotā no amanasikarotā || paññavatā no duppaññena ||

10. Āpadāsu kho mahārāja thāmo veditabbo || so ca kho dīghena addhunā na itaram || manasikarotā na amanasikarotā || paññavatā no duppaññena ||

¹ Here S² and further on SS. omit ca. ² B. dārividham; C. khārividham; SS. vividham (omitting dā-ri or khā-ri). ³ S²⁻³ omit tesu; SS. omit ca. ⁴ S³ acelakesu. ⁵ SS. yenate. ⁶ S¹⁻² sutta⁷; S³ sambodha (P)⁸; SS. sayanam. ⁷ C. addhana. ⁸ B. has always ittaram; SS. oftentimes; C. has also ittaram. ⁹ B. amanasikārā always.

11. Sâkacchâya kho¹ mahârâja paññâ veditabbâ || sâ ca kho dîghena addhunâ na itaram || manasi-karotâ no amanasi-karotâ || paññavatâ no dupaññenâ ti || ||

12. Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante yâva subhâsitam idam² bhante Bhagavatâ || || Dujjânam kho etam mahârâja tayâ gihinâ kâmbhoginâ || pe || paññavatâ no duppaññenâ ti || ||

13. Ete bhante mama purisâ carâ³ ocarakâ⁴ janapadam ocaritâ⁵ âgacchanti || tehi pathamam ocinṇam⁶ aham pacchâ osâpayissami⁷ ||

14. Idâni te bhante tam rajojallam pavâhetvâ sunhâtâ suvilittâ kappitakesamassu odâtavattâ⁸ pañcahi kâmaguṇehi samappitâ samaṅgibhûtâ paricârayissantîti || ||

15. Atha kho Bhagavâ etam attham viditvâ tâyam velâyam imâ gathâyo abhâsi || ||

Na vaṇṇarûpena naro sujâno ||
na vissase⁹ ittara-dassanena ||
susaññâtânam¹⁰ hi viyañjanena ||
asaññatâ lokam imam caranti ||
Patirûpako mattikakuṇḍalo¹¹ va ||
lohaddhamâso¹² va suvaṇṇachanno ||
caranti eke¹³ parivârachannâ ||
anto-asuddhâ bahi-sobhamânâ ti¹⁴ || ||

§ 2. Pañca-râjâno.

1. Sâvatthiyam viharati || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena pañcannam râjûnam Pasenadi-pamukhânam pañcahi kâma-guṇehi samappitânam samaṅgibhûtânam paricârayamânânam ayam antarâ kathâ udapâdi || || Kin-nu kho kâmanam aggan-ti || ||

3. Tatr-ekacce evam âhaṃsu || rûpâ kâmanam aggan-ti || || Ekacce evam ahaṃsu || saddâ kâmanam aggan-ti || || Ekacce evam evam âhaṃsu || gandhâ kâmanam aggan-ti || || Ekacce evam âhaṃsu || rasâ kâmanam aggan-ti || || Ekacce evam

¹ S¹⁻² sakacchâ kho°. ² So S¹; S²⁻³ omit the word; B. cidam. ³ SS. corâ.
⁴ So B. and C.; S¹⁻³ okacarâ; S² okâcarâ. ⁵ SS. otaritvâ. ⁶ SS. otinṇam.
⁷ S¹⁻² oyâyissâmi; S³ obhâyissâmi. ⁸ SS. odâtavattavasana. ⁹ S¹⁻² vissahe.
¹⁰ S¹⁻² susaññâtânam. ¹¹ SS. °mattikâ°. ¹² SS. lohaddha°. ¹³ B. loke.
¹⁴ SS. sobhamâneti.

âhaṃsu || poṭṭhabbâ kâmanam aggan-ti || || Yato kho te rājāno¹ nāsakkhiṃsu aññaṃ aññaṃ saññâpetuṃ² || ||

4. Atha kho³ rājā Pasenadi-kosalo te rājāno etad avoca || || Âyāma marisā || yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamissāma || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam etam atthaṃ paṭipucchissāma⁴ || Yathā no Bhagavā byākarissati tathā naṃ dhāreyyāma⁵ ti⁵ || ||

5. Evam marisā ti kho te rājāno rañño Pasenadi-kosalassa paccassosum || ||

6. Atha kho te pañca rājāno Pasenadi-pamukhā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamimṃsu || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisidimṃsu || ||

7. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho rājā Passenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Idha bhante amhākaṃ pañcannam rājūnaṃ pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappitānaṃ samaṅgibhūtānaṃ paricārayamānaṃ ayam antarā kathā udapādi || || Kinnu kho kāmānam aggan-ti || || Ekacce evam âhaṃsu || rupā kāmānam aggan-ti || || Ekacce evam âhaṃsu || rūpā kāmānam aggan-ti || || Ekacce evam âhaṃsu || saddā kāmānam aggan-ti || || Ekacce evam âhaṃsu gandhā kāmānam aggan-ti || || Ekacce evam âhaṃsu || rasā kāmānam aggan-ti || || Ekacce evam âhaṃsu || poṭṭhabbâ kāmānam aggan-ti || || Kinnu kho bhante kāmānam aggan-ti || ||

8. Manāpa-pariyantam⁶ khvāhaṃ mahārāja pañcasu⁷ kāmagaṇesu aggan-ti vadāmi || Te ca⁸ mahārāja rūpā ekaccassa⁹ manāpā honti te ca¹⁰ rūpā ekaccassa amanāpā honti || Yehi ca yo¹¹ rūpehi attamano hoti paripuṇṇa-saṅkappo so tehi rūpehi aññaṃ rūpam uttaritaram¹² vā pañtataram vā na pattheti || te tassa rūpā paramā honti || te tassa rūpā anuttarā honti || ||

9. Te ca mahārāja saddā || pe || Te¹³ ca mahārāja gandhā || Te ca mahārāja rasā || Te ca mahārāja poṭṭhabbâ ekaccassa manāpā honti¹⁴ || Te ca poṭṭhabbâ ekaccassa amanāpā honti ||

¹ S¹⁻³ mahārājāno. ² S² nāpetuṃ. ³ S¹⁻³ omit kho. ⁴ S³ aroceyyāma ti ; S¹ Bhagavantam paṭipucchāma ; S² omits the whole from Bhaga . . . to . . . ma, the interval remaining empty, white. ⁵ B. dhāressāmāti. ⁶ SS. manappariyantam (S³ omitting m). ⁷ S¹⁻³ omit su. ⁸ SS. tañce°. ⁹ SS. ekassa. ¹⁰ SS. va. ¹¹ SS. so. ¹² S. uttaritaram ; S² uttataram (?). ¹³ This abridgment is in SS. only. ¹⁴ This phrase is taken up from B. In SS. the full text begins again with the next phrase only.

Yehi ca yo potṭhabbehi attamano hoti paripuṇṇa-saṅkappo ||
so tehi potṭhabbehi aññaṃ potṭhabbam uttaritaraṃ vā paṇi-
tataram vā na pattheti || te tassa potṭhabbā paramā honti ||
te tassa potṭhabbā anuttarā hontīti || ||

10. Tena kho pana samayena Candanaṅgaliko¹ upāsako
tassam parisāyaṃ nisinno hoti || Atha kho Candanaṅgaliko
upāsako utṭhāyāsanaṃ ekamsam uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena
Bhagavā ten-añjalim paṇāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||
Paṭibhāti mam Bhagavā paṭibhāti maṃ Sugatāti || ||

11. Paṭibhātu taṃ Candanaṅgalikāti² Bhagavā avoca || ||

12. Atha kho Candanaṅgaliko upāsako Bhagavato sam-
mukhā tad-anurūpāyā gāthāya abhithhavi³ || ||

Padumaṃ yathā kokanadaṃ⁴ sugandhaṃ ||

pāto siyā phullam avitagandhaṃ ||

āṅgīrasaṃ passa virocamaṇaṃ ||

tapantaṃ ādiccam iv-antalikkhe-ti⁵ || ||

13. Atha kho te pañcarājāno Candanaṅgalikam upāsakam
pañcahi saṅgehi acchādesuṃ || ||

14. Atha kho Candanaṅgaliko upāsako tehi pañcahi uttarā-
saṅgehi Bhagavantam acchādesīti || ||

§ 3. Doṇapāka.

1. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati || || Tena kho pana samayena rājā
Pasenadi-kosalo doṇapākamaṃ sudamaṃ⁶ bhujjati || ||

2. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo bhuttāvī mahassāsī yena
Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam
abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavā taṃ rājānaṃ Pasenadi-kosalaṃ
bhuttāvimaṃ mahassāsīnaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ gātham
abhāsi ||

Manujassa sadā satīmato ||

mattam jānato laddha-bhojane⁷ ||

tanu tassa⁸ bhavanti vedanā ||

saṅkamaṃ jīrati āyu pālayaṇ-ti⁹ || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ Candanaṅkaliko; S² Candanaṅkaliko; C. Candanaṅgaliko. ² S² Candanaṅ-
kalyāti. ³ B. abhithhāti. ⁴ B. kokanudamaṃ. ⁵ Quoted J. I. 116. ⁶ C. doṇapāka-
sudamaṃ (which it resolves into doṇapākamaṃ sudamaṃ); B. doṇapākakuramaṃ.
⁷ B. °bhojanaṃ. ⁸ B. tanukassa. All the MSS. have tanu. ⁹ See Fausböll's
Dhammapadam, p. 356.

4. Tena kho pana समयena Sudassano mânavo rañño Passenadi-kosalassa piṭṭhito ṭhito hoti || ||

5. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalassa Sudassanaṃ māṇavaṃ āmantesi || || Ehi tvam tāta Sudassana Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham pariyāpuṇitvā mama bhattābhihāre¹ bhāsa || ahaṃ ca te devasikaṃ kahāpaṇasataṃ kahāpaṇasataṃ² nicca-bhikkhaṃ pavatṭayissāmīti || ||

6. Evam devāti³ kho Sudassano māṇavo Pasenadi-kosalassa paṭisunitvā⁴ Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham pariyāpuṇitvā rañño Pasenadi-kosalassa bhattābhihāre sudam bhāsati || ||

Manujassa⁵ sadā satimato ||

mattam jānato laddhabhojane⁶ ||

tanu tassa bhavanti vedanā ||

saṅkham jīrati āyu pālayan-ti || ||

7. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalassa anupubbena nāḷikodana-paramatāya saṅghāsi || ||

8. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalassa aparena समयena sallikhita-gatto⁷ paṇinā gattāni anumajjanto tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānam udānesi || ||

Ubhayena vata maṃ so Bhagavā atthena anukampi || diṭṭhadhammikenā c-eva samparāyikenā cā ti⁸ || ||

§§ 4, 5. *Saṅgāme dve vuttāni.*

Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati.

4.

1. Atha kho rājā māgadho Ajātasattu⁹ vedehiputto caturaṅginim senam sannayhitvā¹⁰ rājānam Pasenadi-kosalam abbhuyyāsi yena Kāsī ||

2. Assosi kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalassa || rājā kira māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto caturaṅginim senam sannayhitvā¹¹ mamaṃ abbhuyyāto yena Kāsī || ||

3. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalassa caturaṅginim senam sannayhitvā rājānam māgadham Ajātasattum vedehi-puttam paccuyyāsi yena Kāsī || ||

¹ B. repeats bhattābhihāre; S¹⁻² mama bhihāre; S² mama bhihāro. ² S¹⁻² do not repeat kahāpaṇasataṃ. ³ SS. paramam hoti. ⁴ SS. paṭissutvā. ⁵ SS. maṇujassa. ⁶ B. satimato (here and above) . . . bhojanam. ⁷ B. su-sallikhita°. ⁸ S² samparāyike cā ti; S¹ samparāyikenācāti. For the whole cf. Dhammapada, p. 355-7 (v. 204). ⁹ B. Ajātasatthu, always. ¹⁰ S¹ sannayahitvā; S² sannayahitvā. ¹¹ S¹⁻² sannayahitvā.

4. Atha kho rājā ca mādgho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto rājā ca Pasenadi-kosalo saṅgāmesuṃ || || Tena kho pana saṅgāme rājā mādgho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto rājānam Passenadi-kosalam parājesi || parājito ca rājā Pasenadi kosalo sakam eva rājadhānim¹ Sāvattim² pāyāsi³ || ||

5. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū pubbaṅha-samayam nivāsetvā patta-cīvaram ādāya Sāvattim piṇḍāya pāvisimsu⁴ || Sāvattiyam piṇḍāya caritvā⁵ pacchābhattam piṇḍapāta-paṭikkantā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamimsu || Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdimsu || ekam antam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum || ||

6. Idha bhante rājā mādgho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto caturāṅginim senam sannayhitvā⁶ rājānam Passenadi-kosalam abbhuyyāsi yena Kāsi || || Assosi kho bhante rājā Passenadi-kosalo || rājā kira mādgho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto caturāṅginim senam sannayhitvā mamam abbhuyyāto yena Kāsīti || || Atha kho bhante rājā Pasenadi-kosalo caturāṅginim senam sannayhitvā rājānam Mādgham Ajātasattum vedehi-puttam paccuyyāsī yena Kāsī || || Attha kho bhante rājā ca mādgho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto rājā ca Pasenadi-kosalo saṅgāmesuṃ || || Tasmim kho pana⁷ saṅgāme rājā mādgho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto rājānam Pasenadi-kosalam parājesi || parājito ca bhante rājā Pasenadi-kosalo sakam evā rājadhānim⁸ Sāvattim paccuyyāsīti || ||

7. Rājā⁹ bhikkhave mādgho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto pāpa-mitto pāpasahāyo pāpa-sampavaṅko || rājā ca¹⁰ bhikkhave Pasenadi-kosalo kalyāṇa-mitto kalyāṇa-sahāyo kalāyṇa-sampavaṅko || ajjataṅ ca¹¹ bhikkhave rājā Pasenadi-kosalo imam rattim dukkham sessati¹² parājito ti || ||

Jayam veram pasavati || dukkam seti parājito ||

upasanto sukham seti || hitvā jayam parājayan-ti¹³ || ||

5.

8. Atha kho rājā mādgho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto catu-

¹ B. saṅgāmā rājadhānim. ² S¹ adds yaṃ. ³ B. paccuyyāsi. ⁴ S^{2,3} pavisimsu; B. carimsu. ⁵ SS. pavisitvā. ⁶ S² sannayahitvā. ⁷ B. adds bhante. ⁸ B. saṅgāma rājadhānim as above. ⁹ S³ adds hi. ¹⁰ B. adds kho. ¹¹ B. ajjeva. ¹² B. seti. ¹³ See Dhammapadam, v. 201; and the commentary, p. 353.

raṅginim senaṃ sannayhitvā¹ rājānam Pasenadi - kosalam abbhuyyāsi yena Kāsī || ||

9. Assosi kho rājā Passenadi-kosalo || rājā kira māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto caturāṅginim senaṃ sannayhitvā² mamaṃ abbhuyāto yena Kāsī ti || ||

10. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo caturāṅginim senaṃ sannayhitvā rājānam māgadham Ajātasattum vedehi-puttam paccuyyāti yena Kāsī ||

11. Atha kho rājā ca māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto rājā ca Pasenadi-kosalo saṅgāmesum || || Tasmim kho pana saṅgāme rājā Pasenadi-kosalo rājānam māgadham Ajātasattum vedehi-puttam parājesi jīvagāhaṃ ca nam aggahehi³ || ||

12. Atha kho⁴ rañño Pasenadi-kosalassa etad ahoṣi || || Kiñcāpi kho myāyam⁵ rājā māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto adubbhantassa⁶ dubbhati || atha ca pana me bhāgineyyo hoti || yaṃ nūnāham rañño māgadhasa Ajātasattusso⁷ vedehi-puttassa sabbam hatthi-kāyam pariyādiyitvā sabbam assakāyam pariyādiyitvā sabbam ratha-kāyam pariyādiyitvā sabbam patti-kāyam pariyādiyitvā jīvantam eva nam ossajjeyyan-ti || ||

13. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo rañño māgadhasa Ajātasattuno vedehi-puttassa sabbam hatthi-kāyam pariyādiyitvā || pe || jīvantam eva nam ossajji⁸ || ||

14. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū pubbaṅhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Sāvattim piṇḍāya pāvisimsu⁹ || Sāvattiyam piṇḍāya caritvā¹⁰ pacchābhattam piṇḍapāta-paṭikkantā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamimsu || Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdimsu || Ekam antam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum || ||

¹ S² sannayahitvā. ² S¹ sannayhitvā; S² sannayahitvā here and in the next paragraph. ³ S¹ aggahehi. ⁴ SS. omit Atha kho. ⁵ S³ mayam. ⁶ S² dubbhantassa; S³ abbhantassa. ⁷ SS. Ajātasattussa. ⁸ So B. and S³ (except the abridgment which is in S³ only); but S¹⁻² intermingle this and the preceding paragraph, suppressing the last word of the first and retaining only the last of the second. S² has: jīvantam eva nam ossajji (or ossaji); S¹ jīvantam eva nam mevanam ossaji (from the first jīvantam); S³ has ossajeyyan-ti . . . ossaji as B. ⁹ S¹⁻³ pavimsu. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ pavisitvā.

15. Idha bhante rājā mágadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto caturaṅginim senam sannayhitvā rājānam Pasenadi-kosalam abbhuyyāsi yena Kāsī || Assosi kho bhante rājā Pasenadi-kosalo || rājā kira mágadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto caturaṅginim senam sannayhitvā mamam abbhuyāto yena Kāsī ti || || Atha kho bhante rājā Pasenadi-kosalo caturaṅginim senam sannayhitvā rājānam mágadham Ajātasattum vedehi-puttam paccuyyāsi ¹ || || Atha kho bhante rājā ca mágadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto rājā ca Pasenadi-kosalo saṅgāmesum || || Tasmim kho pana ² saṅgāme rājā Pasenadi-kosalo rājānam mágadham Ajātasattum vedehi-puttam parājesi jīvagāhañ ca nam aggahehi ³ || || Atha kho bhante rañño Pasenadi-kosassa etad aho si || Kiñcāpi kho myāyam rājā mágadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto adubbhantassa ⁴ dubbhati || atha ca paname bhāgineyyo hoti || yaṃ nūnāham rañño mágadhassa Ajātasattuno vedehi-puttassa sabbam hatthi-kāyam paridāyitvā || sabbam assa-kāyam || sabbam ratha-kāyam || sabbam patti-kāyam paridāyitvā jīvantam eva nam ossajjeyyan-ti ⁵ || || Atha kho bhante rājā Pasenadi-kosalo rañño mágadhassa Ajātasattuno vedehi-puttassa sabbam hatthi-kāyam pariyādiyitvā sabbam assa-kāyam pariyādiyitvā sabbam ratha-kāyam pariyādiyitvā sabbam patti-kāyam pariyādiyitvā jīvantam eva nam ⁶ ossajjīti ⁷ || ||

16. Atha kho Bhagavā etam attham viditvā tāyaṃ velayam imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

Vilumpateva puriso || yāvassa upakappati ||

yadā c-aññe ⁸ vilumpanti || so vilutto vilumpati ||

ṭhānamhi maññati ⁹ bālo || yāva pāpam na paccati ||

yadā ca paccati pāpam ¹⁰ || atha bālo dukkham nigacchati || ||

hantā labhati ¹¹ hantāram || jetāram labhati ¹² jayam ||

akkosako ca akkosam || rosetārañ ca rosako ¹³ ||

atha kamma-vivaṭṭena || so vilutto vilumpatīti || ||

¹ B. adds yena kāsī. ² B. adds bhante. ³ S¹ aggahehi as above. ⁴ SS. adubbhassa. ⁵ S³ ossajjeyyan. ⁶ B. omits nam. ⁷ S¹⁻³ (perhaps²) ossajjīti. ⁸ S³ yadācamñā^o; S² yadācakkhoññā vilumpanti. ⁹ S¹⁻³ maññati; S² maññatīti. ¹⁰ See Dhammapada, v. 69. ¹¹ SS. labhati hantā. ¹² SS. labhate. ¹³ S³ rosato paṭirosako; S¹⁻² rosato pacarosako.

§ 6. *Dhitā.*

1. Sāvatti nidānaṃ || ||

2. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

3. Atha kho aññataro puriso yena rājā Pasenādi-kosalo ten-upasaṅkami || Upasaṅkamitvā rañño Pasenadi-kosalassa upakaṇṇake ārocesi || Mallikā deva¹ devī dhītaraṃ vijātā ti || ||

4. Evam vutte rājā Pasenadi-kosalo anattamaṃ ahosi || ||

5. Atha kho Bhagavā rājānaṃ Pasenadi-kosalam anattamaṃ² viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

Itthi pi hi ekacci³ yā || seyyo⁴ posā⁵ janādhipa ||

medhāvinī sīlavatī || sassu-devā patibbatā || ||

tassā yo jāyati poso || sūro hoti disampati ||

tādiso subharyā⁶ putto || rajjam pi anusāsati ti⁷ || ||

§ 7. *Appamāda* (1).

1. Sāvattiyāṃ || ||

2. Ekam antaṃ nisīdi || || Ekam antaṃ nisinna kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Atthi nu kho bhante eko dhammo yo ubho atthe samadhiggaḃha⁸ tiṭṭhati diṭṭhadhammikaṃ c-eva atthaṃ samparāyikaṃ cā ti || ||

3. Atthi kho mahārāja eko dhammo yo ubho samadhiggaḃha tiṭṭhati diṭṭhadhammikaṃ c-eva atthaṃ samparāyikaṃ cā ti || ||

4. Katamo pana bhante eko dhammo yo ubho atthe samadhiggaḃha tiṭṭhati diṭṭhadhammikaṃ c-eva atthaṃ samparāyikaṃ cā ti || ||

5. Appamādo kho mahārāja eko dhammo ubho atthe samadhiggaḃha tiṭṭhati diṭṭhadhammikaṃ c-eva atthaṃ samparāyikaṃ cā ti⁹ || || Seyyathāpi mahārāja yāni kānici jaṅgamaṇaṃ¹⁰ paṇānaṃ padajatāni sabbāni tāni hatthipade samodhānaṃ gacchanti || hatthipadaṃ tesam aggamaṃ akkhāyati yad idam mahantena¹¹ || evaṃ eva kho mahārāja eko dhammo

¹ SS. omit deva. ² So B; S^{1,2}; S³ anattañcaṇaṃ. ³ All the MSS. ekacci. ⁴ C. seyyā. ⁵ C. seems to read posā; B., SS. posa. ⁶ S² B. tadisā; SS. subhagiyā. ⁷ B. anussāsati. ⁸ B. samadhiggaḃha; C. samatiggaḃha. ⁹ S¹ adds āyama ārogyaṃ vaṇṇaṃ ¹⁰ B. jaṅgalānaṃ. ¹¹ B. mahantaṭṭhena.

ubho atthe samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati diṭṭhadhammikam c-eva
attham samparâyikam câ ti || ||

6. Âyum ârogiyam¹ vaṇṇam || saggam uccâkulînatam² ||
ratiyo patthayantena³ || ulârâ aparâparâ || ||
appamâdam pasamsanti || puññakriyâsu paṇḍitâ ||
appamatto ubho atthe || adhigaṇhâti paṇḍito ||
diṭṭhe dhamme ca yo attho || yo c-attho samparâyiko || ||
atthâbhisamayâ dhîro || paṇḍito-ti pavuccatîti⁴ || ||

§ 8. *Appamâda* (2).

1. Sâvatthiyam viharati || ||

2. Ekam antam nisîdi || Ekam antam nisinno kho râjâ
Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

Idha mayham bhante rahogatassa paṭisallînassa evam ce-
taso parivitakko udapâdi || Svâkhyâto⁵ Bhagavatâ dhammo ||
so ca kho kalyâṇa-mittassa kalyâṇa-sahâyassa kalyâṇa-sampa-
vaṅkassa || no pâpa-mittassa no papa-sahâyassa no pâpa-
sampavaṅkassâ ti⁶ || ||

3. Evam etam mahârâja evam etam mahârâja || svâkhyâto
mahârâja mayâ dhammo || so ca kho kalyâṇa-mittassa kalyâṇa-
sahâyassa kalyâṇa-sampavaṅkassa || no pâpa-mittassa no pâpa-
sahâyassa no pâpa-sampavaṅkassâ ti || ||

4. Ekam idâham⁷ mahârâja समयam Sakkesu⁸ viharâmi
Sakyânam⁹ nigame¹⁰ || ||

5. Atho kho mahârâja Ânando bhikkhu yenâham ten-
upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ maṃ abhivâdetvâ ekam antam
nisîdi || Ekam antam nisinno kho mahârâja Ânando bhikkhu
mam etad avoca || || Upaḍḍham idam bhante brahmacari-
yassa yad idam kalyâṇa-mittatâ kalyâṇa-sahâyatâ kalyâṇa-
sampavaṅkatâ ti || ||

6. Evam vuttâham mahârâja¹¹ Ânandam bhikkhum etad
avocam¹² || Mâ h-evam Ânanda mâ h-evam Ânanda || saka-
lam eva h-idam Ânanda¹³ brahmacariyam yad idam kalyâṇa-

¹ SS. âroggiyam. ² S¹ ubba (ucca ?) kuli°; B. uccâkuli°. ³ So B. and C.; SS. patthayâna; SS. °kiriyaṣu. ⁴ Already published (*Journal Asiatique*, Janvier, 1873, p. 59-60). ⁵ SS. svâkhhâto here and further on. ⁶ B. sampa-vaṅkassa. ⁷ So all the MSS. ⁸ S¹ adds nâgarakaṇṇâ; S^{2,3} nâgarakam. ⁹ S² omits sakyânam. ¹⁰ B. nigâmo; S¹ nigamo; S³ gâme; S² game. The true reading of the whole is sakkaram nâma sakyânam nigame. ¹¹ S³ etam maham (with erasure); S² Eva . . . râja, the interval being left empty. ¹² S³ avocum. ¹³ SS. omit Ânanda.

mittatâ kalyâna-sahâyatâ kalyâna-sampavañkatâ || kalyâna-mittassa etam¹ Ânanda bhikkhuno pâṭikañkham kalyâna-mittassa kalyâna-sahâyassa kalyâna-sampavañkassa ariyam atthañgikam maggam bhâvessati ariyam atthañgikam maggam bahulî-karissati² ||

7. Kathaṅ ca Ânanda bhikkhu kalyâna-mitto kalyâna-sahâyo kalyâna-sampavañko ariyam atthañgikam maggam bahulî-karoti || ||

8. Idha Ânanda bhikkhu sammâ-ditṭhim bhâveti viveka-nissitam virâga-nissitam nirodha-nissitam vossaggapariṇamim || sammâ-saṅkappam bhâveti sammâvâcam bhâveti || sammâ-kammantam bhâveti || sammâ-âjîvam bhâveti sammâ-vâyâmaṃ sammâ-satim bhâveti || sammâ-samâdhiṃ bhâveti viveka-nissitam virâga-nissitam nirodha-nissitam vossagga-pariṇamim || || Evaṃ kho Ânanda bhikkhu kalyâna-mitto kalyâna-sahâyo kalyâna-sampavañko ariyam atthañgikam maggam bhâveti ariyam atthañgikam maggam bahulî karoti ||

9. Tad aminâ p-etam Ânanda pariyâyena veditabbam || yathâ sakalam ev-idam brahmacariyaṃ yad-idam kâlyâna-mittatâ kalyâna-sahâyatâ kalyâna-sampavañkatâ ti || ||

10. Mamaṃ hi³ Ânanda kalyâna-mittam âgamma jâti-dhammâ sattâ jâtiyâ parimuccanti || jarâdhammâ sattâ jarâya parimuccanti || vyâdhidhammâ sattâ vyâdhiyâ⁴ parimuccanti || maraṇa-dhammâ sattâ maraṇena parimuccanti || soka-parideva-dukkha-domanass-upâyâsa-dhammâ sattâ soka-parideva-dukkha-domanass-upâyâsehi parimuccanti⁵ || Iminâ kho etam⁶ Ânanda pariyâyena veditabbam || yathâ sakalam ev-idam brahmacariyaṃ yad idam kalyâna-mittatâ kalyâna-sahâyatâ kalyâna-sampavañkatâti⁷ || ||

11. Tasmât iha te mahârâja evaṃ sikkhitabbam || kalyâna-mitto bhavissâmi kalyâna-sahâyo kalyâna-sampavañko ti⁸ || evaṃ hi te mahârâja sikkhitabbam || || Kalyâna-mittassa te mahârâja kalyâna-sahâyassa kalyâna-sampavañkassa ayam

¹ SS. °idam. ² SS. °karissatīti. ³ SS. omit hi. ⁴ B. vyâdhito. ⁵ SS. parimuccantīti. ⁶ SS. evaṃ. ⁷ This intercalated sutta is the second of the first vaggo of the Magga-Samyutta (the first of the fifth and last section of this Nikâya,—the Mahāvaggo); it is entitled Upaddha. Already published (*Journal Asiatique*, Janvier, 1873, p. 55, 6). ⁸ All this phrase is omitted by S³.

eko dhammo upanissâya vihâtabbo appamâdo kusalesu dhammesu || ||

12. Appamattassa te mahârâja viharato appamâdam upanissâya itthâgârassa evam bhavissati || || Râjâ kho appamatto viharati appamâdam upanissâya || handa mayam pi appamattâ viharâma appamâdam upanissâyâ ti || ||

13. Appamattassa te mahârâja viharato appamâdam upanissâya khattiyânam pi anuyuttânam¹ evam bhavissati || || Râjâ kho appamatto viharati appamâdam upanissâya || || Handa mayam pi appamattâ viharâma appamâdam upanissâyâ ti || ||

14. Appamattassa te mahârâja viharato appamâdam upanissâya negamajânâpadassa² pi evam bhavissati || || Râjâ kho appamatto viharati appamâdam upanissâya || handa mayam pi appamattâ viharâma appamâdam upanissâyâ ti || ||

15. Appamattassa te mahârâja viharato appamâdam upanissâya attâ pi gutto rakkhito bhavissati || itthâgâram pi guttam rakkhitam bhavissati || kosakoṭṭhâgâram pi³ guttam rakkhitam bhavissatîti || ||

16. Bhoge patthayamânaena || uḷâre aparâpare ||
appamâdam pasamsanti || puñña-kriyâsu⁴ paṇḍitâ ||
appamatto ubho atthe || adhigaṇhâti paṇḍito ||
diṭṭhe dhamme ca yo attho || yo c-attho samparâyiko ||
atthâbhisamayâdhiro || paṇḍito ti pavuccatî⁵ ||

§ 9. *Aputtaka* (1°).

1. Sâvatthi nidânam || ||

2. Atha kho râjâ Pasenadi-kosalo divâdivassa yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam nisîdi || || Ekam antam nisinnam kho râjânam Pasenadi-kosalam Bhagavâ etad avoca || || Handa kuto nu tvam mahârâja âgacchasi divâdivassâ ti || ||

3. Idha bhante Sâvatthiyam setthi gahapati kâlakato⁶ || tam aham aputtakam sâpateyyam râjantepuram atiharitvâ âgacchâmi || asîti⁷ bhante satasahassâni hiraññass-eva || ko

¹ B. anuyantânam (Of. Devaputta-S. III. 3. 5) omitted by S². ² B. nigama-janâpadassa. ³ S².³ omit kosa. ⁴ SS. kiriyâsu. ⁵ Already published (*Journal Asiatique*, Janv. 1874, p. 80-1). ⁶ B. kâlamkato here and further on. ⁷ B. adds ca.

pana vādo rūpiyassa || || Tassa kho pana bhante seṭṭhissa gahapatiṃ evarūpo bhattabhogo ahoṣi || kaṇājakam¹ bhuñjati bilaṅgadutiyaṃ || || Evarūpo vatthabhogo ahoṣi || sāṇaṃ dhāreti tipakkhavaṣaṇaṃ² || || Evarūpo yānabhogo ahoṣi || jajjararathakena yāti paṇṇacchattakena dhāriyamānenā ti || ||

4. Evam etaṃ mahārāja evam etaṃ mahārāja || asappuriso kho mahārāja uḷāre bhoge labhitvā n-ev-attānam³ sukheti pīneti || na mātāpitāro sukheti pīneti || na puttadāraṃ sukheti pīneti || na dāsa-kammakaraṃ porise sukheti pīneti || na mittāmacce sukheti pīneti⁴ || na samaṇa-brāhmaṇesu⁵ uddhaggikam⁶ dakkhiṇaṃ patitṭhāpeti sovaggikam sukhavipākam saggasaṃvattanikam || || Tassa te bhoge evaṃ sammā aparibhuñjamāne rājāno vā haranti || corā vā haranti || aggi vā dahati⁷ || udakam vā vahati || appiyā vā dāyadā⁸ haranti || || Evam sante⁹ mahārāja bhogā sammā aparibhuñjamānā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti no paribhogaṃ ||

5. Seyyathāpi mahārāja amanussaṭṭhāne pokkharāṇi acchodakā¹⁰ sitodakā¹¹ sātodakā¹² setakā¹³ supatitṭhā¹⁴ ramaṇiyā || tam jano¹⁵ n-eva hareyya na piveyya na nahāyeyya na yathā paccayaṃ vā kareyya || evaṃ hi tam mahārāja udakam sammā aparibhuñjyamānam parikkhayaṃ gaccheyya no paribhogaṃ || || Evam eva¹⁶ kho mahārājā asappuriso uḷāre bhoge labhitvā n-ev-attānam sukheti pīneti¹⁷ || pe || Evam sante bhogā sammā aparibhuñjamānā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti no paribhogaṃ || ||

6. Sappuriso ca kho mahārāja uḷāre bhoge labhitvā attānam sukheti pīneti mātāpitāro sukheti pīneti puttadāraṃ sukheti pīneti dāsa-kammakara- porise sukheti pīneti mittāmacce sukheti pīneti samaṇesu brāhmaṇesu uddhaggikam dakkhiṇaṃ patitṭhāpeti sovaggikam sukhavipākam saggasaṃvattanikam || tassa te bhoge evaṃ sammā aparibhuñjamāne n-eva rājāno

¹ S² ka (or ta ?) nākaṇṇakam; C. kāpājakam; B. kaṇāekam. ² SS. dhāretitipakkha°. ³ S³ neva attānam; S² neva puttānam. ⁴ So S²; S³ pīneti (twice) pīneti (thrice); B. pīneti; S¹ pīneti (once) jīneti (four times). ⁵ B. samaṇesu brāhmaṇesu. ⁶ SS. uddhaggiyaṃ. ⁷ S³ dayhati. ⁸ SS. add vā. ⁹ B. sate. ¹⁰ SS. acchodikā. ¹¹ S¹ sitodikā; S¹ sitotādikā. ¹² S¹ sātodikā; omitted by S²,³; explained by C. ¹³ B. setokā. ¹⁴ S³ āpatitṭhā; S¹ ā° corrected in su°. ¹⁵ S¹-² rājāno; S³ mahājano. ¹⁶ S¹-² evam evaṃ. ¹⁷ B. pīneti; S³ pīneti (here), pīneti (four times); S¹ jīneti always.

haranti na corâ haranti na aggi dahati na udakam vahati na appiyâ pi dâyâdâ haranti || || Evam sante mahârâja bhogâ sammâ paribhuñjamânâ paribhogam gacchanti no parikkhayam || ||

7. Seyyathâpi mahârâja gâmassa vâ nigamassa vâ avidûre pokkharanî acchodakâ sîtodakâ sâtodakâ¹ setakâ supatitthâ ramanîyâ || tam ca² jano hareyya pi piveyya pi nahâyeyya pi yathâpaccayam pi kâreyya || evam hi tam mahârâja udakam sammâparibhuñjamañam³ paribhogam gaccheyya no parikkhayam⁴ || || Evam eva kho mahârâja sappuriso ulâre bhoge labhivâ attânam sukheti || pe || Evam sante bhogâ sammâ paribhuñjamânâ paribhogam gacchanti no parikkhayan-ti || ||

8. Amanussatthâne udakam vasitam ||
tad apeyyamânam parisosam eti ||
evam dhanam kâ-puriso labhivâ ||
n-ev-attanâ bhuñjati⁵ no dadâti || ||
dhîro ca viññû⁶ adhigamma bhoge ||
so bhuñjati⁷ kiccakaro ca hoti ||
so nâtî-sangham nisabho bharitvâ⁴ ||
anindito saggam upeti thânan-ti ||

§ 10. *Aputtaka* (2°).

1. Atha kho râjâ Pasenadi-kosalo divâdivassa yena Bhagavâ ten-upasañkami || upasañkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam nisîdi || || Ekam antam nisinnam kho râjânam Pasenadi-kosalam Bhagavâ etad avoca || handa kuto nu tvam mahârâja âgacchasi divâdivassâ ti || ||

2. Idha bhante Sâvatthiyam setthi-gahapati kâlakato || tam aham aputtakam sâpateyyam râjantepuram atiharitvâ âgacchâmi || satam bhante satahassâni⁸ hiraññassa || ko pana vâdo rūpiyassa || || Tassa kho pana bhante setthiassa gahapatissa evarûpo bhattachhogo ahosi kanâjakam bhuñjati bilaṅga-dutiyam || || Evarûpo vatthabhogo ahosi || sânam dhâreti⁹ ti-

¹ SS. acchodikâ sîtodikâ sâtodikâ; B. °setodâkâ. ² SS. omits ca. ³ B. bhuñjiamânam. ⁴ SS. gaccheyyamâno parisosam. ⁵ SS. paribhuñjati. ⁶ S¹ viññû. ⁷ S^{1,2} bhuñjati. ⁸ So S³ only; S^{1,2} have haritvâ; S² has nisaho (for nisabho); B. °sanghe na (or ni?) sabhâ caritvâ. ⁹ SS. °sahassânam. ⁹ SS. dhareti.

pakkhavasānam || Evarūpo yāna-bhogō ahosi || jajjararathakena
yāti pañnachattakena dhāriyamānenā ti || ||

3. Evam etaṃ mahārāja evam etaṃ mahārāja || bhūta-
pubbā so mahārāja seṭṭhi gahapati Tagarasikkhī¹ nāma
paccekabuddhā² piṇḍapātena paṭipādesi detha samānassa
piṇḍan-ti⁴ vatvā utthāyāsānā pakkāmi³ datvā ca pana pacchā
vipāṭisārī ahosi || varam etaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ dāsā vā kamma-
karā vā bhuñjeyyūti⁵ || bhātu ca pana ekaputtā⁴ sāpa-
teyyassa kāraṇā jīvitā voropesi || ||

4. Yaṃ kho so mahārāja seṭṭhi-gahapati Tagarasikkhī⁵
paccekabuddhā piṇḍapātena paṭipādesi || tassa kammassa
vipākena⁶ sattakhattum sugatīṃ saggāṃ lokam uppajji⁷ ||
tass-eva kammassa vipākāvasesena imissā yeva Sāvatthiyā
sattakkhattum seṭṭhittā⁸ kāresi || ||

5. Yaṃ kho so mahārāja seṭṭhi gahapati datvā pacchā
vipāṭisārī ahosi || varam etaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ dāsā vā kamma-
karā vā bhuñjeyyūti⁹ || tassa kammassa vipākena nāss-
ulārāya bhatta-bhogāya cittaṃ namati || nāssulārāya vattha-
bhogāya cittaṃ namati || nāssulārāya yāna-bhogāya cittaṃ
namati || nāss-ulārānam pañcannāṃ kāma-guṇānaṃ bhogāya
cittaṃ namati ||

6. Yaṃ kho so mahārāja seṭṭhi gahapati bhātuca¹⁰ pana
ekaputtakā¹¹ sāpateyyassa kāraṇā jīvitā voropesi || tassa
kammassa vipākena bahūni vassāni bahūni vassa-satāni¹²
bahūni vassa-sahassāni bahūni vassa-sata-sahassāni niraye
pacchitta || tass-eva kammassa vipākāvasesena idam¹³ sattamā
aputtakā sāpateyyā rāja¹⁴-kosam paveseti¹⁵ || tassa kho
pana¹⁶ mahārāja seṭṭhissa gahapatissa¹⁷ purāṇam ca puñṇam
parikkhīṇam navañ ca puñṇam aṇupacītaṃ || || Ajja pana
mahārāja seṭṭhi gahapati Mahāruruva-niraye paccatīti || ||

7. Evam bhante seṭṭhi gahapati Mahāruruvaṃ nirayam
uppanno¹⁸ ti || ||

Kakūṭy

¹ B. Taggara°; S¹ Nagara°; S² Gara°. ² B. paccekasambuddhā here and further on. ³ S¹⁻² bhuñjeyyanti. ⁴ S¹⁻² bhātuca; S³ ekaputtakā; B. ekam-puttakā. ⁵ SS. Tagarasikkhī (S¹ Nagara°); B. Taggarasikkhī (as above) ⁶ S²⁻³ kammavipākena. ⁷ B. upapajji. ⁸ S²⁻³ seṭṭhattā; B. seṭṭhaggā. ⁹ S¹ bhuñjeyyanti. ¹⁰ SS. bhātuca. ¹¹ B. ekam°. ¹² SS. omittavassatāni. ¹³ SS. idha. ¹⁴ S¹ rājā. ¹⁵ B. pavesanti; S² pasevaseti. ¹⁶ B. omittā pana. ¹⁷ S¹⁻³ omittā seṭṭhissa ga°. ¹⁸ B. upapanno.

8. Evam mahârâja setthi gahapati Mahâroruve niraye¹
uppanno ti || ||
9. Dhaññaṃ dhanam rajatam jâtarûpam ||²
pariggaham vâ pi³ yad atthi kiñci ||⁴
dâsâ kammakarâ pessâ⁵ ye c-assa⁶ anujivino ||⁷⁻⁸
sabbam nâdâya gantabbam || sabbam nikkhippa⁹-gâ-
minam || ||
10. Yañ ca karoti kâyena || vâcâya uda cetasâ ||
tam hi tassa sakam hoti || tañca âdâya gacchati ||
tañc-assa anugam hoti || châyâvâ anapâyini⁶ || ||
11. Tasmâ kareyya kalyânam || nicayam samparâyikam ||
puññâni paralokasmim || patitthâ honti pañinan-ti⁷ ||
Dutiyo vaggo ||
Tass-uddânam || ||
Jâtilâ⁸ Pañcarâjâno || Doṇapâkakurena ca⁹ ||
Saṅgâmena¹⁰ dve vuttâni || Dhitarâ dve Appamadena ca ||
Aputtakena dve vuttâ || vaggo tena vuccatiti || ||

CHAPTER III. TATIYO-VAGGA.

§ 1. Puggala.¹¹

1. Sâvatthi || ||
2. Atha kho râjâ Pasenadi-kosalo yena Bhagavâ ten-
upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam
antam nisîdi || || Ekam antam nisinnam kho râjânam Pase-
nadi-kosalam Bhagavâ etad avoca || || Cattâro me mahârâja
puggalâ santo samvijjamânâ lokasmim || ||
3. Katame cattâro || || Tamo tama-parâyano || tamo joti-
parâyano || Joti tama-parâyano || Joti joti-parâyano || ||
4. Kâthañca mahârâjâ puggalo tamo tama-parâyano hoti || ||
Idha mahârâja ekacco puggalo nice kule paccâjâto hoti
caṇḍâla-kule vâ vena-kule vâ nesâda-kule vâ rathakâra-kule
vâ pukkusa-kule vâ dalidde¹² app-anna-pâna-bhojane kasira

¹ S³ °roruvaniraye; B. roruvannirayam upapannoti. ² B. pi; S¹⁻³ câpi.
³ B. pesâ. ⁴ SS. ye vassa. ⁵ B. nikkhîpa; C. nikkhepa. ⁶ B. anupâyini.
⁷ See above, I. 4. ⁸ S² Jâtilo; S¹-lâ. ⁹ SS. doṇa. ¹⁰ SS. Saṅgâme. ¹¹ Most of this
chapter recurs in the Puggala, IV. 19. ¹² SS. dalidde.

vuttike || yattha kasirena ghâsacchâdo labbhati || || so ca hoti dubbaṇṇo duddasiko okoṭimako bahvâbâdho || kâṇo vâ hoti kuṇi vâ khaṇjo vâ pakkhahato vâ || na lâbhî annassa pânassa vatthassa yânassa mâlâgandhavilepanassa seyyâvasathapadîpeyyassa || || So kâyena duccaritaṃ carati || vâcâya duccaritaṃ carati || manasâ duccaritaṃ carati || || so kâyena duccaritaṃ caritâ vâcâya duccaritaṃ caritvâ manasâ duccaritaṃ caritvâ kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ apâyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipâtaṃ uppajjati¹ || || Seyyathâpi mahârâja puriso andhakârâ vâ andhakâraṃ gaccheya || tamâ vâ tamaṃ gaccheya || lohita-malâ vâ lohita-malaṃ vâ gaccheya || tathûpamâham mahârâja imaṃ puggalaṃ vadâmi || || Evam mahârâja puggalo tamo tama-parâyano hoti || ||

5. Kathaṇ ca mahârâja puggalo tamo joti-parâyano hoti || || Idha mahârâja ekacco puggalo nîce kule paccâjâto hoti caṇḍâla-kule va vena-kule vâ nesâda-kule vâ rathakâra-kule vâ pukkusa-kule vâ dalidde app-anna-pâna-bhojane kasiravuttike || yattha kasirena ghâsacchâdo² labbhati || || so ca hoti dubbaṇṇo duddasiko okoṭimako bahvâbâdho || kâṇo va kuṇi vâ khaṇjo vâ pakkhahato vâ || na lâbhî annassa pânassa vatthassa yânassa mâlâ-gandha-vilepanassa seyyâvasathapadîpeyyassa || || So kâyena sucaritaṃ carati vâcâya sucaritaṃ carati manasâ sucaritaṃ carati || so kâyena sucaritaṃ caritvâ vâcâya sucaritaṃ caritvâ manasâ sucaritaṃ caritvâ kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ sugatiṃ saggamaṃ lokamaṃ uppajjati || || Seyyathâpi mahârâja puriso pathaviyâ vâ pallaṅkamaṃ âroheyya || pallaṅkaṃ vâ³ assapitṭhimaṃ âroheyya || assa-pitṭhiyâ vâ hatthikkhandhamaṃ âroheyya hatthikkhandhâ vâ⁴ pâsâdamaṃ âroheyya || tathûpamâham mahârâja imaṃ puggalaṃ vadâmi || || Evam kho mahârâja puggalo tamo joti-parâyano hoti || ||

6. Kathaṇ ca mahârâja puggalo joti tama-parâyano hoti || || Idha mahârâja ekacco puggalo ucce kule paccâjâto hoti || khattiya-mahâsâla-kule vâ brâhmana-mahâsâla-kule vâ gahapati-mahâsâla-kule vâ adḍhe mahaddhane mahâbhoge pa-

¹ B. upapajjati always. ² S¹⁻² °ghâsacchâdano. ³ S¹⁻² pallaṅkaṃ vâ.
⁴ S² hatthikkhandhamaṃ vâ.

hûta-jâtarûpa-rajate pahûta-vittûpakaraṇe¹ pahûta-dhana-dhaññe || So ca hoti abhirûpo dassaniyo pâsâdiko paramâya vaṇṇa-pokkharatâya samannâgato || lâbhî annassa pânassa vatthassa yânassa mâlâ-gandha-vilepanassa seyyâvasatha-padîpeyyassa || || So kâyena duccharitaṃ carati || vâcâya duccharitaṃ carati vâcâya duccharitaṃ carati manasâ duccharitaṃ carati || so kâyena duccharitaṃ caritvâ vâcâya duccharitaṃ caritvâ manasâ duccharitaṃ caritvâ kâyassa bhedâ paramaranâ apâyam duggatim vinipâtam nirayam uppajjati || Seyyathâpi mahârâja puriso pâsâdâ vâ hatthikkandham oroheyya || hatthikkandhâ vâ assa-piṭṭhim oroheyya || assa-piṭṭhiyâ vâ² pallaṅkam oroheyya pallaṅkâ vâ pathaviṃ³ oroheyya pathaviyâ vâ andhakaram oroheyya⁴ || tathûpamâham mahârâja imam puggalam vadâmi || || Evam kho mahârâja puggalo joti tama-parâyano hoti || ||

7. Kathan ca mahârâja puggalo joti joti-parâyano hoti || || Idha mahârâja ekacco puggalo uce kule paccâjâto hoti || khattiya-mahâsâla-kule vâ brâhmaṇa-mahâsâla-kule vâ gahapati-mahâsâla kule vâ aḍḍhe mahaddhane mahâbhoge pahûta-jâtarûpa-rajate pahûta-vittû-pakaraṇe pahûta-dhana-dhaññe || so ca hoti abhirûpo dassaniyo pâsâdiko paramâya vaṇṇa-pokkharatâya samannâgato || labhî annassa pânassa vatthassa yânassa mâlâ - gandha - vilepanassa seyyâvasatha - padîpeyyassa || || So kâyena sucaritaṃ carati vâcâya sucaritaṃ carati manasâ sucaritaṃ carati || so kâyena sucaritaṃ caritvâ vâcâya sucaritaṃ caritvâ manasâ sucaritaṃ caritvâ kâyassa bhedâ paramaranâ sugatim saggam lokam uppajjati || Seyyathâpi mahârâja puriso pallaṅkâ vâ⁵ pallaṅkam saṅkameyya || assapiṭṭhiyâ va assa-piṭṭhim saṅkameyya || hatthikkandhâ vâ⁶ hatthikkandham saṅkameyya || pâsâdâ va pâsâdam saṅkameyya || tathûpamâham mahârâja imam puggalam vadâmi || || Evam kho mahârâja puggalo joti joti-parâyano hoti || ||

¹ B. °vatthupakaraṇe here and further on. ² SS. omit vâ. ³ SS. pathaviyam. ⁴ B. paviseyya. ⁵ S¹⁻² pallaṅkam vâ. ⁶ S¹⁻² hatthikkandham vâ.

8. Ime kho mahârâja puggalâ santo samvijjamânâ lokasmim || ||

9. Daliddo puriso râja || assaddho hoti maccharî ||
 kadariyo pâpa-saṅkappo || micchâ-diṭṭhi anâdaro || ||
 samaṇe brâhmaṇe vâpi || aññe vâ pi vanibbake¹ ||
 akkosati² paribhâsati || natthiko hoti rosako || ||
 dadamânam nivâreti || yâcamânânam³ bhojanam ||
 tâdiso puriso râja || mîyamâno janâdhipa ||
 upeti nirayam ghoram || tamo-tama-parâyano || ||
10. Daliddo puriso râja || saddho hoti amaccharî ||
 dadâti setṭha-saṅkappo || avyagga-manaso naro || ||
 samaṇe brâhmaṇe vâ pi || aññe vâ pi vanibbake ||
 utṭhâya abhivâdeti || samacariyâya sikkhati ||
 dadamânam na vâreti⁴ || yâcamânânam bhojanam⁵ ||
 tâdiso puriso râja || mîyamâno janâdhipa ||
 upeti tidivam ṭhânam || tamo-joti-parâyano || ||
11. Aḍḍho ve⁶ puriso râja || assaddho hoti maccharî ||
 kadariyo pâpa-saṅkappo || micchâ-diṭṭhi anâdaro || ||
 samaṇe brâhmaṇe vâ pi || aññe vâ pi vanibbake ||
 akkosati paribhâsati || natthiko hoti rosako ||
 dadamânam nivâreti || yâcamânânam bhojanam ||
 tâdiso puriso râja || mîyamâno jarâdhipa ||
 upeti nirayam ghoram || joti-tama-parâyano || ||
12. Aḍḍho ve puriso⁷ râja || saddho hoti amaccharî ||
 dadâti setṭha-saṅkappo || abyaggamanaso naro
 samaṇe brâhmaṇe vâ pi || aññevâpi vanibbake ||
 utṭhâya abhivâdeti || samacariyâya sikkhati || ||
 dadamânam na vâreti⁸ || yâcamânânam bhojanam⁹ ||
 tâdiso puriso râja || mîyamâno janâdhipa ||
 upeti tidivam ṭhânam || joti-joti-parâyano-ti || ||

§ 2. *Ayyakâ.*

1. Sâvatthi nidânam || ||
 2. Ekam antam nisinnam kho râjânam Pâsenadi-kosalam

¹ SS. vanibbake always. ² S² aññesati; S¹⁻³ also, but with erasement of ñño, and interlinear adjunction of kho. ³ S¹⁻³ yâcamânâna bho° always; S² three times. ⁴ SS. dadamânam nivâreti (S³ adds na under the line before nivâreti). ⁵ S² yâcamânâ bho°. ⁶ SS. omit ve here and further on. ⁷ SS. omit ve, add mahâ. ⁸ Same remarks as above. ⁹ B. yâcamânâna bho°.

Bhagavâ etad avoca || || Handa kuto nu tvam mahârâja
âgacchasi divâdivassâti || ||

3. Ayyakâ¹ me bhante kâlakatâ² jinṇâ vuḍḍhâ³ mahallikâ
addhagatâ vayo anuppattâ vîsa-vassa-satikâ jâtiyâ⁴ || ||

4. Ayyakâ kho pana me bhante piyâ ahosi⁵ manâpâ || ||
Hatthi-ratanena ce pâham⁶ bhante labheyyam mâ me ayyakâ
kâlam akâsîti || hatthiratanam pâham dadeyyam mâ me
ayyakâ kâlam akâsîti || || Assa-ratanena ce pâham bhante
labheyyam mâ me ayyakâ kâlam akâsîti || assa-ratanam
pâham dadeyyam mâ me ayyakâ kâlam akâsîti || || Gâma-
varena ce pâham bhante labheyyam mâ me ayyakâ kâlam
akâsîti || gâma-varam pâham dadeyyam mâ me ayyakâ kâlam
akâsîti || || Janapadena ce pâham bhante labheyyam mâ me
ayyakâ kâlam akâsîti || janapadam pâham dadeyyam mâ me
ayyakâ kâlam akâsîti || ||

5. Sabbe sattâ mahârâja maraṇa-dhammâ maraṇa-pariyo-
sânâ maraṇam anatîtâ ti || ||

6. Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante || yâva subhâsitam
idam⁷ bhante Bhagavatâ || sabbe sattâ maraṇa-dhammâ
maraṇa-pariyosânâ maraṇam anatîtâ ti || ||

7. Evam etam mahârâja evam etam mahârâja sabbe sattâ
maraṇa-dhammâ maraṇa-pariyosânâ maraṇam anatîtâ ti || ||
Seyyathâpi mahârâja yâni kânici kumbhakâraka-bhâjanâni
âmakâni c-eva pakkâni ca || sabbâni tâni bhedana-dhammâni
bhedana-pariyosânâni bhedanam anatîtâni || evam eva kho
mahârâja sabbe sattâ maraṇa-dhammâ maraṇa-pariyosânâ
maraṇam anatîtâ ti || ||

8. Sabbe sattâ marissanti || maraṇantam hi jîvitam ||
yathâ kammam gamissanti || puñña-pâpa-phalûpagâ⁸ || ||
nirayam pâpa-kammantâ || puñña-kammâ ca⁹ sugga-
tim¹⁰ || ||

Tasmâ kareyya kalyâṇam || nicayam samparâyikam ||
puññâni paralokasmim || patiṭṭhâ honti paṇinan-ti¹¹ || ||

¹ B. ayyikâ always. ² B. kâlam katâ ³ SS. vuddhâ. ⁴ SS. vîsam vassa°. ⁵ B. hoti. ⁶ SS. paham always. ⁷ cidam. ⁸ SS. phalûpagam. ⁹ S² kammâ-
nâ (ntâ?). ¹⁰ B. S² sugatim. ¹¹ See above, II. 10.

§ 3. *Loko.*

1. Sâvatthiyam || ||

2. Ekam antam nisinno kho râjâ Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || Kati nu kho bhante lokassa dhammâ uppajjamânâ uppajjanti ahitâya dukkhâya aphâsu-vihârâyâti || ||

3. Tayo kho mahârâja lokassa dhammâ uppajjamânâ uppajjanti ahitâya dukkhâya aphâsu-vihârâyâti || ||

4. Katame tayo || || Lobho kho mahârâja lokassa dhammo uppajjamâno uppajjati ahitâya dukkhâya aphâsu-vihârâyâti || || Doso kho mahârâja lokassa dhammo uppajjamâno uppajjati ahitâya dukkhâya aphâsu-vihârâyâti || || Moho kho mahârâja lokassa dhammo uppajjamâno uppajjati ahitâya dukkhâya aphâsu-vihârâyâti || ||

5. Ime kho mahârâja tayo lokassa dhammâ uppajjamânâ uppajjanti ahitâya dukkhâya aphâsu-vihârâyâti || ||

6. Lobho doso ca moho ca || purisam pâpa-cetasam ||

himsanti attasambhûtâ || tacasâram¹ va samphalan-ti² || ||

§ 4. *Issattam.*

1. Sâvatthiyam || ||

2. Ekam antam nisinno kho râjâ Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Kattha nu³ kho bhante dânam dâtabban-ti || ||

3. Yattha kho mahârâja cittam pasîdatî ti || ||

4. Kattha pana bhante dinnam mahapphalan-ti || ||

5. Aññam kho etam mahârâja kattha dânam dâtabbam || aññam pan-etam kattha dinnam mahapphalan-ti || || Silavato kho mahârâja dinnam mahapphalam no tathâ dussîle || || Tena hi⁴ mahârâja taññi-ev-ettha paripucchissâmi⁵ || yathâ te khameyya tathâ nam vyâkareyyâsi ||

6. Tam kim maññasi mahârâja || || Idha tyassa yuddham paccupaṭṭhitam saṅgâmo samupabbuḥho⁶ || || Atha âgaccheyya khattiya-kumâro asikkhito akata-hattho akata-yoggo akat-

¹ S¹⁻² tañcasârava°. ² Textual repetition of I. 2, the title only being changed.
³ S¹⁻³ kathannu; S² kathânnu. ⁴ S¹⁻² teneva. ⁵ SS. paripucchâmi. ⁶ B. sam-uppabyûḥho always.

upâsano bhîrû¹ chambhî utrâsî palâyî² || bhareyyâsi tam purisam attho ca³ te tâdisena purisena || ||

7. Nâham bhante bhareyyam tam purisam na ca⁴ me attho⁵ tâdisena purisenâ ti || ||

8. Atha âgaccheyya brâhmaṇa-kumâro asikkhito || Atha âgaccheyya vessakumâro || Atha âgaccheyya sudda-kumaro asikkhito || la || na ca me attho tâdisena purisenâ ti⁶ || ||

9. Tam kim maññasi mahârâja || || Idha tyassa yuddham paccupaṭṭhitam sangâmo samupabbûlho || || Atha âgaccheyya khattiya-kumâro sikkhito⁷ kata-hattho kata-yoggo kat-upâsano abhîrû⁸ acchambhî⁹ anutrâsî apalâyî¹⁰ bhareyyâsi tam purisam attho ca te tâdisena purisenâ ti || ||

10. Bhareyyâham bhante tam purisam attho ca me tâdisena purisenâ ti || ||

11. Atha¹¹ âgaccheyya brâhmaṇa-kumâro || Atha âgaccheyya vessa-kumâro || Atha âgaccheyya sudda-kumâro sikkhito kata-hattho kata-yoggo kat-upâsano abhîrû acchambhî anutrâsî apalâyî¹² || bhareyyâsi tam purisam attho ca te tâdisena purisenâ ti || ||

12. Bhareyyâham bhante tam purisam attho ca me tâdisena purisenâ ti || ||

13. Evam eva kho mahârâja yasmâ kasmâ ce¹³ pi kulâ¹⁴ agarismâ anagâriyam pabbajito hoti || so ca hoti pañcaṅga-vippahîno pañcaṅga-samannâgato || tasmim dinnam mahapphalam¹⁵ || ||

14. Katamâni pañca aṅgâni¹⁶ pahînâni¹⁷ honti || Kâmacchando pahîno hoti || Vyâpâdo pahîno hoti || Thînamiddham pahînam hoti || Uddhacca-kukkuccam pahînam hoti || Vicikicchâ pahînâ hoti || Imâni pañcaṅgâni pahînâni honti || ||

15. Katamehi pañca aṅgehi¹⁸ samannâgato hoti || asekkhena sîlakkhandhena samannâgato hoti || asekkhena samâdhikkhandhena samannâgato hoti || asekkhena paññakkhandhena

¹ B. bhîrû°; SS bhîrûcchambhî. ² S¹⁻³ palâyî. ³ S¹⁻² atth eva; S³ attho va ⁴ B. va. ⁵ SS. attho va me. ⁶ All this paragraph is omitted by S^{2,3}, added between the lines by S¹, with some slight differences in the abridgment. ⁷ B. su-sikkhito. ⁸ B. S²⁻³ abhîrû. ⁹ B. achambhî. ¹⁰ B. apalâyasî. ¹¹ SS. add kho. ¹² S³ apalâyî here and above; B. anapalâyî. ¹³ S^{1,2} omit kasmâ; B. tasmâ; S² has yasmâñce. ¹⁴ S¹ kusalâ. ¹⁵ B. adds hoti. ¹⁶ B. pañcaṅgâni. ¹⁷ S^{1,3} vippahînâni. ¹⁸ B. pañcahaṅgehi here and further on.

samannâgato hoti || asekkhena vimuttikkhandhena samannâgato hoti || asekkhena vimuttiññâna-dassana-kkhandhena samannâgato hoti || || Imehi pañca aṅgehi samannâgato hoti || ||

16. Iti pañcaṅga-vippahīne pañcaṅga-samannâgate dinnam mahapphalan-ti || ||

17. Idam avoca Bhagavâ || la || satthâ ¹ || ||

Issattam ² balaviriyañca || yasmim vijjetha mānave ³ ||
 tam yuddhattho bhare rājā ⁴ || nāsūram ⁵ jāti-paccayā || ||
 tatheva khanti-soracca-dhammā ⁶ yasmim patitṭhitā ||
 tam ariyavuttim ⁷ medhāvī ⁸ || hīna-jaccam pi pūjaye || ||
 kārāye assame ramme || vāsayettha bahussute ||
 papañcavivane kayirā || dugge saṅkamanāni ca || ||
 Annam pānam khādaniyam || vattha-senāsanāni ca ||
 dadeyya uju-bhūtesu || vipprasannena cetasa || ||
 yathā hi meghe thanayam || vijjumālī satakkatu ⁹ ||
 thalam ninnāca pureti || abhivassam vasundharam || ||
 tath-eva saddho sutavā || abhisankhacca ¹⁰ bhojanam ||
 vanibbake tappayati || anna-pānena paṇḍito ||
 āmodamāno ¹¹ pakireti || detha dethā ti bhāsati || ||
 tam hi-ssa gajjitam hoti || devasseva pavassato ||
 sā puññadhārā vipulā || dātāram abhivassatiti || ||

§ 5. *Pabbatūpamaṃ.*

1. Sāvatti nidānam || ||

2. Ekam antam nisinnam kho rājānam Pasenadi-kosalam Bhagavā etad avoca || || Handa kuto tvam mahārāja āgacchasi || ||

3. Yāni tāni bhante raññam ¹² khattiyānam muddhāvasittānam issariyamada-mattānam kāma-gedha-pariyutṭhitānam janapadatthāvariappattānam mahantam pathavīmaṇḍalam abhivijjiya ajjhāvasantānam rāja-karaṇiyāni bhavanti ¹³ || tesvāham etarahi ussukkam āpanno-ti || ||

4. Tam kim maññasi mahārāja || || Idha te puriso

¹ This phrase is omitted by SS. ² S¹⁻³ issattham. ³ S³ mānave. ⁴ B. bhareyyātha. ⁵ S²⁻³ sūram. ⁶ B. soraccam || dhammā. ⁷ B. omits tam; S¹ nam. ⁸ SS. medhāvīm. ⁹ So S³ only; B. and S¹⁻² satakkaku; C. satakkuku (explaining sataśikharo). ¹⁰ SS. abhisankhata. ¹¹ C. anumodamāno. ¹² S³ rañño corrected to raññam in S³, perhaps also in S¹. ¹³ SS. santi.

âgaccheyya puratthimâya disâya saddhâyiko paccayiko || so tam upasaṅkamitvâ evam vadeyya || yagghe mahârâja jāneyyâsi¹ || aham âgacchâmi puratthimâya disâya || tatth-addasam mahantam pabbatam abbhasamam sabbe pâṇe nipphotento² âgacchati || yaṃ te mahârâja karaṇīyam tam karohīti || ||

5. Atha dutiyo puriso âgaccheyya pacchimâya disâya || la³ || Atha tatiyo puriso âgaccheyya uttarâya disâya || Atha catuttho puriso âgaccheyya dakkhiṇâya disâya saddhâyiko paccayiko || so tam upasaṅkamitvâ evam vadeyya || yagghe mahârâja jāneyyâsi aham âgacchâmi dakkhiṇâya disâya || tattha addasam mahantam pabbatam abbhasamam sabbe pâṇe nipphotento âgacchati || yaṃ te mahârâja karaṇīyam tam karohīti || || Evarûpe te mahârâja mahati⁴ mahabbhaye samuppanne dârune manussakkhaye⁵ dullabhe manussatte kim assa karaṇīyan-ti || ||

6. Evarûpe bhante mahati mahabbhaye samuppanne dârune manussakkhaye dullabhe manussatte kim assa karaṇīyam aññatra dhammacariyâya samacariyâya kusalakiriyâya⁶ puññakiriyâyâ ti⁷ || ||

7. Ârocemi kho te mahârâja paṭivedemi kho⁸ te mahârâja || adhivattati kho tam mahârâja jarâmarañam || adhivattamâne ca te mahârâja jarâmarañe kim assa karaṇīyan-ti || ||

8. Adhivattamâne ca me bhante jarâmarañe kim assa karaṇīyam aññatra dhammacariyâya samacariyâya kusalakiriyâya puññakiriyâyâ⁹ || ||

9. Yâni pi tâni bhante raññam khattiyânam muddhâvasittânam issariyamada-mattânam kâma-gedha-pariyuṭṭhitânam janapada thâvariya-pattânam mahantam pathavi-maṇḍalam abhivijjiya ajjhâvasantânam hatthi-yuddhâni bhavanti || tesam pi bhante hatthi-yuddhânam natthi gati natthi visayo adhivattamâne jarâmarañe || ||

10. Yâni pi tâni bhante raññam khattiyânam muddhâvasittânam || pe || ajjhâvasantânam assa-yuddhâni bhavanti || ratha-yuddhâni bhavanti || patti-yuddhâni bhavanti || tesam

¹ SS. jāneyya always. ² B. nipphotento always. ³ SS. pe. ⁴ SS. mahati. ⁵ B. manussakâye. ⁶ B. kusalacariyâya always. ⁷ Before each of these words, B. repeats aññatra. ⁸ SS. omit kho. ⁹ Same remarks as above.

pi bhante patti-yuddhānam natthi gati¹ natthi visayo adhi-
vattamāne jarāmarañe || ||

11. Santi kho pana bhante imasmiṃ rājakule mantino
mahāmattā || ye pahonti² āgate paccatthike mantehi bheda-
yitum³ || tesam pi bhante manta-yuddhānam natthi gati⁴
natthi visayo adhi-vattamāne jarāmarañe || ||

12. Samvijjati kho pana⁵ bhante imasmiṃ rājakule pahu-
tam⁶ suvaṇṇam bhūmigatañ c-eva vehāsatthañca yena mayam
pahoma āgate paccatthike dhanena upalāpetum || tesam pi
bhante dhana-yuddhānam natthi gati natthi visayo adhi-
vattamāne jarāmarañe || ||

13. Adhivattamāne ca me bhante jarāmarañe kim assa
karaṇīyam aññatra dhammacariyāya samacariyāya kusala-
kiriyaṃ puññakiriyaṃ ti || ||

14. Evam etam mahārāja evam etam mahārāja adhi-vatta-
māne ca te⁷ jarāmarañe kim assa karaṇīyam aññatra dhamma-
cariyāya samacariyāya kusalakiriyaṃ puññakiriyaṃ ti || ||

15. Idam avoca Bhagavā || la || satthā || ||

Yathā pi selā vipulā || nabham āhacca pabbatā ||
samantānupariyeyyum⁸ || nipphoṭento catuddisā ||
evam jarā ca maccu ca⁹ || adhi-vattanti¹⁰ pāṇino¹¹ || ||
Khattiye brāhmaṇe vesse || sudde caṇḍāla-pukkuse ||
na kiñci parivajjeti || sabbam evābhimaddati || ||
na tattha hatthīnam¹² bhūmi || na rathānam na pattiyā ||
na cāpi manta-yuddhena || sakkā jetum dhanena vā || ||
Tasmā hi paṇḍito poso || sampassam attham attano ||
buddhe dhamme ca saṅghe ca || dhīro saddham nivesaye || ||
Yo dhammacārī kāyena || vācāya uda cetasā ||
idh-eva nam pasamsanti || pacca sagge pamodatīti¹³ || ||

Kosala-samyuttam samattam || ||

Tass-uddānam || ||

Puggalo Ayyakā¹⁴ Loko || Issattam Pabbatopamam ||
desitam buddhasatthena || imam Kosalam pañcakam || ||

¹ S²⁻³ omit natthigati. ² B. yesam honti. ³ S¹⁻³ add here tesam pi bhedayi-
tum. ⁴ SS. omit natthi gati here and further on. ⁵ SS. omit pana. ⁶ B. ba-
hutam. ⁷ B. omits ca te. ⁸ S¹⁻³ samantā anupariyeyyum. ⁹ S³ marañā ca.
¹⁰ S² has only evam—ttanti pāṇino, the place of the omitted words remaining
empty. ¹¹ B. pāṇine. ¹² S² hatthīna. ¹³ SS. sagge ca modatīti. ¹⁴ B. Ayyikā.

BOOK IV.—MÂRA-SAMÛUTTAM.

CHAPTER I. PATHAMO-VAGGA.

§ 1. *Tapo kammañ ca.*

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Uruvelāyaṃ viharati najjā Nerañjarāya tīre Ajapāla-nigrodha-mūle¹ pathamābhisambuddho ||

2. Atha kho Bhagavato rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evam cetaso parivitaṅko udapādi || || Mutto vatamhi tāya dukkara-kārikāya || sādhu mutto vatamhi tāya anatta-saṃhitāya dukkara-kārikāya || sādhu t̥hito sato² bodhiṃ³ samajjha-gan-ti⁴ ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Bhagavato cetasā ceto-parivitaṅkam aññāya yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅka-mitvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjabhāsi || ||

Tapo-kammā apakkamma || yena sujjhanti mānavā ||
asuddho maññati suddho || suddhimaggam⁵ aparaddho ti || ||

4. Atha kho Bhagavā Māro ayam pāpimā iti viditvā Māram pāpimantam gāthāhi paccabhāsi⁶ || ||

Anatta-saṅhitam ñatvā || yaṃ kiñci aparaṃ⁷ tapaṃ ||
sabbānatthāvahaṃ⁸ hoti || piyārittam⁹ va dhammanim¹⁰ || ||
sīlam samādhi-paññaṅca || maggam bodhāya bhāvayaṃ ||
patto-smi paramaṃ suddhiṃ || nihato tvaṃ asi antakāti || ||

5. Atha kho Māro pāpimā jānāti maṃ Bhagavā jānāti maṃ Sugato ti dukkhī dummano tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti¹¹ || ||

§ 2. *Nāgo.*

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Uruvelāyaṃ viharati najjā Nerañjarāya tīre Ajapāla-nigrodhe pathamā-

¹ B. Ajapāla-nigrodhe. ² B. sādhu vatamhi. ³ S^{2,3} bodhi. ⁴ B. samajjha-gunti. ⁵ B. suddham || suddhimaggā. ⁶ S^{1,2} paccajjhabhāsi. ⁷ So B. and C.; SS. amaraṃ. ⁸ S^{1,3} sabbamnatthā. ⁹ B. piyārittam; C. thiyārittam. ¹⁰ So C.; SS. vammaṇi (or °ti); C. dhammani. ¹¹ B. antaram adhāyīti.

bhisambuddho || || Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā ratt-andhakāra-timiṣāyam¹ ajjhokāse² nisinno hoti || devo ca ekam ekam phusāyati³ || ||

2. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Bhagavato bhayaṃ chambhitattam lomahamsam uppādetu-kāmo mahantam hatthirājavāṇṇam abhinimminivā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || ||

3. Seyyathāpi nāma mahā ariṭṭhako⁴ maṇi, evam assa sīsam hoti || seyyathāpi nāma suddham rūpiyam, evam assa dantā honti || seyyathāpi nāma mahatī naṅgalaṅṅisā⁵ evam assa soṇḍo hoti || ||

4. Atha kho Bhagavā Māro ayam pāpimā iti viditvā Māram pāpimantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Samsāram dīgham addhānam || vaṇṇam katvā subhā-subham ||

alan-te tena pāpima || nihato tvam asi antakā/ti || ||

5. Atha kho Māro pāpimā jānāti maṃ Bhagavā jānāti maṃ Sugato ti dukkhī dummano tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti⁶ || ||

§ 3. Subham.

1. Uruvelāyam viharati⁷ || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā ratt-andhakāra-timiṣāyam ajjhokāse nisinno hoti devo ca ekam ekam phusāyati || ||

3. Atha kho Māropāpimā Bhagavato bhayaṃ chambhitattam loma-hamsam uppādetu-kāmo yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami ||

4. Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato avidūre uccāvacaṃ vaṇṇanibhā upadamseti subhā c-eva a-subhā ca || ||

5. Atha kho Bhagavā Māro ayam pāpimā iti viditvā Māram pāpimantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Samsāram dīgham addhānam || vaṇṇam katvā subhā-subham ||

alan-te tena pāpima || nihato tvam asi antaka || ||

Ye ca kāyena vācāya || manasā ca⁸ susamvutā ||

na te Māra vasānugā || na te Mārassa paccaḅhūti⁹ || ||

6. Atha kho Māro || la || tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

¹ B. and C. °timiṣāya. ² So SS. and C.; B. abbhokāse always. ³ S¹⁻² phusāyāti. ⁴ SS. mahāriṭṭhako. ⁵ S¹⁻³ naṅgalaṅṅisā; S² naṅgālisā. ⁶ This paragraph is omitted by SS. in this and all the following Suttas but the last. ⁷ So SS.; B. gives the full text. ⁸ SS. manasāya. ⁹ S² pañcaccagūti; B. baddhabhūti; C. paṭṭhagūti.

§ 4. *Pāsa* (1).

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Bārāṇasiyaṃ viharati Isipatane migadāye || Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi || Bhikkhavo-ti || Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum ||

2. Bhagavā etad avoca || Mayhaṃ kho bhikkhave yoniso manasikārā yoniso sammappadhānā¹ anuttarā vimutti anuppattā anuttarā vimutti² sacchikatā || Tumhe pi bhikkhave yoniso manasikārā yoniso sammappadhānā anuttaraṃ vimuttim anupāpunātha³ anuttaraṃ vimuttim sacchikarothā ti ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi ||

Baddho⁴-si māra-pāsenā || ye dibbā ye ca mānūsā ||

māra-bandhana-baddhosi || na me samaṇa mokkhasīti ||

4. Mutto-ham⁵ māra-pāsenā || ye dibbā ye ca mānūsā ||

mārabandhana-mutto mhi || nihato tvam asi antakāti ||

5. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || la || tath-ev-antaradhāyīti ||⁶

§ 5. *Pāsa* (5).

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Bārāṇasiyaṃ viharati Isipatane migadāye || Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū amantesi || Bhikkhavo ti || Bhadante⁷ ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum ||

2.⁸ Bhagavā etad avoca || Mutto-ham⁹ bhikkhave sabbapāsehi ye dibbā ye ca mānūsā || Tumhe pi bhikkhave muttā sabbapāsehi ye dibbā ye ca mānūsā¹⁰ caratha bhikkhave cārikaṃ bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampakāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ || Mā ekena dve agamettha¹¹ || desetha bhikkhave dhammam ādikalyāṇam majjhe kalyāṇam pariyośāṇa-kalyāṇam || sāttham savyañjanaṃ kevala-paripunṇaṃ parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ pakāsetha || Santi sattā apparajakkha-jātikā || assavanatā¹²

¹ B. samappadhānā. ² SS. omit anu° vi°. ³ B. pāpunātha. ⁴ B. bandho si always. ⁵ B. and S² muttāham. ⁶ § 3 = Mahāvagga I. 11. 2. ⁷ B. Bhaddante. ⁸ §§ 2, 3, 4 = Mahāvagga I. 11. ⁹ B. S².³ Muttāham. ¹⁰ Here S² intercalates: [mārabandhana mutta] ettha, and S¹ [māra bandhanamuttomhi ti hato tvam] ettha. ¹¹ B. agamattha (Vinaya, agamittha). ¹² So B. and C.; SS. assavantā; Childers: assavanato (word parihāyati).

dhammassa parihāyanti || bhavissanti dhammassa aññâtāro || ||
 Aham pi bhikkhave yena Uruvelā Senānigamo¹ ten-upa-
 saṅkamissāmi dhamma-desanāyā ti || ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami ||
 upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Baddho-si sabba-pāsehi || ye dibbā ye ca mānusa ||

mahā-bandhana²-baddho si || na me samaṇa mokkhasīti || ||

4. Mutto-haṃ³ sabbapāsehi || ye dibbā ye ca mānusa ||

mahā-bandhana-mutto mhi || nihato tvam asi antakā ti⁴ || ||

§ 6. *Sappo.*

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe
 viharati Veḷuvane kalandaka-nivāpe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā rattandhakāra-timi-
 sāyam ajjhokāse nisinno hoti devo ca ekaṃ ekaṃ phusāyati || ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Bhagavato bhayaṃ chambhi-
 tattam loma-hamsam uppādetu-kāmo mahantam sappa-rāja-
 vaṇṇam abhinimminivā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || ||

4. Seyyathāpi nāma mahatī eka-rukkhikā nāvā evam assa
 kāyo hoti || || Seyyathāpi nāma soṇḍikā kilañjā⁵ evam assa
 phaṇo hoti || Seyyathāpi nāma kosālikā⁶ kaṃsapātī⁷ evam
 assa akkhīni bhavanti || Seyyathāpi nāma deve gaḷagaḷāyante⁸
 vijjullatā⁹ niccharanti evam assa mukhato jihvā niccharati ||
 Seyyathāpi nāma kammāra-gaggariyā dhamamānāya saddo
 hoti evam assa assāsa-passāsānam¹⁰ saddo hoti || ||

5. Atha kho Bhagavā Māro ayam pāpimā iti veditvā
 Māram pāpimantam gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi || ||

Yo suñña-gehāni¹¹ sevati ||

seyyo so¹² muni atta-saññato ||

vossajja careyya tattha so ||

paṭirūpaṃ hi tathāvidhassa taṃ || ||

Carakā bahu¹³-bheravā bahū ||

atho daṃsā¹⁴ sirimsapā¹⁵ bahū ||

¹ B. Sena. In the Vinaya: yena Uruvelā yena senā° (Comp. Rh. D. and O's note, "Vinaya Texts," I. 113). ² S² mārabandhana°. ³ B. muttāham. ⁴ All this text is to be found in the Mahāvaggo of the Vinaya at the end of the Māra-kathā (11th Chapter). ⁵ B. C. kilañjam; S^{1,2} kilañja; S³ kilajā. ⁶ B. kosa-lakā; C. kosala°. ⁷ B. S² °pāti. ⁸ S² gaḷagaḷānte. ⁹ B. vijjulatā; S² vijjulla. ¹⁰ S¹ °passāsānam; S^{1,3} °passāsamna; S² °passasampābahulo macaji (or pi) na tattha na°. ¹¹ B. °gehāni. ¹² B. S¹ seyyāso. ¹³ S¹ bahū. ¹⁴ SS. daṃsa. ¹⁵ B. sarisapā.

lomam pi na tattha iñjaye ||
 suññāgāra-gato mahā muni || ||
 Nabham phaleyya pathaviṃ caleyya¹ ||
 sabbe pi² pāṇā uda santaseyyum ||
 sallam pi ce³ urasi pakampayeyyum⁴ ||
 upadhīsu⁵ tānaṃ⁶ na karonti buddhā ti || ||

6. Atha kho Māro pāpimā jānāti maṃ Bhagavā jānāti
 maṃ Sugato ti tath-*ev*-antaradhāyīti || ||

§ 7. *Suppati.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane
 kalandaka-nivāpe || ||

2. Atha kho Bhagavā bahud eva rattiṃ ajjhokāse cañka-
 mitvā rattiyaṃ paccusa-samayam pāde⁷ pakkhāletvā vihāram
 pavisitvā⁸ dakkhiṇena passena sīha-seyyaṃ kappesi pāde
 pādamaṃ accādhāya sato sampajāno utṭhāna-saṇṇaṃ manasi
 karitvā || ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami ||
 upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Kim soppasi kim nu soppasi⁹ ||
 kim idaṃ soppasi¹⁰ dubbhaya¹¹ viya ||
 suññaṃ agāraṇ-ti¹² soppasi ||
 kim idaṃ soppasi sūriy-uggate¹³ ti || ||

4. Yassa jālini visattikā ||
 taṇhā n-atthi kuhiñci netave ||
 sabbūpadhīnaṃ parikkhayā budho¹⁴ ||
 soppati kin-tav-ettha Mārā ti || ||

§ 8. *Nandanam.*

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Savātthiyaṃ
 viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

2. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami ||
 upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Nandati puttehi puttimaṃ ||
 gomiko gohi¹⁵ tath-*eva* nandati ||

drop p. 6

¹ S²⁻³ jaleyya. ² S. sabbeva. ³ S²⁻³ omit ce; C. ve. ⁴ So SS.; B. kappa-
 reyya; C. urasikampasseyyum. ⁵ S¹ udadhīsu; S² udamdhīsu. ⁶ S³ tānaṃ.
⁷ S²⁻³ omit pāde. ⁸ B. pavisitvā. ⁹ B. soppasi. ¹⁰ B. soppatam (=soppanam?).
¹¹ SS. dubbhato. ¹² SS. suññāgaranti. ¹³ SS. sūriye-ug^o. ¹⁴ SS. buddho.
¹⁵ B. Gomā gobhi here and further on.

upadhîhi narassa nandaṇo ||
na hi so nandati yo nirupadhîti || ||

3. Socati puttehi puttimâ ||
gomiko gohi tath-eva socati ||
upadhîhi narassa socanâ ||
na hi so socati nirupadhîti¹ || ||

4. Atha kho Māro pāpimâ jânāti mam Bhagavā jânāti
maṃ Sugato ti tatth-ev-antaradhayāti || ||

§ 9. *Āyu* (1).

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayam 'Bhagavā Rājagahe
viharati Veḷuvane kalandaka-nivāpe ||

2. Tatra Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi || || Bhikkhavo ti || ||
Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum || ||

3. Bhagavā etad avoca || || Appam idam bhikkhave ma-
nussānam āyu || gamaniyo samparāyo || kattabbaṃ kusalaṃ
caritabbaṃ brahmacariyaṃ || natthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ || yo
bhikkhave ciraṃ jīvati so vassasatam appam vā bhīyo
ti || ||

4. Atha kho Māro pāpimâ yena Bhagavā ten-upsaṅkami ||
upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Digham āyu manussānaṃ || na naṃ hīle² suporiso ||
careyya khīramatto va || natthi maccussa āgamo-ti || ||

5. Appam āyu manussānaṃ || hīleyya³ naṃ suporiso ||
careyyādittasīso⁴ va || natthi maccussa āgamo ti || || 2

6. Atha kho Māro pāpimâ || la || tatth-ev-antaradhāyāti || ||

§ 10. *Āyu* (2).

1. Rājagahe || ||

Tatra kho Bhagavā etad avoca || appam idam bhikkhave
manussānam āyu || gamaniyo samparāyo || || kattabbaṃ
kusalaṃ caritabbaṃ brahmacariyaṃ || natthi jātassa amara-
ṇaṃ || yo bhikkhave ciraṃ jīvati so vassasatam appam vā
bhīyo ti || ||

2. Atha kho Māro pāpimâ yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami ||
upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

¹ These gāthās are the repetition of Devatā-S. II. 1. § 4. is in B. only. ² B. C. hīle. ³ B. hīleyya; SS. hīleyyā. ⁴ B careyya; S³ °siso; S¹ °ādikātasiso.

Nāccayanti ahorattā || jīvitam n-uparujjhati¹ ||
 āyu² anupariyāti³ maccānam || nemi va ratha-kubba-
 ran-ti ||

3. Accayanti ahorattā || jīvitam uparujjhati ||

āyu khīyati maccānam || kunnadīnam va odakan-ti || ||

4. Atha kho Māro pāpimā jānāti maṃ Bhagavā jānāti maṃ
 Sugato ti dukkhī dummano tath-ev-antaradhāyī ti || ||

Pathamo vaggo ||

Tass-uddānam || ||

Tapo-kammañ ca Nāgo ca || Subham Pāsena te duve ||

Sappo Suppati Nandanam || Āyunā apare duve-ti || ||

CHAPTER II. DUTIYO-VAGGO.

§ 1. Pāsāno.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭa-
 pabbate || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā rattandhakāratimi-
 sāyam ajjhokāse nisinno hoti devo ca ekam ekam phusāyati || ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Bhagavato bhayam chambhi-
 tattam lomahaṃsam uppādetu-kāmo yena Bhagavā ten-
 upasaṅkami || Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato avidūre mahante
 mahante⁴ pāsāne padālesi⁵ || ||

4. Atha kho Bhagavā Māro ayam pāpimā iti veditvā
 Māram pāpimantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Sa ce pi⁶ kevalam sabbam || Gijjhakūṭam calessasi⁷ ||

n-eva sammā vimuttānam || buddhānam atthi iñjitan-ti⁸ || ||

5. Atha kho Māro pāpimā jānāti maṃ Bhagavā jānāti
 maṃ Sugato ti dukkhī dummano tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

§ 2. Sīho.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane
 Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā
 mahatīyā parisāya parivuto dhammam deseti || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ noparujjhati. ² C. S³ āyū; S¹⁻² āyūñ ca. ³ So C.; B. anupuriyati; S¹ anupariyeti; S²⁻³ pariyeti. ⁴ B. does not repeat mahante. ⁵ S¹⁻² pavaddesi (or pavaddhesi); S³ pavatṭesi; C. pataḷesi. ⁶ SS. sacemaṃ. ⁷ B. caleyyasi. ⁸ B. iñjanan-ti.

2. Atha kho Mārassa pāpimato etad ahosi || || Ayam kho samaṇo Gotamo mahatīyā parisayā parivuto dhammaṃ deseti || Yam nūnāhaṃ yena samaṇo Gotamo ten-upasaṅka-meyyaṃ vicakkhukammāyā ti || ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Kim nu sīho va nadasi || parisāyam¹ visārado ||
paṭimallo² hi te atthi || vijitāvī nu maññasīti || ||

4. Nandanti ve mahāvīrā || parisāsu visāradaḥ ||

Tathāgatā balappattā || tiṇṇā loke visattikan-ti || ||

5. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || jānāti mam Bhagavā jānāti maṃ Sugato ti || dukkhī dummano tath-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

§ 3. Sakalikaṃ.

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Maddakucchimhi³ migadāye || ||

2. Tena kho pana⁴ samayena Bhagavato pādo sakalikāya khato⁵ hoti || bhusā sudam Bhagavato vedanā vattanti sārīrikā dukkhā tibbā kharā kaṭukā asātā amanāpā || tāsudam Bhagavā sato sampajāno adhivāseti avihaññamāno⁶ || ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Mandiyā nu⁷ sesi udāhu kāveyya-matto ||

atthā nu⁸ te sampacurā na santi ||

eko vivitte sayanāsanamhi⁹ ||

niddāmukho¹⁰ kim idaṃ soppasevā ti || ||

4. Na mandiyā sayāmi nāpi kāveyya-matto ||

atthaṃ sameccāham apetasoko ||

eko vivitte¹¹ sayanāsanamhi ||

sayā-m-ahaṃ sabbabhūtānukampī || ||

Yesam¹² pi sallam urasi pavitṭham ||

muhuṃ muhuṃ hadayaṃ vedhamānaṃ¹³ ||

te cāpi¹⁴ soppaṃ labhare sasallā ||

¹ S² parisāyam ² B. patimallo. ³ SS. °kucchimim. ⁴ B omits kho pana. ⁵ B. sakkhalikāya hato. ⁶ See Devatā-S. IV. 4. ⁷ SS. kho. ⁸ S¹ atthanam; S² atthāna; S³ atthānaṃ; but ṃ seems to be erased. ⁹ S¹ eko ca vivitto°; S³ eko va seti (two erased letters) nāsanamhi; S² eko ma (or va) . . . sanamhi (with an empty space as usual). ¹⁰ SS. niddāsikho. ¹¹ SS. vivitto. ¹² S¹.³ sesam. ¹³ B. hadaya°; SS. °ecamānaṃ. ¹⁴ SS. te pidha (S¹ pi°).

kasmâ¹ aham na supe² vîtasallo || ||
 Jaggam na sañke³ na pi bhemi⁴ sottum ||
 rattindivâ nânutapanti⁵ mâmam ||
 hânim na passâmi kuhlñci loke ||
 tasmâ supe sabbabhûtânukampîti || ||

5. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ || jânâti mam Bhagavâ jânâti
 mam Sugato ti || dukkhî dummano tath-ev-antaradhâyi ti || ||

§ 4. *Patirûpam.*

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavâ Kosalesu viharati Ekasâlâ-
 yaṃ⁶ brâhmaṇagâme || || Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavâ
 mahatiyâ ghiparisâya⁷ parivuto dhammaṃ deseti⁸ || ||

2. Atha kho Mârassa pâpimato etad ahosi || || Ayaṃ kho
 samaṇo Gotamo mahatiyâ ghiparisâya parivuto dhammaṃ
 deseti || Yam nûnâhaṃ yena samaṇo Gotamo ten-upasañka-
 meyyaṃ vicakkhukammâyâ ti || ||

3. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasañkami ||
 upasañkamitvâ Bhagavantam gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

N-etam tava patirûpam || yad aññam anusâsasi⁹ ||
 anurodha-virodhesu || mâ sajjittho¹⁰ tad âcaran-ti || ||

4. Hitânukampî sambuddho || yad aññam anusâsati ||
 anurodha-virodhehi || vippamutto Tathâgato ti || ||

5. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ || pe || tath-ev-antaradhâyi ti || ||

§ 5. *Mânasam.*

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayam Bhagavâ viharati
 Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme || ||

2. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasañkami ||
 upasañkamitvâ Bhagavantam gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Antalikkhacaro pâso¹¹ || yo-yam¹² carati mânaso¹³ ||
 tena tam bâdhayissâmi || na me samaṇa mokkhasîti || ||

3. Rûpâ saddâ rasâ gandhâ¹⁴ || poṭṭhabbâ ca manoramâ ||
 ettha me vigato chando || nihato tvam asi antakâ ti || ||

4. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ || pe || tath-ev-antaradhâyi ti || ||

¹ B. tasmâ. ² S³ sūpe; B. suse. ³ C. sañkemi (=sañkāmi). ⁴ SS. vihemī; C. reads bhemi (=bhāyāmi). ⁵ So B. and C.; SS. nānupatanti. ⁶ SS. sālā-
 yaṃ (without eka). ⁷ B. gāthā here and further on. ⁸ B. desesi. ⁹ B. S³ anu-
 sāsati. ¹⁰ C. sajjittha. ¹¹ S¹ poso. ¹² B. yvāyam. ¹³ SS. mānuso. ¹⁴ B.
 gandhā rasā.

§ 6. *Pattam*

1. Sāvattthiyam viharati || || Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā pañcannam upādānakkhandhānam upādāya bhikkhū¹ dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahamseti || te ca bhikkhū aṭṭhi-katvā² manasi katvā sabba-cetaso³ samannāharitvā ohitasotā dhammam suṇanti || ||

2. Atha kho Mārassa pāpimato etad ahosi || || Ayam kho samaṇo Gotamo pañcannam upādānakkhandhānam upādāya bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahamseti || te ca bhikkhū aṭṭhi-katvā manasi katvā sabba-cetaso samannāharitvā ohita-sotā dhammam suṇanti || Yam nunāham yena samaṇo Gotamo ten-upasaṅkameyyam vicakkhukammāyā ti || ||

3. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā pattā ajjhokāse nikkhattā honti || ||

4. Atha kho Māro pāpimā balivaddavaṇṇam⁴ abhinimmitvā yena te pattā ten-upasaṅkami || ||

5. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu⁵ aññataram bhikkhum etad avoca || || Bhikkhu bhikkhu⁶ eso⁷ balivaddo patte bhindeyyāti || ||

6. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā tam bhikkhum etad avoca || Na so bhikkhu balivaddo || Māro eso pāpimā tumhākaṃ vicakkhukammāyāgato⁸ ti || ||

7. Atha kho Bhagavā Māro ayam pāpimā iti veditvā Māram pāpimantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Rūpaṃ vedayitaṃ⁹ saññaṃ || viññāṇaṃ yañca saṅkhatam ||
n-eso ham asmi n-etam me || evaṃ tatha virajjati || ||
evaṃ virattam khemattam || sabbasaṃyojanātigaṃ ||
anvesam sabbatṭhānesu || Māra-senā pi nājḥagā ti¹⁰ || ||

8. Pa || tath-*ev*-antaradhāyīti¹¹ || ||

§ 7. *Āyatana*.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyam viharati Mahāvane kūtāgāra-sālāyam || ||

¹ B. bhikkhūnam. ² B. aṭṭhim° always. ³ B. sabbam cetasā always. ⁴ B. balibaddha° here and further on. ⁵ S^{1,2} omit aññataro bhikkhu. ⁶ S^{1,2} omit bhikkhu bhikkhu. ⁷ SS. esa. ⁸ °kammāyā āgato. ⁹ S¹ vedayatitam; S^{2,3} vedayatitam (with erasure of da in S², of tam in S³). ¹⁰ B. nājḥagāti. ¹¹ pa° . . . °ti is in B. only.

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavâ channam phassâya-tanânam¹ upâdâya bhikkhû² dhammiyâ kathâya sandasseti samâdapeti³ samuttejeti⁴ sampahaṃseti⁵ || te ca bhikkhû aṭṭhi-katvâ⁶ manasi katvâ sabba-cetaso⁶ samannâharitvâ ohitasotâ dhammam suṇanti || ||

3. Atha kho Mârassa pâpimato etad ahosi || || Ayam kho samaṇo Gotamo channam phassâyatanânam upâdâya bhikkhû dhammiyâ kathâya sandasseti samâdapeti samuttejeti sampahaṃseti || Te ca bhikkhû aṭṭhikatvâ manasi katvâ sabbacetaso sammannâharitvâ ohitasotâ dhammam suṇanti || Yam nûnâhaṃ yena samaṇo Gotamo ten-upasaṅkameyyam vicakkhukammâyâti || ||

4. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamtivâ Bhagavato avidûre mahantam bhaya-bherava-saddam akâsi || api-sudam⁷ pathavî maññe udriyati⁸ || ||

5. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu aññataram bhikkhum etad avoca || || Bhikkhu bhikkhu⁹ esâ pathavî maññe udriyatî ti¹⁰ || ||

6. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavâ tam bhikkhum etad avoca || || N-esâ bhikkhu pathavî udriyati¹¹ || Mâro eso pâpimâ tumhâkaṃ vicakkhukammâya âgato ti || ||

7. Atha kho Bhagavâ Mâro ayam pâpimâ iti viditvâ Mâram pâpimantaṃ gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Rûpâ saddâ rasâ gandhâ || phassâ dhammâ ca kevalâ ||
etam lokâmisam ghoram || ettha loko dhimucchito¹² || ||
etañ ca samatikkamma || sato buddhassa sâvako ||
mâradheyyam atikkamma || âdicco va¹³ virocattîti || ||

8. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ || pa || tatth-ev-antaradhâyî ti || ||

§ 8. Piṇḍam.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Magadhesu viharati Pañcasâlâyam brâhmaṇagâme || ||

¹ S³ passâya°. ² B. bhikkhûnam here and further on. ³ SS. °dassesî °dapesî. ⁴ S³ °tejesî. ⁵ In S³ °haṃsesî has been corrected into °haṃsetî. ⁶ See the preceding sutta. ⁷ SS. apissutaṃ. ⁸ B. undriyati always; SS. and C. udriyatîti. ⁹ S³ does not repeat bhikkhu. ¹⁰ SS. udriya°. ¹¹ SS. udriyatîti. ¹² SS. lokâ-dhimucchito; C. loko vimucchito. ¹³ B. omits va.

2. Tena kho pana samayena Pañcasālāyaṃ brahmaṇagāme kumārakānaṃ¹ pāhunakāni² bhavanti || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam̐ nivāsetvā patta-cīvaram̐ ādāya Pañcasālam̐³ brāhmaṇa-gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi⁴ || ||

4. Tena kho pana samayena Pañcasāleyyakā brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā Mārena pāpimatā anvāvitthā⁵ bhavanti || || Mā⁶ samaṇo Gotamo piṇḍam̐ alatthā⁷ ti || ||

5. Atha kho Bhagavā yathā dhotena pattena Pañcasālam̐⁸ brāhmaṇagāmam̐ piṇḍāya pāvīsi || tathā dhotena pattena paṭikkami || ||

6. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam̐ etad avoca || || Api⁹ samaṇa piṇḍam̐ alatthā ti || ||

7. Tathā nu tvam̐ pāpima¹⁰ akāsi yathāham̐ piṇḍam̐ na¹¹ labheyyan-ti ||

8. Tena hi bhante Bhagavā dutiyam̐ pi Pañcasālam̐ brāhmaṇagāmam̐ pavisatu¹² || tathāham̐ karissāmi yathā Bhagavā piṇḍam̐ lacchatī ti¹³ || ||

Apuññam̐ pasavi¹⁴ Māro || āsajjanam̐¹⁵ Tathāgatam̐ ||
kiṃ nu maññasi pāpima || na me pāpam̐ vipaccati¹⁶ || ||
susukham̐ vata jīvāma || yesam̐ no¹⁷ n-atthi kiñcanam̐ ||
pītibhakkhā bhavissāma || devā Âbhassarā¹⁸ yathā ti¹⁹ || ||

9. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || pe || tath-ev-antaradhā-yīti || ||

§ 9. Kassakam.

1. Sāvatti nidānam̐ || || Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā bhikkhū²⁰ nibbāna-paṭisamyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampaham̐seti || || Te ca bhikkhu atthi-katvā manasi katvā sabbacetaso²¹ samannāharitvā ohitasotā dhammam̐ suṇanti || ||

¹ B. kumārīkānam. ² So B. and C.; SS. pāhunakānam. ³ S¹⁻³ °sālāyam. ⁴ B. pāvīsi here and further on. ⁵ C. anvavidhā. ⁶ SS. omit mā. ⁷ So C.; SS. alatthā; B. alatta (ā being erased). ⁸ SS. °sāla°. ⁹ B. adds te. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ Tathā no tvam̐ pāpimam̐; S³ Tathā no tvam̐ pāpima. ¹¹ SS. omit na. ¹² B. pavisatu; S¹⁻³ pavisitu. ¹³ S¹⁻³ lacchāsīti. ¹⁴ SS. pasavi. ¹⁵ S² āsajjana°; S¹ asajjana. ¹⁶ SS. na me te pāpam̐ vipaccatīti. ¹⁷ SS. yesanno; B. yesamno. ¹⁸ In S³ the place of °devā ābhas° is empty. ¹⁹ This second gāthā is the 200th of the Dhammapada; for the whole text, see same book, p. 352-3. ²⁰ B. bhikkhūnam. ²¹ See the preceding suttas.

2. Atha kho Mārassa pāpimato etad ahosi || Ayaṃ kho samaṇo Gotamo bhikkhū nibbāna-pañisaṃyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya || pa || Yaṃ nūnāhaṃ yena samaṇo Gotamo ten-upasaṅkameyyam vicakkhukammāyā ti || ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā kassaka-vaṇṇam abhinimmitvā mahantam naṅgalaṃ khandhe karitvā dīgham¹ pācanayaṭṭhim² gahetvā haṭa - haṭa - keso sāṇasāṭi - nivattho³ kaddama-makkhitehi pādehi yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

4. Api samaṇa balivadde⁴ addasā ti || ||

5. Kim pana pāpima te balivaddehi ti || ||

6. Mam-eva samaṇa⁵ cakkhu mama rupā mama cakkhu-samphassa⁶-viññāṇāyatanam || kuhim me samaṇa⁷ gantvā mokkhāsi || ||

Mam-eva samaṇa saddā sotam mama saddā || pa ||

Mam-eva samaṇa ghāṇaṃ mama gandhā || ||

Mam-eva samaṇa jihvā mama rasā || ||

Mam-eva samaṇa kāyo mama potthabo || ||

Mam-eva samaṇa mano mama dhammā mama mano-samphassa⁸-viññāṇāyatanam || kuhim me⁹ samaṇa gantvā mokkhasi ti || ||

7. Tav-eva¹⁰ pāpima cakkhu¹¹ tava rūpā tava cakkhu-samphassa¹²-viññāṇāyatanam || yattha ca¹³ kho pāpima natthi cakkhu natthi rūpā natthi cakkhu sampassa-viññāṇāyatanam agati tava tattha pāpima || ||

8. Tav-eva¹⁴ pāpima sotam tava saddā tava sota-samphassa¹⁵-viññāṇāyatanam || yattha ca kho pāpima natthi sotam natthi saddā natthi sota-samphassa-viññāṇāyatanam agati tava tattha pāpima || ||

9. Tav-eva¹⁶ pāpima ghāṇam tava gandhā tava ghāṇa sampassa-viññāṇāyatanam || yattha¹⁷ ca kho pāpima natthi ghāṇam natthi gandhā natthi ghāṇa-samphassa-viññāṇāyatanam agati tava tattha pāpima || ||

1 B. S³ dīgha. 2 SS. °ṭṭhim. 3 SS. sapa°; B. °sāṭi. 4 B. balibaddhe. 5 SS. saraṇam. 6 SS. °samphassam. 7 SS. saraṇam. 8 SS. samphassā°. 9 SS. omit me. 10 S³ tam eva. 11 SS. cakkhum. 12 S^{2,3} °samphassā°; B. °samphassa. 13 B. omits ca; in S³ it seems to be erased. 14 SS. Tañceva. 15 S² samphassā°. 16 S² tava va (or ca?). 17 S³ attha.

10. Tav-eva pāpima jihvā tava rasā tava jihvā-samphassa-viññāṇāyatanam || pa || Tav-eva¹ pāpima kāyo tava phoṭṭhabbā tava kāya-samphassa-viññāṇāyatanam || pa ||

11. Tav-eva pāpima mano tava dhammā tava manosamphassa-viññāṇāyatanam || yattha ca kho pāpima natthi mano natthi dhammā natthi mano-samphassa-viññāṇāyatanam agati tava tattha papimā ti || ||

12. Yaṃ vadanti mama yidan-ti || ye vadanti maman-ti ca || ettha ce te² mano atthi || na me samaṇa mokkhasīti || ||

13. Yaṃ vadanti na tam mayhaṃ || ye vadanti na te ahaṃ || evaṃ pāpima jānāhi || na me maggam pi dakkhasīti³ || ||

14. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || pa || vantaradhāyīti || ||

§ 10. *Rajjam*

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu viharati Himavanta-padese⁴ araṇṇa-kuṭikāyaṃ || ||

2. Atha kho Bhagavato rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi || || sakkā nu kho rajjam kāretum ahanam aghātayaṃ ajinaṃ ajāpayam⁵ asocam⁶ asocayam⁷ dhammenā ti || ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā⁸ Bhagavato cetasā ceto-parivittakam aññāya yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Kāretu bhante Bhagavā rajjam kāretu Sugato rajjam ahanam aghātayaṃ ajinaṃ ajāpayam⁹ asocam asocāpayam¹⁰ dhammenā ti || ||

4. Kim pana¹¹ tvam pāpima passasi yam¹² mam tvam evaṃ vadesi || || kāretu bhante Bhagavā rajjam kāretu Sugato rajjam || pe || dhammenā ti || ||

5. Bhagavatā¹³ kho bhante cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulikatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāradhā || ākaṅkhamāno ca pana¹⁴ bhante Bhagavā Himavantaṃ pabbatarājam suvaṇṇam tveva¹⁵ adhimucceyya || suvaṇṇaṅca pabbatassāti¹⁶ || ||

¹ S¹⁻² tath eva. ² So B. and C.; SS. ceto. ³ These gāthās will be found again, III. 4. ⁴ SS. passe. ⁵ S² ajāyayaṃ. ⁶ S¹⁻² asocayaṃ. ⁷ S¹; asocāpayam; S² asocāmayam. ⁸ S¹⁻² pāpimā māro. ⁹ S¹⁻² ajāmayam. ¹⁰ S¹⁻² asocāmayam. ¹¹ B. adds me. ¹² SS. kim. ¹³ SS. Bhagavato. ¹⁴ B. omits pana. ¹⁵ SS. teva. ¹⁶ B. panassāti; SS. suvaṇṇapabbatassāti.

6. Pabbatassa suvaṇṇassa || jâtarûpassa kevalo ||
 dvittâ va¹ nâlam ekassa || iti vidvâ² samañcare³ || ||
 yo dukkham addakkhi yato nidânaṃ ||
 kâmesu so jantu katham nameyya ||
 upadhiṃ viditvâ saṅgo⁴ ti loke ||
 tass-eva jantu vinayâya sikkhe ti⁵ || ||

7. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ jânâti maṃ Bhagavâ jânâti
 maṃ Sugato ti dukkhî dummano tatth-ev-antaradhâyîti || ||

Dutiyo vaggo || ||

Tass-uddânam || ||

Pâsâno Sîho Sakalikaṃ || Patirûpañ ca Mânasaṃ ||

Pattam Âyâtanam Piṇḍam || Kassakam Rajjena te dasâ ti || ||

CHAPTER III. TATIYO-VAGGO (UPARI-PAÑCA).

§ 1. Sambahulâ.

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavâ Sakkesu
 viharati Silâvatiyaṃ || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulâ bhikkhû Bhagavato
 avidûre appamattâ âtâpino pahitattâ viharanti || ||

3. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ brâhmaṇa-vaṇṇam abhinimmi-
 nitvâ mahantena jaṭaṇḍuvena ajinakkhipa - nivattho jinṇo
 gopânasivaṅko ghurughuru-passâsî udumbara-dañdam ga-
 hetvâ yena te bhikkhû ten-upâsankami || || Upasankamitvâ
 te bhikkhû etad avoca || || Daharâ bhavanto pabbajitâ susû
 kâlakesâ bhadrena yobbanena samannâgatâ pathamena vayasâ
 anikîlitâvino kâmesu || || bhuñjantu bhonto mânusake kâme ||
 mâ sandiṭṭhikam hitvâ kâlikam anudhâvitthâ ti || ||

4. Na kho mayaṃ brâhmaṇa sandiṭṭhikam hitvâ kâlikam
 anudhâvâma || kâlikañ ca kho mayaṃ brâhmaṇa hitvâ sandi-
 ṭṭhikam anudhâvâma || || Kâlikâ hi brâhmaṇa vuttâ Bha-
 gavatâ bahudukkhâ bahupâyâsâ âdînavo ettha bhîyo ||
 sandiṭṭhiko ayaṃ dhammo akâliko ehipassiko opanayiko
 paccattam veditabbo viññûhi ti⁶ || ||

¹ So C. and B.; SS. vittavi. ² B. vijjâ; S³ viditvâ, corrected into vidvâ.
³ S³ samâcare. ⁴ S¹⁻³ samvego. ⁵ This last gâthâ will be found again in the
 next sutta. ⁶ See above, Devatâ-S. II. 10.

5. Evaṃ vutte Māro pāpimā sīsam okampetvā jihvaṃ
nillāletvā¹ tvisākhāṃ nalāṭena nalāṭikāṃ vuṭṭhāpetvā
daṇḍam olubbha pakkāmi || ||

6. Atha kho te bhikkhū yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅka-
mimsu || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam
antam nisīdimsu || || Ekam antam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū
Bhagavantam etad avocum || ||

7. Idha mayaṃ bhante Bhagavato avidūre appamattā
ātāpino pahitattā viharāma || Atha kho bhante aññataro
brāhmaṇo mahantena jaṭaṇḍuvena ajinakkhipa-nivattho jinṇo
gopānasivaṅko ghuru-ghuru-passāsī udumbaradaṇḍam ga-
hetvā yena amhe ten-upasaṅkami || Upasaṅkamitvā amhe
etad avoca || || Daharā bhavanto pabbajitā susū kālakesā
bhadrena yobbanena samannāgatā pathamena vayasā anikī-
lītāvino kāmesu || || Bhuñjantu bhonto mānusake kāme ||
mā sandiṭṭhikāṃ hitvā kālīkam anudhāvithā ti || ||

8. Evaṃ vutte mayaṃ bhante taṃ brāhmaṇam etad avo-
cumha || || Na kho mayaṃ brāhmaṇa sandiṭṭhikāṃ hitvā
kālīkam anudhāvāma || kālīkam ca kho mayaṃ brāhmaṇa
hitvā sandiṭṭhikāṃ anudhāvāma || kālīkā hi brāhmaṇa kāmā
vuttā Bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā ādinavo ettha
bhīyo || sandiṭṭhiko ayaṃ dhammo akālīko ehipassiko opa-
nayiko paccattam veditabbo viññūhi ti ||

9. Evaṃ vutte bhante so brāhmaṇo sīsam okampetvā
jihvaṃ nillāletvā² tvisākhāṃ nalāṭena nalāṭikāṃ vuṭṭhāpetvā
daṇḍam olubbha pakkanto ti || ||

10. N-eso bhikkhave brāhmaṇo Māro eso pāpimā tumbhā-
kam vicakkhukammāya āgato ti || ||

11. Atha kho Bhagavā etam atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velā-
yam imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Yo dukkham adakkhi yato nidānaṃ ||
kāmesu so jantu kathāṃ nameyya ||
upadhiṃ viditvā saṅgo ti loke ||
tass-eva jantu vinayāya sikkhe-ti³ || ||

¹ S² B. nillāletvā ; C. nilāletvā. ² S² B. nillāletvā. ³ See the end of the preceding chapter.

§ 2. *Samiddhi.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Sakkesu viharati Silâvatiyam || ||

2. Tena kho pana समयena âyasmâ Samiddhi¹ Bhagavato avidûre appamatto âtâpî pahitatto viharati || ||

3. Atha kho âyasmato Samiddhissa rahogatassa paṭisallinassa evam cetaso parivitakko udapâdi || || Lâbhâ vata me suladdham² vata me yassa me satthâ araham sammâsambuddho || || Lâbhâ vata me suladdham vata me yo-ham evam svâkkhâte dhammavinaye pabbajito || || Lâbhâ vata me suladdham vata me yassa me sabrahmacâriyo sîlavanto kalyâṇa-dhammo ti || ||

4. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ âyasmato Samiddhissa cetaso cetoparivitakkam aññaya || yenâyasmâ Samiddhi ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamtivâ âyasmato Samiddhissa avidûre mahantaṃ bhayabheravaṃ saddam akâsi || Apissudam pathavî maññe³ udriyatîti || ||

5. Atha kho âyasmâ Samiddhi yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamtivâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antaṃ nisîdi || ekam antaṃ nisinno kho âyasmâ Samiddhi Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

6. Idhâham bhante Bhagavato avidûre appamatto âtâpî pahitatto viharâmi || tassa mayham bhante rahogatassa paṭisallinassa evam cetaso parivitakko udapâdi || || Lâbhâ vata me suladdham vata me yassa me satthâ araham sammâsambuddho || || Lâbhâ vata me suladdham vata me yo-ham evam svâkkhâte dhammavinaye pabbajito || || Lâbhâ vata me suladdham vata me yassa me sabrahmacâriyo sîlavanto kalyâṇadhammo ti⁴ || || Tassa mayham bhante avidûre mahâ bhayabheravasaddo ahosi || apissudam pathavî maññe udriyatîti || ||

7. N-esâ Samiddhi pathavî udriyati || Mâro eso pâpimâ tuyham vicakkhukammâya âgato || gaccha tvam Samiddhi tath-eva appamatto âtâpî pahitatto viharâhîti || ||

8. Evam bhante ti kho âyasmâ Samiddhi Bhagavato paṭi-

¹ See Devatâ-S. II. 10. ² SS. suladdhañca. ³ SS. add va. ⁴ B. °dhammâti.

suñitvā¹ utthâyâsanâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ padakkhi-
ṇaṃ katvâ pakkâmi || ||

9. Dutiyam pi kho âyasmâ Samiddhi tatth-eva appamatto
âtâpî pahitatto vihâsi || || Dutiyam pi kho âyasmato Sa-
middhissa rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko
udapâdi || Lābhâ vata me suladdhaṃ vata me yassa me sathâ
arahaṃ sammâsambuddho || pe || kalyānadhammo ti || ||
Dutiyam pi kho Māro pâpimâ âyasmato Samiddhissa cetasâ
ceto parivitakkam aññaya || pa || Apissudam pathavî maññe
udriyatīti || ||

10. Atha kho âyasmâ Samiddhi || Māro ayam pâpimâ iti
viditvâ² Māraṃ pâpimantaṃ gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||
Saddhâyâhaṃ pabbajito || agârasmâ anagâriyaṃ ||
satipaññâ ca me buddhâ || cittaṃ ca susamâhitam ||
kâmaṃ karassu rūpâni || n-eva mam vyâdhayissasīti³ || ||

11. Atha kho Māro pâpimâ jânâti maṃ Samiddhi bhi-
kkhūti dukkhī dummano tatth-ev-antaradhâyiṭi || ||

§ 3. *Godhika.*⁴

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavâ Rājagahe
viharati Veļuvane kalandakanivāpe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Godhiko Isigili-passe
viharati Kāḷasilâyaṃ || ||

3. Atha kho âyasmâ Godhiko appamatto âtâpî pahitatto
viharanto⁵ sâmâdhikam ceto-vimuttiṃ⁶ phusi || || Atha
kho âyasmâ Godhiko tamhâ sâmâdhikâya ceto-vimuttiyâ
parihâyi || ||

4. Dutiyam pi kho ayasmâ Godhiko appamatto âtâpî pahi-
tatto viharanto sâmâdhikam ceto-vimuttiṃ phusi || || Dut-
iyam pi kho âyasmâ tamhâ sâmâdhikâya ceto-vimuttiyâ pari-
hâyi || ||

5. Tatiyaṃ pi kho âyasmâ Godhiko appamatto || pe ||
parihâyi || ||

6. Catuttham pi kho âyasmâ Godhiko appamatto || pe ||
parihâyi || ||

¹ SS. paṭissutvâ. ² B. omits the words Māro . . . viditvâ. ³ So B. and C. ;
SS. vyâdhayissatīti (B. and C. have byādha^o) ; see Thera-gâthâ, 46.
⁴ This episode recurs in the Dh. Com. 254-6. ⁵ S².³ omit viharanto. ⁶ S²
cetasavi^o here and further on.

7. Pañcamam pi kho âyasmâ Godhiko || pe || parihâyi.

8. Chaṭṭham pi kho âyasmâ Godhiko appamatto âtâpī pahitatto viharanto sâmhâdhikam ceto-vimuttim phusi || || [Chaṭṭham pi kho âyasmâ Godhiko tamhâ samâdhikâya ceto vimuttiya parihâyi || ||

9. Sattamam pi kho âyasmâ Godhiko appamatto âtâpī pahitatto viharanto sâmhâdhikam ceto-vimuttim phusi ¹ || ||]

10. Atha kho âyasmato Godhikassa etad ahosi || || Yâva chaṭṭham khvâham sâmhâdhikâya ceto-vimuttiyâ parihîno || yam nûnâham sattham âhareyyan-ti || ||

11. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ âyasmato Godhikassa cetasâ cetoparivitakkam aññâya yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Mahâvîra mahâpâñña || iddhiyâ yasasâ jalam ||
sabbe verabhayâtîta || pâde vandâmi cakkhuma || ||
sâvako te mahâvîra || maraṇam maraṇâbhîbhû ||
âkaṅkhati ² cetayati || tam nisedha jutindhara || ||
katham hi Bhagavâ tuyham || sâvako sâsane rato ||
appattamânaso ³ sekho || kâlam kayirâ jane sutâ ti ⁴ || ||

12. Tena kho pana samayena âyasmatâ Godhikena sattham âharitam hoti || ||

13. Atha kho Bhagavâ Mâro pâpimâ iti veditvâ Mâram pâpimantam gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Evam hi dhîrâ kubbanti || nâvakaṅkhanti jîvitam ||
samûlam taṇham abbuyha || Godhiko parinibbuto ti || ||

14. Atha kho Bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi || Âyâma bhikkhave yena Isigili-passam Kâlasilâ ten-upasaṅkamissâma yattha Godhikena kulaputtana sattham âharitan-ti ||

15. Evam bhanté ti kho te bhikkhû Bhagavato paccassosum || ||

16. Atha kho Bhagavâ sambahulehi bhikkhûhi saddhim yena Isigili-passam Kâlasilâ ten-upasaṅkami || || Addasâ kho Bhagavâ âyasmantam Godikam dûrato va mañcake vivattakkhandham semânam ⁵ || ||

¹ All the text from Chaṭṭham pi kho° to °phusi is in B. only. ² SS. âkaṅkhatiyati. ³ B. apattamanaso; S¹ appamattamânaso; S² appamattamanaso. ⁴ Fausböll *l.c.* janessabhâ. ⁵ So SS.; C. seyyamânam; B. soppamânam.

17. Tena kho pana samayena dhumāyitattam timirāyitattam¹ gacchat-eva purimaṃ disaṃ || gacchati pacchimaṃ disaṃ || gacchati uttaraṃ disaṃ || gacchati dakkhiṇaṃ disaṃ || gacchati uddhaṃ gacchati adho gacchati anudisaṃ || ||

18. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi || || Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave etaṃ dhumāyitattam timirāyitattam || gacchat-eva purimaṃ disaṃ || gacchati pacchimaṃ || uttaraṃ || dakkhiṇaṃ || uddhaṃ || adho || gacchati anudisaṃ-ti || ||

Evam bhante || ||

19. Eso kho² bhikkhave Māro pāpimā Godhikassa kulaputtassa viññāṇaṃ samanvesati³ || kattha Godhikassa kulaputtassa viññāṇaṃ patitthitan-ti || appatitthitena ca⁴ bhikkhave viññānena Godhiko kulaputto parinibbuto ti || ||

20. Atha kho Māro pāpimā beluva⁵-paṇḍuvīṇaṃ ādāya yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

uddham adho ca tiriyaṃ || disā-anudisāsivaham⁶ ||

anvesaṃ nādhigacchāmi || Godhiko so kuhiṃ gato ti || ||

21. So⁷ dhīro dhisampanno⁸ || jhāyī jhānarato sadā ||

ahorattam anuyuñjaṃ || jīvitam anikāmayam ||

jetvāna maccuno senaṃ || anāgantvā punabbhavam ||

samūlaṃ taṇhaṃ⁹ abbuyha || Godhiko parinibbuto ti ||

22. Tassa sokaparetassa || vīṇākacchā abhassatha¹⁰ || ||

tato so dummano yakkho || tath-ev-antaradhayathāti || ||

§ 4. *Sattavassāni.*

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Uruvelāyaṃ viharati najjā Nerañjarāya tīre Ajapāla-nigrodhe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Māro pāpimā sattavassāni Bhagavantam anubaddho¹¹ hoti otārāpekkho¹² otāram alabhamāno || ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

¹ S²⁻³ omit timirāyitattam here and further on. ² S¹⁻³ omit kho; S² hi. ³ So B.; C. samanessati; S³ sammannesati; S¹⁻² sammantesati. ⁴ SS omit ca. ⁵ C. veluva. ⁶ SS. anudisāsu hi. ⁷ B. yo. ⁸ SS. nidhisampanno. ⁹ S¹⁻³ samūlataphaṃ; S² samūlataphā. ¹⁰ Fausböll *l.c.* abhissatha. ¹¹ B. anubandho. ¹² B. °pekho.

- Sokâvatiṇṇo ¹ nu ² vanasmim jhâyasi ||
vittam nu jinno ³ uda patthayâno ⁴ ||
âgum nu gâmasmim akâsi kiñci ||
kasmâ janena na karosi sakkhim ||
sakkhi na sampajjati kenaci te ti ⁵ || ||
4. Sokassa mûlam palikhâya sabbam ||
anâgujhâyâmi asocamâno ||
chetvâna ⁶ sabbam bhavalobhajappam ||
anâsavo jhâyâmi pamattabandhu || ||
5. Yam vadanti mama yidan-ti || ye vadanti maman-ti ca ||
ettha ce te ⁷ mano atthi || na me samaṇa makkhasîti || ||
6. Yam vadanti na tam mayham || ye vadanti na te aham ||
evam pâpima jânâhi || na me maggam pi dakkhasîti ⁸ || ||
7. Sa ce maggam anubuddham || khemam amatagâminam ⁹ ||
pehi ¹⁰ gaccha tvam ¹¹ ev-eko || kim añnam anusâsati || ||
8. Amaccudheyyam pucchanti || ye janâ pâragâmino ||
tesâham puṭṭho akkhâmi || yam sabbantam ¹² nirupadhin-
ti ¹³ || ||

9. Seyyathâpi bhante gâmassa vâ nigamassa vâ avidûre
pokkharanî || tatr-assa kakkatako || Atha kho bhante samba-
hulâ kumârakâ vâ kumârikâyo vâ tambâ gâmâ va nigamâ
vâ nikkhamitvâ yena sâ pokkaranî ten-upasaṅkameyyum ||
upasaṅkamtivâ tam kakkatakam udakâ uddharitvâ thale
patitthâpeyyum || yam yad eva hi so bhante kakkatako alam ¹⁴
abhininnâmeyya tam tad eva te kumârakâ vâ kumârikâyo vâ
katthena vâ kaṭhalâya vâ samchindeyyum sambhañjeyyum
sampilbhañjeyyum ¹⁵ || Evam hi so bhante kakkatako sabbehi
âlehi samchinnehi sambhaggehi sampalibhaggehi ¹⁶ abhabbo
tam pokkharanim puna otaritam || || Seyyathâpi pubbe
evam eva kho bhante yâni sukâyikâni ¹⁷ visevitâni vipphandi-
tâni ¹⁸ kânici kânici sabbâni Bhagavatâ samchinnâni sambha-

¹ S^{2,3} sokânutiṇṇo; S¹ sokâvanutiṇṇo. ² S¹⁻³ va. ³ C. vittam jino; SS. cittânujino. ⁴ SS. appatthayâno, omitting uda. ⁵ SS. kenacitte (S¹ tena^o). This gâtha will be found again in the next sutta. ⁶ SS. hitvâna. ⁷ SS. ceto. ⁸ B. dakkhasi. See above, II. 9. ⁹ SS. °gâminim. ¹⁰ C. apehi. ¹¹ S²⁻³ tam; S² tim. ¹² S² sabbanta; B. taccham tam. ¹³ SS. nirupadhîti. ¹⁴ B. âlam, âlehi. ¹⁵ S² samphali^o here and further on. ¹⁶ S² sampali abhabhaggehi. ¹⁷ B. and C. visu (C. sâ) kâyitâni. ¹⁸ S¹⁻² vipphanditâni; C. nipphanditâni.

ggāni sampalibhaggāni abhabbo c-idānāham¹ bhante puna
Bhagavantam upasaṅkamitum yad idam otārāpekkhoti² || ||

10. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Bhagavato santike imā nibbe-
janiyā gāthāyo³ abhāsi || ||

Medavannaṅca pāsānam || vāyaso⁴ anupariyagā ||
apetthamudu⁵ vindema || api assādanā siyā ||
aladdhā tattha assādam || vāyas-etto apakkame || ||
kāko va salam āsajja || nibbijjāpema Gotamā ti || ||

11. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Bhagavato santike imā nibbe-
janiyā gāthāyo abhāsivā⁶ tamhā ṭhānā apakkamma Bhaga-
vato avidūre pathaviyaṃ pallaṅkena nisīdi tuṅhī-bhūto
maṅku-bhūto pattakkhandho⁷ adhomukho pajjhāyanto appa-
ṭibhāno kaṭṭhena bhūmim⁸ vilikhanto || ||

5. Dhītarō.

1. Atha kho Taṇhā ca Arati⁹ ca Ragā ca māra-dhītarō
yena Māro pāpimā ten-upasaṅkamimsu || Upasaṅkamitvā
Māraṃ pāpimantaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsimsu¹⁰ || ||

Kenāsi dummano tāta || purisaṃ kaṃ nu socasi ||
mayam taṃ rāgapāsena || araṇṇam iva kuṅjaraṃ || ||
bandhitvā ānayissāma || vasago te bhavissatīti || ||

2. Arahaṃ sugato loke || na rāgena suvānayo¹¹ ||
māradheyyam atikkanto || tasmā socām-ahaṃ bhusan-
ti || ||

3. Atha kho Taṇhā ca Arati ca Ragā ca māra-dhītarō
yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamimsu || upasaṅkamitvā Bhaga-
vantam etad avocum || || Pāde te¹² samaṇa paricāremā ti || ||
Atha kho Bhagavā na manasākāsi yathā taṃ anuttare
upadhi-saṅkhaye vimutto ||

4. Atha kho Taṇhā ca Arati ca Ragā ca māra-dhītarō
ekam antam apakkamma evaṃ¹³ samañcintesum || || Uccā-
vacā kho purisānam adhippāyā || yaṃ nūna mayam ekasatam
ekasatam¹⁴ kumārivaṇṇasatam abhinimmineyyāma ti || ||

¹ S¹ vadānāham; S² vadānabham. ² S^{2,3} pekhoti; S¹ pokhoti. ³ SS. gāthā.
⁴ B. Medavannaṃ pāsānam vā || yaso°. ⁵ S² anupariyogāpetthamudu; B.
°mudum; C. assādo siyā. ⁶ SS. gāthā bhāsivā; C. abhāsivā; but notices the
reading bhāsivā, to which it says abhāsivā is equivalent. ⁷ S³ pakatta°. ⁸ S^{2,3}
omit bhūmim; S¹ adds bhūmīyam between the lines. ⁹ SS. aratī. ¹⁰ S^{2,3}
ajjhabhāsi. ¹¹ See J. 1. 80. ¹² B. vo always. ¹³ SS. omit evaṃ. ¹⁴ S^{2,3} do
not repeat ekasatam.

5. Atha kho Taṇhâ ca Arati ca Ragâ ca mâra-dhîtarô ekasatam ekasatam kumârivaṇṇasatam abhinimminivâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkamimsu || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam etad avocum || || Pâde te samana paricâremâ ti || ||

Taṃ pi Bhagavâ na manasâkâsi yathâ tam anuttare upadhisâṅkhaye vimutto || ||

6. Atha kho Taṇhâ ca Arati ca Ragâ ca mâra-dhîtarô ekam antam apakkamma evaṃ samacintesum || Uccâvacâ kho purisânam adhippâyâ || yaṃ nûna mayam ekasatam ekasatam avijâtavaṇṇasatam abhinimmineyyâmâ ti || ||

7. Atha kho Taṇhâ ca Arati ca Ragâ ca mâra-dhîtarô ekasatam ekasatam avijâtavaṇṇasatam abhinimminivâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkamimsu || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam etad avocum || Pâde te samaṇa paricaremâ ti || ||

Taṃ pi Bhagavâ na manasâkâsi yathâ tam anuttare upadhisâṅkhaye vimutto || ||

8. Atha kho Taṇhâ ca || pa || sakim vijâtavaṇṇasatam abhinimminivâ yena Bhagavâ || pa || yathâ tam anuttare upadhisâṅkhaye vimutto || ||

9. Atha kho Taṇhâ ca || pa || duvijâtavaṇṇasatam abhinimminivâ yena Bhagavâ || pa || yathâ tam anuttare upadhisâṅkhaye vimutto || ||

10. Atha kho Taṇhâ ca || pa || majjhimitthivaṇṇasatam abhinimmineyyâmâ ti || || Atha kho Taṇhâ ca || pa || majjhimitthivaṇṇasatam abhinimminivâ || pa || anuttare upadhisâṅkhaye vimutto || ||

11. Atha kho Taṇhâ ca || pa || mahitthivaṇṇasatam abhinimmineyyâmâ ti || || Atha kho Taṇhâ ca || pa || mahitthivaṇṇasatam abhinimminivâ yena Bhagavâ || la || anuttare upadhisâṅkhaye vimutto || ||

12. Atha kho Taṇhâ ca Arati ca Ragâ ca Mâra-dhîtarô ekam antam apakkamma etad avocum || || Saccam kira no pitâ avoca || ||

Araham sugato loka || na râgena suvânayo ||

mâradheyyam atikkanto || tasmâ socâm-aham bhusan-ti || ||

13. Yaṃ hi mayam samaṇam vâ brâhmaṇam vâ avitarâgam iminâ upakkamena upakkameyyâma hadayaṃ vâssa phaleyya || uṇham lohitaṃ vâ mukhato uggaccheyya ||

ummādam va pāpuṇeyya cittavikkhepaṃ vā || seyyathā vā
pana naḷo harito luto ussussati visussati milāyati || evam eva
ussusseyya visusseyya milāyeyyā ti || ||

14. Atha kho Taṇhā ca Arati ca Ragā ca māradhītarō
yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamimsu || upasaṅkamitvā ekam
antam aṭṭhaṃsu ||

15. Ekam antam ṭhitā kho Taṇhā māradhītā Bhaga-
vantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Sokāvatiṇṇo nu vanasmim jhāyasi ||
cittam nu ¹ jīṇṇo ² uda patthayāno ||
āgum nu gāmasmim akāsi kiñci ||
kasmā janena na ³ karosi sakkhim ||
sakkhī na sampajjati kenaci te ti ⁴ || ||

16. Atthassa pattim hadayassa santim ||
jetvāna senam piyasātarūpaṃ ||
ekāham ⁵ jhāyam sukham anubodham ⁶ ||
tasmā janena na karomi sakkhim ||
sakkhī na sampajjati kenaci me ti || ||

17. Atha kho Arati ⁷ māra-dhītā Bhagavantam gāthāya
ajjhabhāsi ||

Katham vihārī-bahulo dha ⁸ bhikkhu ||
pañcoghatiṇṇo atarīdha ⁹ chaṭṭham ||
katham jhāyam ¹⁰ bahulam kāmāsaññā ¹¹ ||
paribāhirā honti aladdhāyo ¹² tan-ti || ||

18. Passaddhakāyo suvimuttacitto ||
asaṅkhārāno ¹³ satimā anoko ||
aññāya dhammam avitakkajhāyī ||
na kuppati na sarati ve ¹⁴ na thino || ||
Evam vihārī-bahulo dha ¹⁵ bhikkhu ||
pañcoghatiṇṇo atarīdha ¹⁶ chaṭṭham ||
evam jhāyam bahulam kāmāsaññā ||
paribāhirā honti aladdhāyo tan-ti || ||

¹ So all the MSS. (see above, 4). ² SS. jīno. ³ B. and S¹⁻² omit na here and further on. ⁴ See the preceding number. ⁵ So SS.; B. C. ekoham. ⁶ S² sukhānubodham; C. °anubodhayam. ⁷ B. adds ca. ⁸ B. ca. ⁹ S³ atarīdha; S¹⁻² ataratīdha. ¹⁰ S¹ jhāyī; S²⁻³ jhāyim. ¹¹ S¹⁻² °yaññā. ¹² S¹⁻³ aladdhāyo. ¹³ B. asaṅkharāno. ¹⁴ B. omits ve. ¹⁵ B. ca. ¹⁶ B. atarim ca; S² atharatīdha; S¹ atarītīdha.

19. Atha kho Ragâ ca mâra-dhîtâ Bhagavato santike
imaṃ santi gâtham abhâsi || ||

Acchejja taṇhaṃ gaṇa-saṅgha-vârî ||

addhâ carissanti ¹ bahû ca sattâ ² ||

bahaṃ vatâyam janatam anoko ³ ||

acchijja ⁴ nessati maccurâjassa pâran-ti || ||

20. Nayanti ve mahâvîrâ || saddhammena Tathâgatâ ||

dhammena nîyamânânam ⁵ || kâ usûyâ ⁶ vijânatan-ti || ||

21. Atha kho Taṇhâ ca Arati ca Ragâ ca mâra-dhîtarô
yena Mâro pâpimâ ten-upasaṅkamimṣu || ||

22. Addasâ kho Mâro pâpimâ Taṇhaṃ ca Aratiṃ ca Ragañ
ca mâra-dhîtarô dûrato va âgacchantiyo || || disvâna gâthâhi
ajjhabhâsi || ||

Bâlâ kumudanâlehi || pabbatam abhimatthatha ||

giriṃ nakhena khaṇatha || ayo-dantehi khâdatha || ||

selam va siras-ûhacca || pâtâle gâdham ⁷ esatha ||

khâṇuṃ ⁸ va urasâsajja || nibbijjâpetha Gotamâ ti ⁹ || ||

23. Daddallamânâ ¹⁰ âgañchum || Taṇhâ ¹¹ Arati Ragâ ca ¹² ||

tâ tattha panudî satthâ || tulam bhaṭṭham ¹³ vâ Mâruto ¹⁴

ti || ||

Tatiyo ¹⁵ vaggo ¹⁶ || ||

Tass-uddânam ¹⁷ || ||

Sambahulâ Samiddhi ca || Godhikaṃ Sattavassâni ||

Dhîtaram desitam buddha-satṭhena imaṃ Mârapañcakan-ti

Mâra-samyuttam samattam || ||

¹ SS. tarissanti. ² SS. saddhâ. ³ B. aneko. ⁴ C. accheja. ⁵ S¹ niyya; S² niyya^o; B. C. nayya^o; S¹ nîyyamânânam. ⁶ B. ussuyâ. ⁷ SS. gâtham. ⁸ S¹ khâṇam. ⁹ SS. Gotamanti. ¹⁰ So SS.; B. daddalhamânâ; C. daddalhamânâ. ¹¹ SS. Taṇhâ ca. ¹² SS. omit ca. ¹³ S¹ tûlabhaṭṭham; S^{2,3} tula-haṭṭham. ¹⁴ SS. mârûto; B. mâluto. ¹⁵ B. catuttho. ¹⁶ SS. uparipañca instead of tatiyo (or catuttho) vaggo. ¹⁷ B. Tatruddânam bhavati.

BOOK V.—BHIKKHUNĪ-SAMYUTTAM ॥ ॥

§ 1. *Ālavikā.*

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattھیyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme ॥ ॥

2. Atha kho Ālavikā bhikkhunī pubbaṅha-samayaṃ ni-vāsetvā patta-civaram ādāya Sāvattھیyaṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi ॥ Sāvattھیyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapāta-paṭikkantā yena andhavanam ten-upasaṅkami vivekatthi-kinī ॥ ॥

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Ālavikāya bhikkhuniyā bhayaṃ chambhitattam lomahaṃsam uppādetu-kāmo vivekamhā cāvetu-kāmo yena Ālavikā bhikkhunī ten-upasaṅkami ॥ upasaṅkamitvā Ālavikam bhikkhuṇim gāthāya ajjhabhāsi ॥ ॥

Natthi nissaraṇam loke ॥ kiṃ vivekena kāhasi ॥

bhuñjassu kāmaratiyo ॥ māhu¹ pacchānutāpinīti ॥ ॥

4. Atha kho Ālavikāya bhikkhuniyā etad aho si ॥ ॥ Ko nu khvāyam manusso vā amanusso vā gātham bhāsātīti² ॥ ॥

5. Atha kho Ālavikāya bhikkhuniyā etad aho si ॥ ॥ Māro kho ayaṃ pāpimā mama bhayaṃ chambhitattam lomahaṃsam uppādetukāmo vivekamhā cāvetu-kāmo gātham bhāsātīti ॥ ॥

6. Atha kho Ālavikā bhikkhunī Māro ayaṃ pāpimā iti viditvā Māraṃ pāpimantaṃ gāthāya paccabhāsi ॥ ॥

Atthi nissaraṇam loke ॥ paññāya me suphassitaṃ³ ॥

pamattabandhu pāpima ॥ na tvam jānāsi taṃ padaṃ ॥

sattisūlūpamā kāmā ॥ khandhāsam⁴ adhikutānā ॥

yaṃ tvam kāmaratiṃ brūsi ॥ arati mayhaṃ sā ahū ti ॥ ॥

¹ So B. only; SS. bahu. See Therī-gāthā, 57. ² S¹⁻² abhāsātīti; S² abhāsītīti. ³ SS. suphassitaṃ. ⁴ At Therī-gāthā 58, 142 khandhānaṃ.

7. Atha kho Māro pāpimā jānāti maṃ Āḷavikā bhikkhunī
ti dukkhī dummano tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

§ 2. *Somā.*

1. Sāvatti nidānam || || Atha kho Somā bhikkhunī
pubbaṅhasamayam nivāsetvā patta-cīvaram ādāya Sāvattim
piṇḍaya pāvīsi || ||

2. Sāvattiyam piṇḍaya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapāta-
paṭikkantā yena andhavanam ten-upasaṅkami divāviharāya ||
andhavanam ajjhogahetvā aññatarasmim rukkhamūle divāvi-
hāratthāya nisīdi || ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Somāya bhikkhuniyā bhayam
chambhitattam lomahaṃsam uppādetukāmo samādhimhā cā-
vetu-kāmo yena Somā bhikkhunī ten-upasaṅkami || || Upa-
saṅkamitvā Somam bhikkhunim gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Yan-tam isihi pabbam || thānam durābhisambhavam¹ ||
na tam dvaṅgulapaññāya || sakkā² pappotum itthiyā ti || ||

4. Atha kho Somāya bhikkhuniyā etad aho si || || Ko nu
khvāyam manusso vā amanusso vā gātham bhāsatīti || ||

5. Atha kho Somāya bhikkhuniyā etad aho si || || Māro kho
ayam pāpimā mama bhayam chambhitattam lomahaṃsam
uppādetu-kāmo samādimhā cāvetu-kāmo gātham bhāsatīti || ||

6. Atha kho Somā bhikkhunī Māro ayam pāpimā iti
viditvā Māram pāpimantam gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi || ||

{ Itthibhāvo kiṃ kayirā || cittamhi susamāhite ||

ñānamhi vuttamānamhi || sammādhammaṃ vipassato³ || ||

{ yassa nūna siyā evaṃ || itthāham puriso ti vā ||

kiñci vā pana asmīti⁴ || tam Māro vattum arahatīti || ||

7. Atha kho Māro pāpimā jānāti maṃ Somā bhikkhunīti
dukkhī dummano tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti⁵ || ||

§ 3. *Gotamī.*

1. Sāvatti nidānam || ||

Atha kho Kisā-Gotamī bhikkhunī pubbaṅhasamayam ni-
vāsetvā patta-cīvaram ādāya Sāvattim piṇḍaya pāvīsi || ||

2. Sāvattiyam piṇḍaya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapāta-

¹ C. durati°. ² See Therī-gāthā, 60. ³ See Therī-gāthā, 61. ⁴ So C.;
SS. asminti; B. aññasmim. ⁵ SS. suppress the last paragraph in all the suttas
but the last, or give only the first words Atha kho Māro pāpimā°.

patikkantā yena andhavanam ten-upasaṅkami¹ divāvihāraya || andhavanam ajjhogahetvā aññatarasmim rukkhamūle divāvihāram nisīdi || ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Kisā-Gotamiyā bhikkhuniyā bhayaṃ chambhitattam lomahamsam uppādetu-kāmo samādimhā cāvetu-kāmo yena Kisā-Gotamī bhikkhunī ten-upasaṅkami || || Upasaṅkamitvā Kisā-Gotamī bhikkhunim gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Kim nu tvam hataputtā va || ekamāsi rudammukhī || vanam ajjhogatā ekā || purisaṃ nu gavesasī ti || ||

4. Atha kho Kisā-Gotamiyā bhikkhuniyā etad aho si || || Ko nu khvāyam² manusso vā amanusso vā gātham abhāsīti³ || ||

5. Atha kho Kisā-Gotamiyā bhikkhuniyā etad aho si || || Māro kho ayam pāpimā mama bhayaṃ chambhitattam lomahamsam uppādetu-kāmo samādhimhā cāvetu-kāmo gātham bhāsātīti⁴ || ||

6. Atha kho Kisā-Gotamī bhikkhunī Māro kho ayam pāpimā iti viditvā Māram pāpimantam gāthāhi paccābhāsi || ||

Accantam⁵ hataputtāmi⁶ || purisā etad antikā⁷ || na socāmi na rodāmi || na tam bhāyāmi āvuso || || sabbattha vihatā⁸ nandi || tamokkhandho⁹ padālito || jetvāna maccuno¹⁰ senam || viharāmi anāsavā ti || ||

7. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || jānāti maṃ Kisā-Gotamī bhikkhunīti dukkhī dummano tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

§ 4. Vijayā.

1. Sāvatthi nidānam || || Atha kho Vijayā bhikkhunī pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā || pa || aññatarasmim rukkhamūle divāvihāram nisīdi || ||

2. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Vijayāya bhikkhuniyā bhayaṃ || pa || samādhimhā cāvetu-kāmo yena Vijayā bhikkhunī ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Vijayam bhikkhunim gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

¹ SS. add upasaṅkamitvā. ² B. and S³ kvāham; S¹ cāyam; S² khvāvāyam (or khvācāyam). ³ B. bhāsātīti here and further on. ⁴ S^{2,3} gāthābhāsātīti (in S³ corrected from gāthāya abhāsātīti) ⁵ SS. accanta. ⁶ S³ gata; SS. C. puttāmi. ⁷ SS. antiyā. ⁸ SS. vihitā. ⁹ B. C. tamokkhandho. ¹⁰ See Māra-S. III. 3; SS. have bhettvā (here jetvā) namucino.

Daharâ tvam rûpavatî || ahañca daharo susu ||
pañcaṅgikena turiyena || eh-ayye bhiramâmase ti¹ || ||

3. Atha kho Vijayâya bhikkhuniyâ etad aho si || || Ko nu
kho ayam² manusso vâ amanusso vâ gâtham bhâsatîti || ||

4. Atha kho Vijayâya bhikkhuniyâ etad aho si || || Mâro
ayam papimâ || pa || gâtham bhâsatîti || ||

5. Atha kho Vijayâ bhikkhunî || Mâro ayam pâpimâ || iti
viditvâ Mâram pâpimantaṃ gathâhi paccabhâsi³ || ||

Rûpâ saddâ rasâ gandhâ || poṭṭhabbâ ca mañorâmâ ||

niyyâtayâmi tumheva || Mâra na hi tena atthikâ || ||

iminâ pûtikâyena || bhindanena⁴ pabhaṅgunâ ||

aṭṭiyâmi⁵ harâyâmi || kâmataraḥâsamûhatâ⁶ || ||

Ye ca rûpûpagâ sattâ || ye ca ârûppaṭṭhâyino⁷ ||

yâ ca santâ samâpatti || sabbattha vihatô tamo ti || ||

6. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ || jânâti maṃ Vijayâ bhikkhu-
nîti || dukkhî dummano tatth-ev-antaradhâyi⁸ti || ||

§ 5. *Uppalavanna.*

1. Sâvatthi nidânam || || Atha kho Uppalavanna⁸ bhik-
khunî pubbaṅha-samayam nivâsetvâ || pa || aññatarasmim
supupphita-sâlarukkha-mûle aṭṭhâsi || ||

2. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ Uppalavanna⁸ya bhikkhuniyâ
bhayam chambhitattam lomahaṃsam uppâdetu-kâmo samâ-
dhimbhâ câvetu-kâmo yena Uppalavanna⁸ bhikkhunî ten-
upasaṅkami || ||

3 Upasaṅkamitvâ Uppalavanna⁸m bhikkhuniṃ gâthâya
ajjhabhâsi || ||

Supupphitaggam upagamma bhikkhuni ||

ekâ tuvaṃ tiṭṭhasi sâlamûle ||

na c-atthi te dutiyâ vaṇṇadhâtu ||

idhâgatâ tâdisikâ bhaveyyuṃ⁹ ||

bâle na tvam bhâyasi dhuttakânan-ti || ||

4. Atha kho Uppalavanna⁸ya bhikkhuniyâ etad aho si || ||

¹ SS. ehi ayye ramâmase. See Therî-gâthâ, 139. ² SS. yaṃ. ³ SS. ajjha-
bhâsi. ⁴ So B. and C.; SS. bhindarena. ⁵ C. aṭṭayâmi. ⁶ See Therî-gâthâ,
140. ⁷ B. ye ca arûpagâmino (see further on, No. 6). ⁸ B. Uppalavanna always.
⁹ S³ gaveyyuṃ. This word is omitted by S²; all the pada by B., and in
Therî-gâthâ, 230.

Ko nu khvāyam manusso vā amanusso vā gātham bhā-
sasīti¹ || ||

5. Atha kho Uppalavaṇṇāya bhikkhuniyā etad ahosi || ||
Māro ayam pāpimā mama bhayaṃ || pa || gātham bhāsatīti || ||

6. Atha kho Uppalavaṇṇā bhikkhunī || Māro ayam pāpimā
iti vīditvā Māram pāpimantaṃ gāthāhi paccabhāsi || ||

Sataṃ sahasāni pi dhuttakānaṃ ||

idhāgatā tādisikā bhaveyyuṃ ||

lomam na iñjāmi² na santasāmi ||

na Māra³ bhāyāmi tam⁴ ekikā pi || ||

Esā antaradhāyāmi || kucchim vā pavisāmi te ||

pakhumantarikāyam⁵ pi || tiṭṭhantiṃ⁶ maṃ na dakkhasi ||

cittasmim vasībhūtami || iddhipādā subhāvitā ||

sabbabandhanamuttāmi || na taṃ bhāyāmi āvuso ti⁷ || ||

7. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || jānāti maṃ Uppalavaṇṇā
bhikkhunīti dukkhī dummano tath-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

§ 6. Cālā.

1. Sāvatti nidānaṃ || ||

Atha kho Cālā bhikkhunī pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā ||
pa || aññatarasmim rukkhamūle divāvihāraṃ nisīdi || ||

2. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Cālā bhikkhunī ten-
upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Cālaṃ bhikkhunim etad
avoca || || Kiṃ nu tvam bhikkhuni na rocesi⁸ || ||

Jātim⁹ khvāham āvuso na rocemi || ||

Kiṃ nu tvam¹⁰ jātim na rocesi || ||

Jāto kāmāni bhujjati || ||

Ko nu tam¹¹ idam ādapayi¹² || || Jātim mā rocesi¹³ bhi-
kkhunīti || ||

3. Jātassa maraṇam hoti || jāto dukkhāni passati¹⁴ ||

bandham¹⁵ vadham pariklesaṃ || tasmā jātim na rocaye || ||

Buddho dhammam adesesi || jātiyā samatikkamaṃ ||

sabbadukkhappahānāya || so maṃ sacce nivesayi¹⁶ || ||

¹ B. bhāsatīti here and further on. ² SS. icchāmi. ³ Māra na. ⁴ S¹⁻² na ; S³ has neither na nor tam. ⁵ C. antariyātim. ⁶ B. antam; SS. anti. ⁷ See Therī-gāthā, 230-233. ⁸ SS. rocesi. ⁹ SS. jāti. ¹⁰ SS. omit tvam. ¹¹ SS. tvam. ¹² B. ādiyi. ¹³ SS. roca. ¹⁴ B. phussati. ¹⁵ S¹⁻² khandham. ¹⁶ SS. nivedayi. See Therī-gāthā, 191-2.

Ye ca rūpupagā sattā || ye ca ārūppatṭhāyino ¹ ||
nirodham appajanantā || āgantāro punabbhavan-ti || ||

4. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || jānāti maṃ Cālā bhikkhunīti
dukkhī dummano tath-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

§ 7. *Upacālā.*

1. Sāvatthiyaṃ || ||

2. Atha kho Upacālā bhikkhunī pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā || la || aññatarasmim rukkhamūle divāvihāraṃ nisīdi ||
pa || Upacālam bhikkhunim etad avoca || || Kattha nu tvam
bhikkhuni uppajjitu-kāmā ti || ||

3. Na khvāham āvuso katthaci uppajjitu-kāmā ti || ||

4. Tāvatiṃsā ca Yāmā ca || Tusitā cāpi devatā ||
Nimmānaratino devā || ye devā Vasavattino || ||
tatha cittaṃ paṇidhehi || ratim paccanubhossasīti ² || ||

5. Tāvatiṃsā ca Yāmāca || Tusitā cāpi devatā ||
Nimmānaratino devā || ye devā Vasavattino || ||
kāmabandhanabaddhā te || entī Māra-vasaṃ puna || ||
Sabbo ādipito loko || sabbo loko padhūpito ||
sabbo pajjalito loko || sabbo loko pakampito || ||
akampitam acalitaṃ || aputthujjanasevitaṃ ||
agati yattha Mārassa || tatha me nirato mano ti ³ || ||

6. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || ||

§ 8. *Sisupacālā.*

1. Sāvatthiyaṃ || || Atha kho Sisupacālā ⁴ bhikkhunī
pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā || pa || aññatarasmim rukkhu-
mūle divāvihāraṃ nisīdi || ||

2. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Sisupacālā bhikkhunī ten-
upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamtivā Sisupacālam bhikkhunim etad
avoca || || Kassa nu tvam bhikkhuni pāsaṇḍam ⁵ rocesīti || ||

3. Na khvāham āvuso kassaci pāsaṇḍam ⁵ rocemī ti || ||

4. Kiṃ nu uddissa muṇḍāsī || samaṇī viya dissasī ||
na ca ⁶ rocesi pāsaṇḍam || kim-iva carasi momuhā ti || ||

5. Ito bahiddhā pāsaṇḍā || diṭṭhīsu ⁷ pasīdanti ⁸ ye ⁹ ||
na tesam dhammam rocemī || na te dhammassa kovidā ¹⁰ || ||

¹ B. arūppatṭhāyino. See above, No. 4. ² S¹⁻² ratipacca°; in S² pa is erased.
³ See Therī-gāthā, 197-8 and 200-201. ⁴ SS. Sisappacālā always. ⁵ S² pāsac-
cam. ⁶ B. sacena; SS. na. ⁷ S² diṭṭhisu. ⁸ C. saṃsīdanti. ⁹ SS. te. ¹⁰ See
Therī-gāthā, 183-4.

Atthi sākya-kule jāto || buddho appaṭipuggalo ||
 sabbābhībhū māranudo || sabbattham aparājito ||
 sabbatthamutto asito ¹ || sabbam passati cakkhumā || ||
 sabbakammakkhayaṃ patto || vimutto upadhisāṅkhaye ||
 so mayhaṃ Bhagavā satthā || tassa rocemi sāsanaṅ-ti || ||

6. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || pe ||

§ 9. *Selā.*

1. Sāvattthiyaṃ || || Atha kho Selā bhikkhunī pubbaṅha-
 samayaṃ nivāsetvā || pa || aññatarasmiṃ rukkamūle divāvī-
 hāraṃ nisīdi ||

2. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Selāya bhikkhuniyā bhayaṃ ||
 pa || Selaṃ bhikkhuniṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Ken-idam pakataṃ bimbam || kvaṅ-nu ² bimbassa kāraṅko ||
 kvaṃ ca bimbam samuppannaṃ || kvaṅ-nu bimbam ni-
 rujjhatī ti || ||

3. Atha kho Selāya bhikkhuniyā etad ahoṣi || || Ko nu
 khvāyaṃ manusso vā amanusso vā gātham bhāsatī ti || ||

4. Atha kho Selāya bhikkhuniyā etad ahoṣi || || Māro
 kho ayam pāpimā mama bhayaṃ chambhitattaṃ lomahaṃsam
 uppādetukāmo samādhimhā cavetu-kāmo gātham bhāsatī
 ti || ||

5. Atha kho Selā bhikkhunī Māro ayam pāpimā iti
 vīditvā Māraṃ pāpimantaṃ gāthāhi paccabhāsi ³ || ||

Nayidam attakataṃ bimbam || na yidaṃ parakataṃ agham ||
 hetuṃ paṭicca sambhūtaṃ || hetubhaṅgā nirujjhati || ||

Yathā aññataraṃ bījaṃ || khetto vuttaṃ virūhati ||
 pathavīrasaṅ cāgamma ⁴ || sinehaṅ ca tad ubhayaṃ ||

evam khandhā ca dhātuyo || cha ca āyatanā ime ⁵ ||

hetuṃ paṭicca sambhūtaṃ || hetubhaṅgā nirujjhare ti ⁶ || ||

6. Atha kho Māro pāpimā jānāti maṃ Selā bhikkhunī
 ti dukkhī dummano tath-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

§ 10. *Vajirā.*

1. Sāvattthiyaṃ || || Atha kha Vajirā bhikkhunī pubbaṅha-
 samayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Sāvattthim piṇḍāya
 pāvīsi || || Sāvattthiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ

¹ C. anissito. ² B. Kvaci here and further on. ³ S³ ajjhabhāsi. ⁴ SS.
 °rasaṅca āgamma. ⁵ SS. chāyatanā ime pana. ⁶ SS. nirujjhanti.

piṇḍapâta-paṭikkantâ yena andhavanam ten - upasaṅkami
divâvihârâya || andhavanam ajjhogahetvâ aññatarasmim ru-
kkhamûle divâvihâram nisîdi || ||

2. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ Vajirâya bhikkhuniyâ bhayam
chambhitattam lomahamsam uppâdetu-kâmo samâdhimhâ
câvetu-kâmo yena Vajirâ bhikkhunî ten-upasaṅkami || ||
Upasaṅkamitvâ Vajiram bhikkhunim gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

3. Kenâyam pakato satto || kuvam ¹ sattassa kârako ||

kuvam satto samuppanno || kuvam satto nirujjhatî ti || ||

4. Atho kho Vajirâya bhikkuniyâ etad ahosi || || Ko nu
khvâyam manusso vâ amanusso vâ gâtham bhâsatî ti ||

5. Atha kho Vajirâya bhikkhuniyâ etad ahosi || || Mâro
kho ayam pâpimâ mama bhayam chambhitattam lomahamsam
uppâdetu-kâmo samâdimhâ câvetu-kâmo gâtham bhâsatî
ti || ||

6. Atha kho Vajirâ bhikkhunî || Mâro ayam pâpimâ iti ||
viditvâ Mâram pâpimantam gâthâya paccabhâsi ² || ||

Kinnu satto ti ³ pacesi || mâraditthigatam nu te ⁴ || ||

suddhasaṅkhârapuñjo yam || nayidha sattûpalabbhati || ||

yathâ hi aṅgasambhârâ || hoti saddo ratho iti || ||

evam khandhesu santesu || hoti satto ti sammuti || ||

dukkham eva hi sambhoti || dukkham titthati veti ca ||

nâññatra dukkhâ sambhoti || nâññam dukkhâ nirujjhatî
ti || ||

7. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ || jânâti mam Vajirâ bhikkhunî
ti || dukkhî dummano tath-ev-antaradhâyîti || ||

Bhikkhunî-samyuttam samattam || ||

Tass-uddânam || ||

Âlavikâ ⁵ ca Somâ ca || Gotamî Vijayâ saha ⁶ ||

Uppalavaṇṇâ ca Câlâ ⁷ || Upacâlâ Sisupacâlâ ⁸ ||

Selâ ⁹ Vajirâya te dasâ ti || ||

¹ SS. kvam always. ² S¹⁻² ajjhabhâsi. ³ SS. sattosi. ⁴ S¹⁻² seem to have
hatannute. ⁵ SS. âlaviyâ. ⁶ B. sâma (perhaps sâha). ⁷ SS. Câlâyâ sattamam.
⁸ B. Sisûpacâlâ; SS. Sisappa°. ⁹ S³ Sesâ; omitted by S¹.

BOOK VI.—BRAHMA-SAMYUTTAM.

CHAPTER I. PAṬHAMO-VAGGO.

§ 1. *Āyācanam.*

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavā Uruvelāyaṃ viharati najjā Nerañjarāya tīre Ajapāla-nigrodha-mūle¹ paṭhamābhisambuddho || ||

2. Atha kho Bhagavato rahogatassa patisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivittakko udapādi || ||

3. Adhigato kho myāyaṃ dhammo gambhīro duddaso duranubodho santo paṇīto atakkāvacarō nipuṇo paṇḍita-vedanīyo || || Ālayarāmā kho panāyaṃ pajā ālayaratā ālaya-samuditā || ālayarāmāya kho pana pajāya ālayaratāya ālaya-samuditāya duddasaṃ² idam ṭhānam || yad idam idappaccaya-tā paṭiccasamuppādo || || Idam pi³ kho⁴ ṭhānam duddasaṃ || yad idam sabbasaṅkārasamatho sabbupadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ⁵ || || Ahañceva kho pana dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ || pare ca me na ājāneyyūṃ⁶ || so mamaṃsa kilamatho || sā mamaṃsa vihesā ti || ||

4. Apissudaṃ⁷ Bhagavantam imā⁸ acchariyā⁹ gāthāyo paṭibhamsu pubbe assutaṃpubbā || ||

Kicchena me adhigataṃ || halandāni pakāsitaṃ ||
rāgadosaparetehi || nāyaṃ dhammo susambuddho || ||
paṭisotaḡāmiṃ nipuṇaṃ || gambhīraṃ duddasaṃ aṇuṃ ||
rāgarattā na dakkhinti¹⁰ || tamokkhandhena āvutā ti¹¹ || ||

¹ B. ajapālanigrodhe. ² B. sududdasaṃ. ³ SS. hi. ⁴ S² omits kho. ⁵ SS. nibbānanti. ⁶ SS. ajāneyyūṃ. ⁷ S² and C. apissu; B. apisu. ⁸ S³ imāya; S¹ imā imā. ⁹ So S^{1,2}; B. anacchariyā; C. anacchiriyā (explaining anu acchariyā). ¹⁰ B. dakkhanti always. ¹¹ S² āvatā°; S³ āvatā°; C. āvuttā°; S¹ °kkhandho na āvarā ti.

5. Iti¹ Bhagavato paṭisañcikkhato appossukkatāya cittaṃ namati no dhammadesanāya || ||

6. Atha kho Brahmuno sahampatiṣṣa Bhagavato cetasā ceto parivitakkam aññāya etad ahoṣi || || Nassati vata bho loko vinassati vata bho loko || yatra hi nāma Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa appossukkatāya cittaṃ namati no dhamma-desanāyā ti || ||

7. Atha kho Brahmā sahampati seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya || evam evaṃ brahmaloke antarahito Bhagavato purato pātur ahoṣi || ||

8. Atha kho Brahmā sahampati ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā dakkhiṇa-jānu-maṇḍalaṃ pathaviyaṃ nihantvā yena Bhagavā ten-añjaliṃ paṇāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

Desetu bhante² Bhagavā dhammaṃ desetu Sugato dhammaṃ || Santi³ sattā apparajakkhajātikā⁴ assavanatā⁵ dhammassa parihāyanti⁶ bhavissanti dhammassa aññātāro ti || ||

9. Idam avoca Brahmā sahampati || idaṃ vatvā athāparam etad avoca || ||

Pātur ahoṣi Magadhesu pubbe ||

dhammo asuddho samalehi cintito ||

avāpur-etam⁷ amatassa dvāraṃ ||

suṇantu dhammaṃ vimalenānubuddhaṃ || ||

Sele yathā pabbata-muddhani t̥hito ||

yathā pi passe janatam⁸ samantato ||

tathūpaṃam dhammamayaṃ sumedha— ||

pāsādam āruya samantacakkhu ||

sokāvatiṇṇaṃ janatam⁹ apetasoko

avekkhassu jātijarābhībhūtan-ti || ||

[Uṭṭhehi vīra vijitasāṅgāma ||

satthavāha anaṇa vicara loka ||

Desetu Bhagavā dhammaṃ || aññātāro bhavissanti ti¹⁰ || ||]

¹ B. adds ha. ² B. omits bhante. ³ B. adds dha. ⁴ S³ °rajakkhi°. ⁵ SS. assavantā (see above, Māra-S. I. 5). ⁶ S² pahāyanti. ⁷ B. C. apāpure°. ⁸ S¹⁻² jantum; S³ jantam corrected into janatam. ⁹ S¹ jatam; S² tam. ¹⁰ This gāthā is to be found in B. only.

10. Atha kho Bhagavā Brahmuno ca ajjhesanam veditvā sattesu ca kâruṇṇatam paṭicca buddhacakkhunā lokam volokesi || ||

11. Addasā kho Bhagavā buddhacakkhunā lokam volokento satte apparajakkhe mahārajakkhe tikkhindriye mudindriye¹ svākāre dvākāre suviññāpaye duviññāpaye² appekacce paraloka-vajja-bhaya-dassāvino viharante || ||

12. Seyyathāpi nāma uppaliniyam vā paduminiyam vā puṇḍarīkiniyam vā appekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarīkāni vā uduke jātāni uduke samvaddhāni³ udakānuggatāni anto-nimuggaposīni⁴ || appekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarīkāni vā uduke jātāni uduke samvaddhāni samodakam ṭhitāni || appekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarīkāni vā uduke jātāni uduke samvaddhāni udakā⁵ accuggamma tiṭṭhanti⁶ anupalittāni udakena || Evam eva Bhagavā buddhacakkhunā lokam volokento addasa satte apparajakkhe mahārajakkhe tikkhindriye mudindriye svākāre dvākāre suviññāpaye duviññāpaye appekacce paralokavajja-bhayadassāvino viharante || ||

13. Disvāna Brahmānam sahampatiṃ gāthāya pacca-bhāsi || ||

Apārutā tesam amatassa dvārā⁷ ||

ye sotavanto pamuccantu saddham ||

vihimsasāññī⁸ paṇaṃ na bhāsim⁹ ||

dhammaṃ paṇitam manujesu Brahme ti || ||

14. Atha kho¹⁰ Brahmā sahampati || katāvakaṃ kho mhi Bhagavato dhammadesanāyā ti || Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth-eva-antaradhāyī ti¹¹ || ||

§ 2. Gāraro.

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Uruvelāyaṃ viharati najjā Nerañjarāya tīre Ajapāla-nigrodhe pathamā-bhisambuddho || ||

¹ S^{1,2} mutindriye. ² B. omits dvākāre duviññāpaye here and further on. ³ S³ samvaṭṭāni here and further on. ⁴ So C.; S² °posinī; S¹ °lepāsini; B. °āpesini. ⁵ SS. udakam°. ⁶ B. ṭhitāni. ⁷ SS. add Brahmā. ⁸ S^{1,2} vihiññāsaññī. ⁹ B. C. nabhāsi. ¹⁰ S^{2,3} omit kho. ¹¹ The same text is to be found in the Mahāvaggo of the Vinaya at the beginning where it is entitled: Brahmāyā-cana-gāthā.

2. Atha kho Bhagavato rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi || || Dukkhaṃ kho agāraṃ viharati appatisso || kannu¹ khvāhaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā sakkatvā garukatvā² upanissāya vihareyyan-ti || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahoṣi || || Aparipuṇṇassa kho sīlakkhandhassa paripūriyā aññaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyam || na kho paṇāhaṃ passami sadevake loke samāraḷe sabrahmaḷe sassa-
maṇa-brāhmaṇiyā pajāya³ sadevamanussāya⁴ attanā sīla-
sampaṇṇataram aññaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā yaṃ
aññaṃ sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyam ||

4. Aparipuṇṇassa kho³ samādhikkhandhassa pāripuriyā aññaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā sakkatvā gurukatvā upanissāya vihareyyam^o || ||

5. Aparipuṇṇassa kho paṇṇikkhandhassa pāripūriyā^o || ||

6. Aparipuṇṇassa kho vimuttikkhandhassa pāripuriyā ||
pe ||

7. Aparipuṇṇassa kho vimuttiññaṇa-dassanaikkhandhassa pāripūriyā aññaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyam || na kho paṇāhaṃ passāmi sadevake loke samāraḷe sabrahmaḷe sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya attanā vimuttiññaṇa-dassana-
sampaṇṇataram aññaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brahmaṇaṃ vā yaṃ
ahaṃ sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyam || ||

8. Yaṃ nūnāhaṃ yvāyaṃ⁴ dhammo mayā abhisambuddho tam eva dhammaṃ sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyan-ti || ||

9. Atha kho Brahmā sahampati Bhagavato cetasaḷ cetoparivitakkam aññāya seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya || evaṃ evaṃ Brahmaḷe antarahito Bhagavato purato pātur ahoṣi || ||

10. Atha kho Brahmā sahampati ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā yena Bhagavā ten-añjalim paṇāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

¹ B. kathaṃ nu. ² B. garuṃ^o always. ³ SS. omit kho. ⁴ SS. svāyaṃ.

11. Evam etaṃ Bhagavā evam etaṃ Sugata || ye pi te bhante ahesuṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ arahanto sammāsambuddhā || te pi bhagavanto dhammaññeva sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharimsu || || Ye pi te bhante bhavissanti anāgatam addhānam arahanto sammāsambuddhā || te pi bhagavanto dhamaññeva sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharissanti || || Bhagavā pi bhante etarahi¹ arahaṃ sammāsambuddho dhammaññeva sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharatū ti || ||

12. Idam avoca Brahmā sahampati || idam vatvāna athāparam etaḍ avoca || ||

Ye ca atitā² sambuddhā || ye ca buddhā anāgatā ||
yo c-etarahi³ sambuddho || bahunnaṃ sokañāsano || ||
sabbe saddhammagaruno || viharimsu⁴ viharanti ca ||
atho⁵ pi viharissanti || esā buddhānaṃ⁶ dhammatā || ||
tasmā hi atthakāmena || mahattam abhikañkhatā ||
saddhammo garukātabbo || saraṃ buddhānasāsanti || ||

§ 3. *Brahmadevo.*

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattھیyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarissā brāhmaṇiyā Brahmadevo nāma putto Bhagavato santike agārasmā⁷ anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti || ||

3. Atha kho āyasmā Brahmadevo eko vūpakatṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto na cirasseva yassatthāya kulaputtā⁸ sammad-eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti || tadanuttaram brahmacariya-pariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi || || Khīṇā jāti vūsitam brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyā ti abbhaññāsi || || Aññataro ca panāyasmā Brahmadevo arahatam ahosi⁹ || ||

4. Atha kho āyasmā Brahmadevo pubbañhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Sāvattھیyaṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi || Sāvattھیyaṃ sapadānam piṇḍāya caramāno yena saka-mātu-nivesanaṃ ten-upasaṅkami || ||

¹ S² etthaki. ² S²⁻³ ye cabbhatitā; S¹ ye cabhatitā. ³ S¹⁻² yo (S² ye) carecarahi. ⁴ B. vihaṃsu. ⁵ B. athā. ⁶ SS. buddhāna°. ⁷ SS. agārasmā. ⁸ S³ kulaputto. ⁹ SS. ahosīti.

5. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Brahmadevassa mâtâ brâhmaṇî Brahmuno âhutim niccam paggaṇhâti ||

6. Atha kho Brahmuno sahampatissa etad ahoṣi || || Ayam kho āyasmato Brahmadevassa mâtâ brâhmaṇî Brahmuno âhutim niccam paggaṇhâti || yaṃ nûnâhaṃ tam¹ upasaṅka-mitvâ samvejeyyan-ti || ||

7. Atha kho Brahmâ sahampati seyyathâpi nâma balavâ puriso sammiñjitaṃ vâ bâhaṃ pasâreyya || pasâritaṃ vâ bâhaṃ sammiñjeyya || evaṃ evaṃ Brahmaloke antarahito āyasmato Brahmadevassa mâtu-nivesane pâtur ahoṣi || ||

8. Atha kho Brahmâ sahampati vehâsaṃ ṭhito āyasmato Brahmadevassa mâtaraṃ brâhmaṇim gâthâhi ajjhabhâsi || ||

Dûre ito brâhmaṇi brahmaloko² ||
 yassâhutim paggaṇhâsi niccam ||
 n-etâdiso³ brâhmaṇi brahmabhakkho ||
 kim jappasi brahmapatham ajânantî⁴ || ||
 Eso hi te brâhmaṇi brahmadevo ||
 nirupadhiko atidevapatto⁵ ||
 akiñcano bhikkhu anaññaposiyo⁶ ||
 te so⁷ piṇḍâya gharaṃ pavitṭho || ||
 Âhuneyyo⁸ vedagû bhâvitatto ||
 narânaṃ devânaṃ ca dakkhiṇeyyo ||
 bâhitvâ⁹ pâpâni anupalitto¹⁰ ||
 ghâsesanaṃ iriyati sîtibhûto || ||
 Na tassa pacchâ na purattham atthi ||
 santo vidhûmo anigho nirâso¹¹ ||
 nikkhattadaṇḍo tasathâvaresu ||
 so tyâhutim¹² bhuñjatu aggapiṇḍam || ||
 Visenibhûto upasantacitto ||
 nâgo va danto carati anejo¹³ ||
 bhikkhu susîlo suvimuttacitto ||
 so tyâhutim bhuñjatu aggapiṇḍam || ||
 Tasmim pasannâ avikampanâ ||

¹ S²⁻³ omit tam; S¹ yannûnâhaṃ. ² S¹⁻² °loke. ³ S¹⁻² paggaṇhâtisi-niccannodiso (S¹ niccantâdiso). ⁴ B. kî°; S² (perhaps S³) jappasi; S³ B. ajânantî. ⁵ S² nirupadhi: S¹⁻³ nirupadhim; S¹⁻³ atidevo ca patto; C. attidevaputto. ⁶ C. °posi yo; S² posim. ⁷ S²⁻³ to so. ⁸ S³ C. âhuneyyo. ⁹ SS. bâhetvâ. ¹⁰ S² anûpalitto; S¹ anûlitto. ¹¹ S¹⁻² nivâso. ¹² S¹ sotâhutim, further on sottâ°. ¹³ S¹⁻³ anejo; C. anejo.

patit̥ṭhapehi dakkhiṇaṃ dakkhiṇeyye ¹ ||
 karohi puññaṃ sukhaṃ âyatikaṃ || ||
 disvâ munim brahmaṇi oghatiṇṇan-ti ² || ||

9. Tasmim pasannâ avikampamânâ ||
 patit̥ṭhapesi dakkhiṇaṃ dakkhiṇeyye ||
 akâsi ³ puññaṃ sukhaṃ âyatikaṃ ||
 disvâ munim ⁴ brâhmaṇi ⁵ oghatiṇṇan-ti || ||

§ 4. *Bako brahmâ.*

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bakassa brahmuno ⁶ evarûpaṃ pâpakaṃ dit̥ṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ hoti || || Idam niccaṃ idam dhuvam || idam sassataṃ idam kevalam idam acavanadhammaṃ || idam hi na jâyati na jiyati na mîyati na cavati na uppajjati ⁷ || ito ca ⁸ pan-aññaṃ uttarim nissaraṇaṃ ⁹ natthîti || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavâ Bakassa brahmuno cetasâ cetoparivitakkam aññaṃ seyyathâpi nâma balavâ puriso sammiñjitaṃ vâ bâham pasâreyya pasâritaṃ vâ bâham sammiñjeyya || evam eva Jetavane antarahito tasmim brahmaloke pâtur ahosi || ||

4. Addasâ kho Bako brahmâ Bhagavantam dûrato va âgacchantam || disvâna Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

Ehi kho mârisa svâgataṃ te mârisa ¹⁰ cirassaṃ kho mârisa imam pariyâyam akâsi yad idam idhâgamanâya || || Idam hi mârisa niccam idam dhuvam idam sassataṃ idam kevalam idam acavanadhammaṃ || idam hi na jâyati na jiyati na mîyati na cavati na uppajjati || ito ca pan-aññaṃ uttarim nissaraṇaṃ natthîti || ||

5. Evam vutte Bhagavâ Bakam brahmânam idam ¹¹ avoca || ||

Avijjâgato vata bho Bako brahmâ avijjâgato vata bho Bako brahmâ || || Yatra hi nâma aniccaṃ yeva samânaṃ niccan-ti vakkhati || adhuvam yeva samânaṃ dhuvan-ti vakkhati || Asassataṃ yeva ¹² samânaṃ sassatan-ti vakkhati ||

¹ S³ dakkhiṇeyyam. ² SS. omit ti. ³ B. karoti. ⁴ SS. munî. ⁵ S¹⁻² brâhmaṇi; B. brahmaṇaṃ. ⁶ S³ brahmuno always. ⁷ B. upapajjati always. ⁸ SS. omit ca. ⁹ B uttari always; S¹⁻² nissaraṇim always. ¹⁰ S¹ kho instead of te; S²⁻³ omit svâgataṃ te mârisa. ¹¹ B. etad. ¹² SS. aniccaññaeva° addhuvanñeva° asassataññaeva°, further on °dhammaññaeva.

akevalaṃ yeva samānaṃ kevalan-ti vakkha-ti || cavana-
dhammaṃ yeva samānaṃ acavana-dhamman-ti vakkhati || ||
Yattha ca pana jayati ca jīyati ca mīyati ca cavati ca
up pajjati ca taṃ ca tathā¹ vakkhati idaṃ hi na jāyati na
jīyati na mīyati na cavati na up pajjati santañ ca pan-aññaṃ
uttariṃ nissaraṇaṃ n-atth-aññaṃ uttariṃ nissaraṇan-ti
vakkhatī ti || ||

6. Dvāsattati Gotama puññakammā ||
vasavattino jātijaram² atitā ||
ayam antimā vedagū brahmupatti ||
asmābhi jappanti³ janā anekā ti || ||
7. Appaṃ hi etaṃ na hi dīgham āyu⁴ ||
yaṃ tvam Baka maññasi dīgham āyu ||
sataṃ sahaṣānaṃ nirabbudānaṃ ||
āyu⁵ pajānāmi tavāham⁶ brahme ti || ||
8. Anantadassī Bhagavāham asmi ||
jātijaraṃ sokam upātivatto ||
kiṃ me purāṇaṃ vata sīlavattaṃ⁷ ||
ācikkham etaṃ yaṃ ahaṃ vijaññā⁸ || ||
9. Yaṃ tvam apāyesi bahū manusse ||
pipāsīte ghammani samparete⁹ ||
tan-te purāṇaṃ vata sīlavattaṃ ||
suttappabuddho va¹⁰ anussarāmi || ||
Yaṃ eṇikulasmim¹¹ janaṃ gahītaṃ ||
amocayī gayhakaṃ niyyamānaṃ ||
tan-te purāṇaṃ vata sīlavattaṃ ||
suttappabuddho va anussarāmi || ||
Gaṅgāya sotasmim gahīta-nāvaṃ ||
luddena nāgena¹² manussakamyā¹³ ||
pamocayitthā¹⁴ balasā¹⁵ pasayha ||
tan-te purāṇaṃ vata sīlavattaṃ ||
suttappabuddho va anussarāmi || ||

¹ SS. taṃ ca vata (S¹ omits ca). ² B. jātim°. ³ C. tasmā°. ⁴ S²⁻³ āyū here and further on. ⁵ B. and C. āyū. ⁶ SS. tvāham. ⁷ C. sīlavataṃ; S¹ sīlavantaṃ (?) always. ⁸ B. vijaññaṃ. ⁹ S¹ adds na. ¹⁰ B. inserts m here and further on. ¹¹ S² eṇi°; S³ vañi°. ¹² S¹⁻³ C. luddhena; S² ludovānnāgena. ¹³ C. manussakappā. ¹⁴ So B.; S¹⁻³ amocayittha; S³ amocayī tvam. ¹⁵ S³ balāsā; B. balavā.

Kappo ca te baddhacaro ahosi¹ ||
 sambuddhivantam² va ti nam amaññim³ ||
 tan-te purañam vata silavattam ||
 suddhappabuddho va anussarāmi || ||

10. Addhā pajānāsi mam-etam āyūṃ ||
 aññam⁴ pi jānāsi tathā⁵ hi buddho ||
 tathā hi tyāyam⁶ jalitānubhāvo ||
 obhāsayaṃ tiṭṭhati brahmalokan-ti⁶ || ||

§ 5. *Aparā ditthi.*

1. Sāvatti nidānam || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa brahmuno eva-
 rūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigatam uppannaṃ hoti || || Natthi so
 samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā yo idha āgaccheyyā ti || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavā tassa brahmuno cetasā ceto-parivi-
 takkam aññāya seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso || pe || tasmim
 brahmaloke pāturu aho si || ||

4. Atha kho Bhagavā tassa brahmuno upari vehāsaṃ
 pallaṅkena nisīdi tejodhātum samāpajjitvā || ||

5. Atha kho āyasmato Mahā-Moggallānassa etad aho si || ||
 Kahaṃ nu kho Bhagavā etarahi viharatī ti || ||

6. Addasā kho Mahā-Moggallāno Bhagavantam dibbena
 cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena tassa brahmuno
 upari vehāsaṃ pallaṅkena nisinnam tejodhātum samāpannaṃ ||
 disvāna seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā
 bhāvaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bhāvaṃ sammiñjeyya evam
 evaṃ Jetavane antarāhito tasmim brahmaloke pāturu aho si || ||

7. Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno puratthimaṃ disaṃ
 nissāya⁸ tassa brahmuṇo upari vehāsaṃ pallaṅkena nisīdi tejo-
 dhātum samāpajjitvā nīcataram⁹ Bhagavato || ||

8. Atha kho āyasmato Mahā-Kassapassa etad aho si || ||
 Kahaṃ nu kho Bhagavā etarahi viharatī ti || || Addasā kho
 ayasmā Mahā-Kassapo Bhagavantam dibbena cakkhunā || pa ||
 Disvāna seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso || pa || evam evaṃ

¹ C. paṭṭhacaro; B. aho si. ² S¹⁻³ °vattam. ³ B. amañña; C. maññaṃ.
⁴ B. C. aññe. ⁵ S¹⁻² jānāsithā. ⁶ B. tāyam. ⁷ The MS. of the British
 Museum (S²) could not be used further on; henceforth the notation S² will not
 be met with, nor SS. except in a few instances. ⁸ S¹⁻² upanissāya.
⁹ S¹⁻² nīcatarakam always.

Jetavane antarahito tasmim̄ brahmaloke pātur ahoṣi || Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo dakkhiṇaṃ disaṃ nissāya tassa brahmuno upari vehāsaṃ pallaṅkena nisīdi tejodhātum samā-pajjitvā nīcataraṃ Bhagavato || ||

9. Atha kho Mahā-Kappinassa etad ahoṣi || Kahaṃ nu kho Bhagavā etarahi viharatī ti || ||

10. Addasā kho āyasmā Mahā - Kappino Bhagavantam̄ dibbena cakkhunā || pa || tejodhātum samāpannaṃ || || Disvāna seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso || pa || evam evaṃ Jetavane antarahito tasmim̄ brahmaloke pātur ahoṣi || || Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kappino pacchimam̄ disaṃ nissāya tassa brahmuno upari vehāsaṃ pallaṅkena nisīdi tejodhātum samā-pajjitvā nīcataraṃ Bhagavato || ||

11. Atha kho āyasmato Anuruddhassa etad ahoṣi || || Kahaṃ nu kho Bhagavā etarahi viharatī ti || || Addasā kho āyasmā Anuruddho || pa || tejodhātum samāpannaṃ || Disvāna seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso || pa || tasmim̄ brahmaloke pātur ahoṣi || || Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho uttaraṃ disaṃ nissāya tassa brahmuno upari vehāsaṃ pallaṅkena nisīdi tejodhātum samāpajjitvā nīcataraṃ Bhagavato || ||

12. Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno tam brahmānam̄ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Ajjāpi te āvuso sā ditṭhi || yā te ditṭhi pure ahu ||
passasi vītivattantam̄ || brahmaloke pabhassaran-ti || ||

13. Na me mārisa sā ditṭhi || yā me ditṭhi pure ahu ||
passāmi vītivattantam̄ || brahmaloke pabhassaraṃ ||
svāhaṃ¹ ajja kathaṃ vajjaṃ || ahaṃ nicco mhi sassato ti || ||

14. Atha kho Bhagavā tam brahmānam̄ samvejetvā seyya-thāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitam̄ vā bhāṃ pasāreyya || pasāritam̄ vā bhāṃ sammiñjeyya || evam evaṃ tasmim̄ brahmaloke antarahito Jetavane pātur ahoṣi || ||

15. Atha kho so brahmā aññataraṃ brahmapārisajjam̄ āmantesi || || Ehi tvam̄ mārisa yenāyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno ten-upasaṅkama || upasaṅkamtivā āyasantaṃ Mahā-Moggallānam̄ evaṃ vadehi || || Atthi nu kho mārisa Moggalāna aññe pi tassa Bhagavato sāvakā evam mahiddhikā

¹ S¹⁻³ sohaṃ.

evam mahānubhāvā seyyathāpi bhavaṃ Moggallāno Kassapo Kappino Anuruddho ti || ||

16. Evam mārīsā ti kho so brahmapārisajjo tassa brahmuno paṭissutvā¹ yenāyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno ten-upasāṅkamaṃ || ||

17. Upasāṅkamtivā Mahā-Moggallānam etad avoca || || Atthi nu kho mārīsa Moggallāna aññe pi tassa Bhagavato sāvakā evam-mahiddhikā evam mahānubhāvā seyyathāpi bhavaṃ Moggallāno Kassapo Kappino Anuruddho ti || ||

18. Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno taṃ brahmapārisajjaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Tevijjā idhippattā ca || ceto-pariyāya-kovidā ||

khīṇāsavā arahanto || bahū buddhassa sāvakā ti || ||

19. Atha kho brahmapārisajjo āyasmato Mahā-Moggallānassa bhāsitaṃ abhininditvā anumoditvā yena so Mahā-Brahmā ten-upasāṅkamaṃ || Upasāṅkamtivā taṃ brahmānam etad avoca || || Āyasmā mārīsa Mahā-Moggallāno evam āha || ||

Tevijjā idhippattā ca || ceto-pariyāya-kovidā ||

khīṇāsavā arahanto || bahū buddhassa sāvakā ti || ||

20. Idam avoca so brahmapārisajjo || attamaṇo ca so brahmā tassa brahmapārisājjassa bhāsitaṃ abhinandī ti || ||

§ 6. Paṇḍam.

1. Sāvatti nidānaṃ || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā divāvihāragato hoti paṭisallīno || ||

3. Atha kho Subrahmā ca paccekabrahmā Suddhavāso ca paccekabrahmā yena Bhagavā ten-upasāṅkamisū || || Upasāṅkamtivā pacceka²-dvārabāham upanissāya³ aṭṭhaṃsu || ||

4. Atha kho Subrahmā paccekabrahmā Suddhavāsaṃ paccekabrahmānam etad avoca || || Akālo kho tāva mārīsa Bhagavantam payirūpāsitaṃ || divāvihāragato Bhagavā paṭisallīno ca asuko ca⁴ brahmaloko iddho c-eva phito ca || brahmā ca tatra paṇḍa-vihāraṃ viharati || || Āyāma mārīsa yena so brahmaloko ten-upasāṅkamissāma || upasāṅkamtivā taṃ brahmānaṃ saṃvejeyyāma⁵ ti || ||

¹ B. paṭissunitvā. ² S¹⁻³ paccekam. ³ S¹⁻³ upanissāya. ⁴ S¹⁻³ asuka, omitting ca before and after. ⁵ S¹⁻³ °jessāma°.

5. Evam mārīsā ti kho Suddhavāso paccekabrahmā Subrahmuno paccekabrahmuno paccassosi || ||

6. Atha kho Subrahmā ca paccekabrahmā Suddhavāso ca paccekabrahmā seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso || pa || evam evam Bhagavato purato antarahitā tasmim̐ loke pātur ahesum̐¹ || ||

7. Addasā kho so brahmā te brahmāno dūrato va āgacchante || || Disvāna te brahmāno² etad avoca || || Handa kuto nu tumhe mārīsā āgacchathā ti || ||

8. Atha kho mayam³ mārīsa āgacchāma tassa Bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa santikā⁴ || gaccheyyāsi⁵ pana tvam mārīsa tassa Bhagavato upatṭhānam arahato sammāsambuddhassā ti || ||

9. Evam vutto⁶ kho so brahmā tam vacanam anadhivāsento sahasakkhattum attānam abhinimminivā Subrahmānam paccekabrahmānam etad avoca || || Passasi me no⁷ tvam mārīsa evarūpam iddhānubhāvan-ti || ||

10. Passāmi no⁸ tyāham mārīsa evarūpam iddhānubhāvan-ti || ||

11. So khvāham mārīsa evam mahiddhiko evam mahānubhāvo kassa aññassa samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā upatṭhānam gamissāmīti || ||

12. Atha kho Subrahmā paccekabrahmā dvisahassakkhattum attānam abhinimminivā tam brahmānam etad avoca || || Passasi me no tvam mārīsa evarūpam iddhānubhāvan-ti || ||

13. Passāmi kho tyāham mārīsa evarūpam iddhānubhāvan-ti || ||

14. Tayā ca kho mārīsa mayā ca sveva Bhagavā mahiddhikataro c-eva mahānubhāvataro ca || gaccheyyāsi tvam mārīsa tassa Bhagavato upatṭhānam arahato sammāsambuddhassā ti || ||

15. Atha kho so brahmā Subrahmānam paccekabrahmānam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ aham̐su. ² S¹⁻³ brahmuno. ³ S³ ato. ⁴ S¹⁻³ Bhagavato santikā arahato°. ⁵ B gacchasi. ⁶ S¹⁻³ vutte. ⁷ S¹⁻³ omit no. ⁸ S¹⁻³ kho instead of no.

Tayo ca supaññâ caturô ca hamsâ ||
 vyagghînisâ pañcasatâ ca jhâyino ||
 tayidaṃ vimânaṃ jalate va brahme ||
 obhâsayam uttarassam disâyan-ti || ||

16. Kiñcâpi te taṃ jalate vimânaṃ ||
 obhâsayam uttarassam disâyam ||
 rûpe raṇam disvâ sadâ pavedhitam ||
 tasmâ na rûpe ramati sumedho ti || ||

17. Atha kho Subrahmâ ca paccekabrahmâ Suddhavâso
 ca paccekabrahmâ taṃ brahmânaṃ samvejetvâ tath-ev-anta-
 radhâyimsu || ||

18 Agamâsi ca kho so brahmâ aparena samayena Bhagavato
 upatthânam arahato sammâsambuddhassâ ti || ||

§ 7. *Kokâlika* (or *Kokâliya*).

1. Sâvatthi || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavâ divâvihâragato hoti
 paṭisallîno || ||

3. Atha kho Subrahmâ ca paccekabrahmâ Suddhâvâso ca
 paccekabrahmâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkamimsu || upa-
 saṅkamtivâ paccekadvârabâham nissâya aṭṭhamsu || ||

4. Atha kho Subrahmâ paccekabrahmâ Kokâlikam bhi-
 kkhum ârabba Bhagavato santike imaṃ gâtham abhâsi || ||
 Appameyyam paminanto || ko dha vidvâ vikappaye ¹ || ||
 appameyyam pamâyinaṃ ² || nivutam ³ maññe puthujjanan-
 ti || ||

§ 8. *Tissako*.

1. Sâvatthi || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavâ divâvihâragato hoti
 paṭisallîno || ||

3. Atha kho Subrahmâ ca paccekabrahmâ Suddhavâso ca
 paccekabrahmâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkamimsu || upa-
 saṅkamtivâ paccekadvârabâham nissâya aṭṭhamsu || ||

4. Atha kho Suddhâvâso paccekabrahmâ katamodaka-
 Tissakam ⁴ bhikkhum ârabba Bhagavato santike imaṃ
 gâtham abhâsi || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ vikampaye always. ² S¹⁻³ pamâyinaṃ; B. pamâyitam (always).
³ B. nivuttantam always; C. nidhu (or cu) tantam. ⁴ S¹⁻³ omoraka°.

Appameyyam paminanto || ko dha vidvā vikappaye ||
 appameyyam pamāyinam || nivutam maññe akissavan-ti¹ ||

§ 9. *Tudu brahmā.*

1. Sāvatti || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Kokāliko² bhikkhu ābādhiko
 hoti dukkhito bāḷhagilāno || ||

3. Atha kho Tudu³ paccekabrahmā abhikkantāya rattiyā
 abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappam Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena
 Kokāliko bhikkhu ten-upasaṅkami ||

4. Upasaṅkamitvā vehāsam ṭhito Kokālikam bhikkhum
 etad avoca || || Pasādehi Kokālika Sāriputta-Moggallānesu
 cittam || pesalā Sāriputta-Moggallānā ti || ||

5. Ko si tvam āvuso ti || ||

6. Aham Tudu paccekabrahmā ti || ||

7. Nanu tvam āvuso Bhagavatā anāgāmī byākato || atha⁴
 kiñcarahi idhāgato || passa yāvañca te idam aparaddhan-ti || ||

Purisassa hi jātassa || kuṭhārī⁵ jāyate mukhe ||

yāya chindati attānam || bālo dubbhāsitaṃ bhaṇam || ||

Yo nindiyam pasamsati ||

tam vā nindati yo pasamsiyo ||

vicināti mukhena so kalim ||

kalinā tena sukham na vindati || ||

Appamattako⁶ ayam kali ||

yo akkhesu dhanaparājayo ||

sabbassāpi⁷ sahāpi⁸ attanā ||

ayam eva mahantataro⁹ kali ||

yo Sugatesu manam padosaye || ||

Satam sahaṣṣānam nirabbudānam ||

chattimsati pañca abbudāni ||

yam ariyagarahī¹⁰ nirayam upeti ||

vācam mānañca paṇidhāya pāpakan-ti || ||¹¹

§ 10. *Kokāliko (2).*

1. Sāvatti || ||

2. Atha kho Kokāliko bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten-

¹ S¹⁻³ nivutam tamam aki°. ² S³ Kokāliyo always; S¹ further on. ³ B. turu always. ⁴ S¹ attha. ⁵ B. C. kudhāri. ⁶ S¹⁻³ appamatto. ⁷ C. sabbasāpi. ⁸ S¹⁻³ sabhā°. ⁹ S¹ mahattaro; C. mahantaro. ¹⁰ B. °garaham. ¹¹ All these gāthas recur in the next sutta, which = Sutta-nipāta III, 10.

upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi ||

3. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Kokāliko¹ Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Pāpicchā bhante Sāriputta-Moggallānā pāpikānam icchānaṃ vasaṃ gatā ti || ||

4. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā Kokālikam bhikkhum etad avoca || || Mā h-evaṃ Kokālika avaca mā h-evaṃ Kokālika avaca² || pasādehi Kokālika Sāriputta-Moggallānesu cittaṃ || pesalā Sāriputta-Moggallānā ti ||

5. Dutiyam pi kho Kokāliko³ bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Kiñcāpi me bhante Bhagavā saddhāyiko paccayiko || atha kho pāpicchā va Sāriputta-Moggallānā pāpikānam icchānaṃ vasaṃ gatā ti || ||

6. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā Kokālikam bhikkhum etad avoca || || Mā hevaṃ Kokālika avaca mā hevaṃ Kokālika avaca || pasādehi Kokālika Sāriputta-Moggallānesu cittaṃ || pesalā Sāriputta-Moggallānā ti || ||

7. Tatiyam pi kho Kokāliko bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca || la || icchānaṃ vasaṃ gato ti || ||

8. Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavā Kokālikam bhikkhum etad avoca || pa || pesalā Sāriputta-Moggallānā ti⁴ || ||

9. Atha kho Kokāliko bhikkhu uṭṭhāyāsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi || ||

10. Acirapakkantassa ca Kokālikassa bhikkhuno sāsapa-mattīhi piḷakāhi sabbo kāyo puṭo ahosi || ||

Sāsapamattiyo hutvā muggamattiyo ahesuṃ || muggamattiyo hutvā kaḷāyamattiyo ahesuṃ || kaḷāyamattiyo hutvā kolaṭṭhimattiyo ahesuṃ || kolaṭṭhimattiyo hutvā kolamattiyo ahesuṃ || kolamattiyo hutvā āmalakamattiyo ahesuṃ || āmalakamattiyo hutvā beluvasalāṭṭukamattiyo ahesuṃ || beluvasalāṭṭukamattiyo hutvā billamattiyo ahesuṃ || billamattiyo hutvā pabhijjimsu pubbañca lohitañca pagghariṃsu || ||

11. Atha kho Kokāliko bhikkhu ten-eva ābādhena kālam

¹ S¹⁻³ Kokāliyo always. ² S¹⁻³ omit avaca. ³ S¹⁻³ Kokāliko also here only. ⁴ These abridgments are those of B.; those of S¹⁻³ are little different.

akāsi || kālāṅkato¹ ca Kokāliko bhikkhu Paduma-nirayam²
uppajji Sāriputta-Moggallānesu cittam āghātetvā || ||

12. Atha kho Brahmā sahampati abhikkantāya rattiyā
abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappam Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena
Bhagavā ten-upasāṅkami || upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantam
abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi || ||

13. Ekam antam ṭhito kho Brahmā sahampati Bhaga-
vantam etad avoca || || Kokāliko bhante bhikkhu kālama-
kāsi³ || kālāṅkato ca bhante Kokāliko bhikkhu Paduma-
nirayam uppanno Sāriputta-Moggallānesu cittam āghātetvā
ti || ||

14. Idam avoca Brahmā sahampati || idam vatvā Bhaga-
vantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā tatth-ev-antaradhā-
yīti || ||

15. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiyā accayena bhikkhū
amantesi || ||

Imam bhikkhave rattiṃ Brahmā sahampati abhikkantāya
rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappam Jetavanam obhāsetvā
yenāham ten-upasāṅkami || upasāṅkamitvā mam abhivādetvā
ekam antam aṭṭhāsi || || Ekam antam ṭhito kho bhikkhave
Brahmā sahampati mam etad avoca || || Kokāliko bhante
bhikkhu kālāmakāsi || kālāṅkato ca bhante Kokāliko bhikkhu
Padumam nirayam uppanno Sāriputta-Moggallānesu cittam
āghātetvā ti || || Idam avoca bhikkhave Brahmā sahampati ||
idam vatvā mam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā tatth-ev-
antaradhāyī ti || ||

16. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad
avoca || || Kīvadīgham nu kho bhante⁴ Paduma-niraye
āyupparamānan-ti || ||

17. Dīgham kho⁵ bhikkhu paduma-niraye āyupparamānam ||
na⁶ sukaram saṅkhātum ettakāni vassāni iti vā ettakāni
vassasatāni iti vā ettakāni vassasahasāni itivā ettakāni vassa-
satasahasāni iti vā ti || ||

18. Sakkā pana bhante upamā⁷ kātun-ti || ||

¹ S¹-³ kālakato. ² B. padumam°. ³ B. kālām kato here and further on.
⁴ B. omits bhante. ⁵ S¹-³ omit kho. ⁶ S¹ and B. tam na. ⁷ B. upamam.

19. Sakkâ bhikkhû ti Bhagavâ avoca || ||

Seyyathâpi bhikkhu vîsatikhâriko kosalako tilavâho || tato puriso vassasatassa vassasahassa¹ accayena ekam ekam tilam uddhareyya || khippataram kho so bhikkhu vîsatikhâriko kosalako tilavâho iminâ upakkamena parikkhayam pariyâdânam² gaccheyya || na tveva eko Abbudo nirayo || seyyathâpi bhikkhu vîsati abbudâ nirayâ³ evam eko⁴ Nirabbudanirayo || seyyathâpi bhikkhu vîsati nirabbudâ nirayâ evam eko Ababo nirayo || seyyathâpi bhikkhu vîsati ababâ nirayâ evam eko Aṭaṭo nirayo || seyyathâpi bhikkhu vîsati aṭaṭâ nirayâ evam eko Ahaho nirayo || seyyathâpi bhikkhu vîsati ahahâ nirayâ evam eko Kumudo nirayo || seyyathâpi bhikkhu vîsati kumudâ nirayâ evam eko Sogandhiko nirayo || seyyathâpi bhikkhu vîsati sogandhikâ nirayâ evam eko Uppalanirayo⁵ || seyyathâpi bhikkhu vîsati uppalakâ nirayâ evam eko Puṇḍarîko nirayo || || Seyyathâpi bhikkhu vîsati puṇḍarîkâ nirayâ evam eko Padumo nirayo || || Padumake pana bhikkhu niraye⁶ Kokâlîko bhikkhu uppanno Sâriputta-Moggalânesu cittam âghâtetvâ ti || ||

20. Idam avoca Bhagavâ || idam vatvâna Sugato athâparam etad avoca satthâ || ||

Purisassa hi jâtassa || kuṭhârî jayate⁷ mukhe ||
yâya chindati attânam || bâlo dubbhâsitaṃ bhaṇam || ||
yo nindiyam pasamsati || tam vâ nindati yo pasamsiyo ||
vicinâti mukhena so kalim || kalinâ tena sukham na vinda-
ti || ||

Appamattako ayam kali ||
yo akkhesu dhanaparâjayo ||
sabbassâpi sahâpi⁸ attanâ ||
ayam eva mahantataro kali ||
yo Sugatesu manam padosaye || ||
Satam sahasânânam nirabbudânam ||
chattimsati pañca ca⁹ abbudâni ||

¹ B. °satassa. ² S. pariyosânam. ³ B. abbudo nirayo, and so always -o nirayo. ⁴ S¹⁻³ evam evam (or eva) kho (S¹ twice; S³ always). ⁵ S¹ uppalako nirayo. ⁶ S¹⁻³ padumam kho pana° nirayam. ⁷ S¹⁻³ jâyatî. ⁸ B. samhâpi. ⁹ B. S¹⁻³ va.

yam ariyagarahî nirayam upeti ||
 vâcam manañca pañidhâya pâpakan-ti¹ || ||
 Pathamo vaggo || ||
 Tass-uddânam || ||
 Âyâcanam Gâravo Brahmadevo Bako ca brahmâ ||
 Aparâ ca ditthi Pamâdam Kokaliya Tissako ||
 Tudu ca² brahmâ aparô ca Kokâliko ti || ||

CHAPTER II. DUTIYO-VAGGO (OR PAÑCAKA).

§ 1. *Sanamkumâro.*

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Sappinî³-tîre || ||

2. Atha kho brahmâ Sanamkumâro abhikkantâya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappam Sappinî-tîram obhâsetvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamtivâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam aṭṭhâsi ||

3. Ekam antam t̥hito kho brahmâ Sanamkumâro Bhagavato santike imaṃ gâtham abhâsi || ||

Khattiyô settho jane tasmim || ye gottapaṭisârino ||

vijjâcaranasampanno || so settho devamânuse ti || ||

4. Idam avoca brahmâ Sanamkumâro || samanunño satthâ ahosi || ||

5. Atha kho brahmâ Sanamkumâro samanunño me⁴ satthâ ti Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇam katvâ tatth-ev-antaradhâyîti || ||

§ 2. *Devadatta.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Gijjhakûṭe pabbate acirapakkante Devadatte || ||

2. Atha kho Brahmâ sahampati abhikkantâya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappam Gijjhakûṭam pabbatam obhâsetvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamtivâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam aṭṭhâsi || ||

¹ See the preceding sutta. Same varieties of reading besides those here noticed.
² B. Turu ca; S¹ Tuducca; S³ Kuducca. ³ So S¹; B. Sabbini; C. Sappini; S³ Sappinî. ⁴ S¹⁻³ omit me.

3 Ekam antam ðhito kho Brahmâ sahampati Devadattam
ârabha Bhagavato santike imam gâtham abhâsi || ||

Phalam ve kadalim hanti || phalam velu¹ phalam nalam || ||
sakkâro kâpurisam hanti || gabbho assatarim² yathâ ti || ||

§ 3. *Andhakavinda.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Magadhesu viharati Andha-
kavinde || ||

2. Tena kho panâ samayena Bhagavâ rattandhakâratimi-
sâyam ajjhokâse nisinno hoti devo ca ekam ekam phusâyati || ||

3. Atha kho Brahmâ sahampati abhikkantâya rattiyâ
abhikkantavañño kevalakappam Andhakavindam obhâsetvâ
yena Bhagavâ ten-upasankami || upasankamitvâ Bhagavan-
tam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam atthâsi || ||

4. Ekam antam ðhito kho Brahmâ sahampati Bhagavato
santike imâ gâthayo abhâsi || ||

Sevetha pantâni senâsanâni³ ||
careyya samyojanavippamokkhâ ||
sa ce⁴ ratim nâdhigacchaye tattha ||

sañghe vase rakkhitatto satimâ || ||
Kulâ kulam piñdikâya caranto ||
indriyagutto nipako satimâ ||

sevetha pantâni senâsanâni ||
bhayâ pamutto abhaye vimutto || ||

Yattha bheravâ sirimsapâ ||
vijju sañcarati thaneti⁵ devo ||
andhakâra-timisâya rattiyâ ||

nisîdi tattha bhikkhu vigatalomahamso || ||

Idam hi jâtu me dittham || na yidam iti hitiham⁶ ||

ekasmim brahmacariyasmim || sahasam maccuhâyinam⁷ || ||

Bhîyo pañcasatâ sekhâ || dasâ ca dasadhâ satam⁸ || ||

sabbe sotasamâpannâ || atiracchânagâmino ||

Athâyam itarâ pajâ || puññabhâgâ ti me mano ||

sañkhâtum no pi sakkomi⁹ || musâvâdassa ottappeti¹⁰ || ||

¹ S¹ velum; S³ velû. ² B. S¹ assatari. ³ B. sayanâsanâni here and further on. ⁴ S¹ yo ve; S³ so ve. ⁵ B. thanayati. ⁶ B. vâtiham. ⁷ S¹⁻³ °bhâsinam. ⁸ B. °dasâ. ⁹ B. nâpi°; S¹⁻³ no visakkemi (S³ -âmi). ¹⁰ B. musâvâdâya; B. otappeti; S¹⁻³ ottappeti.

§ 4. *Aruṇavattī.*

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati || la ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi || || Bhikkhavo ti || ||

3. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum || ||

4. Bhagavā etad avoca ||

5. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave rājā ahoṣi Aruṇavā nāma || Rañño kho pana bhikkhave Aruṇavato Aruṇavatī nāma rājadhānī ahoṣi || Aruṇavatiyaṃ kho pana bhikkhave rājadhāniyam¹ Sikhī bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho upanissāya vihāsi || ||

6. Sikkhissa kho pana bhikkhave Bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa Abhibhū-Sambhavaṃ nāma sāvakayugam ahoṣi aggaṃ bhaddayugaṃ || ||

7. Atha kho bhikkhave Sikhī bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho Abhibhum bhikkhum āmantesi || || Âyāma brāhmaṇa || yena aññataro brahmaloko ten-upasaṅkamissāma yāva² bhattassa kâlo bhavissatī ti || ||

8. Evam bhante ti kho bhikkhave Abhibhū bhikkhu Sikkhissa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa paccassosi || ||

9. Atha kho bhikkhave Sikhī bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho Abhibhū ca bhikkhu seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ va bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya || evam eva Aruṇavatiyā rājadhaniyā antarahitā tasmim brahmaloke pātur ahesum³ || ||

10. Atha kho bhikkhave Sikhī bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho Abhibhum bhikkhum āmantesi || || Paṭibhātu brāhmaṇa taṃ brahmuno ca brahmaparisāya⁴ ca brahmapārisajjānaṃ ca dhammikathā ti || ||

11. Evam bhante ti kho bhikkhave Abhibhū bhikkhu Sikkhissa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa patissutvā brahmānaṃca brahmaparisaṅca brahmapārisajje ca dhammiyā kathāya sandassesesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahaṃsesi || ||

12. Tatra sudam bhikkhave brahmā ca brahmaparisā ca

¹ B. rājatthāniyam; S¹⁻³ rājadhāniṃ. ² S¹⁻³ tāva. ³ S¹⁻³ ahaṃsu. ⁴ S¹⁻³ parisāyā.

brahmapârisajjâ ca ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti || || Acchariyam vata bho abbhutam vata bho katham hi nâma satthari sammukhîbhûte sâvako dhammam desessatî ti || ||

13. Atha kho bhikkhave Sikhî bhagavâ araham sammâsambuddho Abhibhum bhikkhum âmantesi || || Ujjhâyanti kho te brâhmaṇa brahmâ ca brahmaparisâ ca brahmapârisajjâ ca || || Acchariyam vata bho abbhutam vata bho katham hi nâma satthari sammukhîbhûte sâvako dhammam desessatî ti || || Tena hi tvam brâhmaṇa bhiyyosomattâya brahmânañ ca brahmaparisañ ca brahmapârisajje ca samvejehî ti || ||

14. Evam bhante ti kho bhikkhave Abhibhû bhikkhu Sikhissa bhagavato arahato sammâsambuddhasa paṭissutvâ dissamânaena pi kâyena dhammam desesi || adissamânaena pi kâyena dhammam desesi || dissamânaena hetthimena upaddhakâyena adissamânaena uparimena upaddhakâyena dhammam desesi || dissamânaena pi uparimena¹ upaddhakâyena adissamânaena² hetthimena upaddhakâyena dhammam desesi || ||

15. Tatra sudam bhikkhave brahmâ ca brahmaparisâ ca brahmapârisajjâ ca acchariyabbhutacittajâtâ ahesum || || Acchariyam vata bho abbhutam vata bho samaṇassa mahidhi katâ mahânubhâvatâ ti || ||

16. Atha kho Abhibhû bhikkhu Sikhim bhagavantam arahantam sammâsambuddham etad avoca || || Abhijânâmi khvâham bhante bhikkhusaṅghassa majjhe evarûpaṃ vâcam bhâsitâ pahomi khvâham âvuso brahmaloke t̥hito sahasîloka-dhâtum sarena viññâpetun-ti || ||

17. Etassa brâhmaṇa kâlo etassa brâhmaṇa kâlo yaṃ tvam brâhmaṇa brahmaloke t̥hito sahasîlokadhâtum sarena viññâpeyyâsî ti || ||

18. Evam bhante ti kho bhikkhave Abhibhû bhikkhu Sikhissa bhagavato arahato sammâsambuddhasa paṭissutvâ brahmaloke t̥hito imâ gâthâyo abhâsi || ||

Ârabbhatha nikkhamatha || yuñjatha buddhasâsane ||

dhunâtha maccuno senam || naḷâgâram va kuñjaro || ||

¹ S^{1,3} purimena.

² S^{1,3} add pi.

yo imasmim dhammavinaye || appamatto vihassati¹ ||
 pahāya jātisamsāraṃ || dukkhassantam karissatī ti || ||

19. Atha kho bhikkhave Sikhī ca bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho Abhibhū ca bhikkhu brahmānañ ca brahmaparisañ ca brahmapārisajje ca samvejetvā || seyyathāpi nāma || pa || tasmim brahmaloke antarahitā Aruṇavatiyā² pātur ahesuṃ || ||

20. Atha kho bhikkhave Sikhī bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho bhikkhū āmantesi || || Assuttha no tumhe bhikkhave Abhibhussa bhikkhuno brahmaloke t̥hitassa gāthāyo bhāsamānassā ti || ||

21. Assumha kho³ mayam bhante Abhibhussa bhikkhuno brahmaloke t̥hitassa gāthāyo bhāsamānassā ti || ||

22. Yathā kathaṃ pana tumhe bhikkhave assuttha Abhibhussa bhikkhuno brahmaloke t̥hitassa gāthāyo bhāsamānassā ti || ||

23. [Evam kho mayam bhante assumha Abhibhussa bhikkhuno brahmaloke t̥hitassa gāthāyo bhāsamānassa⁴ || ||]

Ārabbhatha nikkhamatha || yuñjatha buddhasāsane ||
 dhunātha maccuno senam || naḷāgāraṃ va kuñjaro || ||
 yo imasmim dhammavinaye || appamatto vihassati ||
 pahāya jātisamsaram || dukkhassantam karissatī ti || ||

24. Evam eva kho mayam bhante assumha Abhibhussa bhikkhuno brahmaloke t̥hitassa gāthāyo bhāsamanassā ti || ||

25. Sādhu sādhu bhikkhave || sādhu kho tumhe bhikkhave assuttha Abhibhussa bhikkhuno brahmaloke t̥hitassa gāthāyo bhāsamānassā ti || ||

26. Idam avoca Bhagavā || attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinandun-ti || ||

§ 5. *Parinibbāna.*

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kusinārāyaṃ viharati Upavattane Mallānaṃ sālavane antarena yamakasālānaṃ parinibbānasamaye || ||

2.⁵ Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi || || Handa dāni

¹ S¹⁻³ vihassati here and further on. ² B. adds rājatthāniyā. ³ S¹⁻³ no. ⁴ This paragraph is missing in S¹⁻³. ⁵ §§ 2-7 = M.P.S. VI. 10-18.

bhikkhave āmantayāmi vo appamādena sampādettha vaya-
dhammā sankhārā ti || ayam Tathāgatassa pacchimā vācā || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavā pathamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajji || ||
Pathamajhānā vuṭṭhahitvā dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajji || || Dutiyajhānā vuṭṭhahitvā tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajji || || Tatiyajhānā vuṭṭhahitvā catuttham jhānaṃ samāpajji || || Catutthajhānā vuṭṭhahitvā ākāsānañcāyatanam samāpajji || || Ākāsānañcāyatanā vuṭṭhahitvā viññāṇañcāyatanam samāpajji || || Viññāṇañcāyatanā vuṭṭhahitvā ākiñcaññāyatanam samāpajji || || Ākiñcaññāyatanā vuṭṭhahitvā nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samāpajji || ||

4. Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanā vuṭṭhahitvā ākiñcaññāyatanam samāpajji || Ākiñcaññāyatanā vuṭṭhahitvā viññāṇañcāyatanam samāpajji || || Viññāṇañcāyatanā vuṭṭhahitvā ākāsānañcāyatanam samāpajji || || Ākāsānañcāyatanā vuṭṭhahitvā catuttham jhānaṃ samāpajji || || Catutthajhānā vuṭṭhahitvā tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajji || || Tatiyajhānā vuṭṭhahitvā dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajji || || Dutiyajhānā vuṭṭhahitvā pathamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajji || ||

Pathamajhānā vuṭṭhahitvā dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajji || ||
Dutiyajhānā vuṭṭhahitvā tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajji || ||
Tatiyajhānā vuṭṭhahitvā catuttham jhānaṃ samāpajji || ||
Catutthajhānā vuṭṭhahitvā samanantarā Bhagavā parinibbāyi || ||

5. Parinibbute Bhagavati saha parinibbānā Brahmā sa-
hampati imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Sabbeva nikkhipissanti || bhūtā loke samussayaṃ ||

yathā etādiso satthā || loke¹ appaṭipuggalo ||

Tathāgato balappatto || sambuddho parinibbuto ti || ||

6. Parinibbute Bhagavati saha parinibbānā Sakko devānam
indo imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Aniccā vata sankhārā || uppadaṃvayadhammino ||

uppajjitvā nirujjhanti || tesam vūpasamo sukho ti || ||

7. Parinibbute Bhagavati saha parinibbānā āyasmā Ānando
imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Tadāsi yam bhimsanakam || tadāsi lomahamsanam ||

sabbākāravaruṇpete || sambuddhe parinibbute ti || ||

¹ B. inserts m.

Parinibbute Bhagavati saha parinibbânâ âyasmâ Anuruddho
imâ gâthâyo abhâsi || ||

Nâhu assâsapassâso ðhita-cittassa¹ tâdino ||

anejo santim ârabbha || cakkhumâ parinibbuto || ||

asallîna cittena || vedanam ajjhavâsayi ||

pajjotass-eva nibbânaṃ || vimokkho cetaso ahû ti² || ||

Brahma-samyuttaṃ || ||

Pañcakaṃ || ||

Tass-uddânaṃ || ||

Brahmâ-Sanaṃ Devadatto Andhakavindo Aruṇavatî

Parinibbânena ca desitam idaṃ Brahma-pañcakaṃ³ || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ passâsâ°; S³ °ðhitaṃ°. ² S¹⁻³ vimokkho âhu cetaso ti. ³ So S¹⁻³; in B. the end is thus :

Brahmâ-samyuttaṃ || ||

Tatr-uddânaṃ bhavati || ||

Brahmâyâcanaṃ Agâravañca || Brahmadevo Bako ca brahmâ ||

Aññatara ca brahmâ Kokaliyañca || Tissakañ ceva Turu ca ||

Brahmâ Kokaliya-bhikkhu || Sanaṃkumârena Devadattaṃ ||

Andhakavindam Aruṇavatî Parinibbânena pannarasâ ti || ||

BOOK VII.—BRĀHMAṆA-SAMYUTTAM.

CHAPTER I. ARAHANTA-VAGGO PATHAMO.

§ 1. *Dhanañjāni*.

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane kalandaka-nivāpe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhāradvājagotta-brāhmaṇassa ¹ Dhanañjāni ² nāma brāhmaṇi abhippasannā hoti buddhe ca dhamme ca sanghe ca || ||

3. Atha kho ³ Dhanañjāni brāhmaṇi bhāradvājagottassa brāhmaṇassa bhattam upasaṃharanti ⁴ upakkamivā ⁵ tikkhattum udānam udānesi || || Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa || pe || ||

4. Evaṃ vutte bhāradvājagotto brāhmaṇo Dhanañjāni etad avoca || || Evam eva paṇāyam vasalī yasmim vā tasmim vā tassa muṇḍakassa samaṇassa vaṇṇam bhāsati || idāni tyāham ⁶ vasali tassa sathundvādam āropessāmi-ti || ||

5. Na khvāhan-tam brāhmaṇa passāmi sadevake loke samā-rake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sodevakama-nussāya yo tassa Bhagavatovādam āropeyya arahato sammā-sambuddhassa || api ca tvam ⁷ brāhmaṇa gaccha || gantvā vijā-nissasī ti ⁷ || ||

6. Atha kho bhāradvājagotto brāhmaṇo kupito anattamano yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamivā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi || sammodanīyaṃ katham sārāṇīyaṃ vītisā-retvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ °gotassa. ² So S¹; B. dhanañjāni; S³ dhānañjāni. ³ S¹⁻³ omit atha kho. ⁴ S¹⁻³ upaharanti; B. upakkamivā. ⁵ S¹⁻³ idānisaham. ⁷ So B. (correction of vijānissatī); S²⁻³ pivedissatīti.

7. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho bhâradvâjagotto brâhmaṇo Bhagavantam gâthaya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Kimsu chetvâ ¹ sukham seti || kimsu chetvâ na socati || ||

kissassa ² ekadhammassa || vadham rocesi ³ Gotamâ ti ⁴ ||

8. Kodham chetvâ sukham seti || kodham chetvâ na socati || ||

kodhassa visamûlassa || madhuraggassa brâhmaṇa ||

vadham ariyâ pasamsanti || taṃ hi chetvâ na socatîti ⁵ || ||

9. Evaṃ vutte bhâradvâjagotto brâhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkhantam bho Gotama abhikkantam

bho Gotama || || Seyyathâpi bho Gotama nikkujjitaṃ vâ

ukkujeyya || paṭicchannaṃ vâ vivareyya || mûhassa vâ

maggam âcikkheyya || andhakâre vâ telapajjotam dhâreyya

cakkhumanto rûpâni dakkhinti || evam evaṃ bhotâ Gotamena

anekapariyâyena dhammo pakâsito || || Esâham bhagavantam

Gotamam saraṇam gacchâmi || dhammañca bhikkhusaṅghaṅ-

ca || || Labheyyâham bho Gotamassa santike pabbajjam

labheyyam upasampadan-ti || ||

10. Alattha kho bhâradvâjagotto brâhmaṇo Bhagavato santike pabbajjam alattha upasampadam ⁶ || ||

11. Acirûpasampanno kho ⁷ panâyasmâ bhâradvâjo eko vûpakattho appamatto âtâpî pahitatto viharanto na cirass-eva

yassatthâya kulaputtâ sammad eva agârasmâ anagâriyam

pabbajanti || tad anuttaram brahmacariya-pariyosânam diṭṭhe-

va dhamme sayam abhiññâ sacchikatvâ upasampajja vihâsi ||

khîṇâ jâti vusitaṃ brahmacariyam kataṃ karaṇiyam nâparam

itthattâyâ ti abbhâññâsi || ||

12. Aññataro ca Bhâradvâjo arahatam ahosîti || ||

§ 2. Akkosa.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Veļuvane kalandaka-nivâpe || ||

2. Assosi kho akkosaka-bhâradvâjo brâhmaṇo Bhâradvâjagotto kira brâhmaṇo Samâṇassa Gotamassa santike agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajito ti || ||

3. Kupito anattamaṇo yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami ||

¹ SS. jhatvâ always. ² B. kissassu. ³ SS. rocehi. ⁴ B. Gotamo ti; S¹ Gotamâhi; S² mâhîti; S³ mâtihi. ⁵ These gâthas, already met with in Devatâ-S. VIII. 1 and Devaputta-S. I. 3, will be found again once more in Sakka-S. III. 1. ⁶ S¹⁻³ add ti alattha upasampadâ. ⁷ S¹⁻³ ca.

upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam asabbhāhi pharusāhi vācāhi akkosati paribhāsati || ||

4. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā akkosaka-bhāradvājaṃ brāhmaṇam etad avoca || || Taṃ kiṃ maññasi brāhmaṇa || api nu kho te āgacchanti mittāmaccā nātisā lohitā atithiyo ti || ||

5. Appekadā me bho Gotama āgacchanti mittāmaccā nātisā lohitā atithiyo ti || ||

6. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi brāhmaṇa || api nu tesam anuppaḍesi khādanīyaṃ bhojanīyaṃ sāyanīyan-ti ¹ || ||

7. Appekadā nesāhaṃ bho Gotama anuppaḍemi khādanīyaṃ bhojanīyaṃ sāyanīyan-ti || ||

8. Sace kho pana te brāhmaṇa na paṭigaṇhanti kassa taṃ hoti || ||

9. Sace te ² bho Gotama na paṭigaṇhanti amhākam eva taṃ hoti ti || ||

10. Evaṃ eva kho ³ brāhmaṇa yaṃ tvaṃ amhe anakkosante akkosasi || arosante rosesi ⁴ || abhaṇḍante bhaṇḍasi || taṃ te mayam na paṭigaṇhāma [tav-ev-etam brāhmaṇa hoti] ⁵ tav-ev-etam brāhmaṇa hoti ti || || Yo kho brāhmaṇa akkosantaṃ paccakkosati || rosentam paṭiroseti || bhaṇḍantaṃ paṭibhaṇḍati || ayam vuccati brāhmaṇa sambhuñjati vītiharati || te mayam tayā neva sambhuñjāma || na vītiharāma || tav-ev-etam brāhmaṇa hoti tav-ev-etam brāhmaṇa hoti ti || ||

11. Bhavantaṃ kho Gotamaṃ sarājikā parisā evaṃ jānāti || Arahaṃ samaṇo Gotamo ti || || Atha ca pana bhavaṃ Gotamo kujjhati ti || ||

12. Akkodhassa kuto kodho || dantassa samajivino || sammadaññāvimuttassa || upasantassa tādino || || tasseva tena pāpiyo || yo kuddhaṃ paṭikujjhati || kuddham appaṭikujjhanto || saṅgāmaṃ jeti dujjayaṃ || || ubhinnaṃ atthaṃ carati || attano ca parassa ca || paraṃ saṅkupitaṃ nātvā || yo sato upasammati || || ubhinnaṃ tikicchantaṃ ⁶ || attano ca parassa ca || janā maññanti bālo ti || ye dhammassa akovidā ti ⁷ || ||

¹ B. khādanīyaṃ vā bho° vā sā° vā ti. ² S¹⁻³ me. ³ B. evamevaṃ. ⁴ B. rosasi and further 'on °rosati. ⁵ In B. only. ⁶ So B.; C. notices the readings tikicchantaṃ and tikicchataṃ; S¹⁻³ tikicchantaṃ. ⁷ These gāthās are repeated in the next sutta.

Ch. p. 162, 242, 283

13. Evaṃ vutte akkosaka-bhâradvâjo brâhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama || pe ||

Esâham bhavantam Gotamam saraṇam gacchâmi dhammaṇca bhikkhusaṅghaṇca || || Labheyyâham bhoto Gotamassa santike pabbajjam labheyyam upasampadan-ti || ||

14. Alattha kho akkosaka-bhâradvâjo brâhmaṇo Bhagavato santike pabbajjam alattha upasampadam ||

15. Acirûpasampanno kho panâyasmâ akkosaka-bhâradvâjo eko vûpakatṭho appamatto âtâpî pahitatto viharanto na cirasseva yassatthâya kulaputtâ sammad eva agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajanti || tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosânam diṭṭhevadhamme sayam abhiññâ sacchikatvâ upasampajja vihâsi || khinâ jâti vusitam brahmacariyam katam karaniyam nâparam itthattâyâ ti abbhâññâsi¹ || ||

16. Aññataro ca panâyasmâ Bhâradvâjo arahatam aho si ti || ||
§ 3. *Asurinda.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Veḷuvane kalandaka-nivâpe || ||

2. Assosi kho asurindaka-bhâradvâjo brâhmaṇo || || Bhâradvâjagotto brâhmaṇo kira samaṇassa Gotamassa santike agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajito ti || ||

3. Kupito anattamano yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam asabbhâhi pharusâhi vâcâhi akkosati paribhâsati || ||

4. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavâ tuṅhî aho si || ||

5. Atha kho asurindaka-bhâradvâjo brâhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Jito si samaṇa || jito si samaṇâ ti || ||

6. Jayam ve maññati bâlo || vâcâya pharusam bhaṇam ||

jayaṇc-ev-assa tam hoti || yâ titikkhâ vijânato || ||

tass-eva tena pâpiyo || yo kuddham paṭikujjhati ||

kuddham appaṭikujjhanto || saṅgâmam jeti dujjayam ||

ubhiunam attham carati || attano ca parassa ca ||

param saṅkupitam ñatvâ || yo sato upasammati || ||

ubhinnam tikicchantânam || attano ca parassa ca ||

janâ maññanti bâlo ti || ye dhammassa akovidâ ti² || ||

¹ All this passage from Evâham^o is suppressed in S¹⁻³ by abbreviation. ² See the preceding sutta.

7. Evaṃ vutte asurindaka-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama || pa || abbhāññāsi || ||

8. Aññataro ca panāyasmā bhāradvājo arahataṃ ahoṣi ti || ||

§ 4. *Bilaṅgika.*

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veļuvane kalandaka-nivāpe || ||

2. Assosi kho bilaṅgika-bhāradvājo¹ brāhmaṇo || Bhāradvājagotto kira brāhmaṇo samaṇassa Gotamassa santike agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito ti || ||

3. Kupito anattamano yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā tuṅhibhūto ekam antaṃ aṭṭhāsi || ||

4. Atha kho Bhagavā bilaṅgikassa² bhāradvājassa brāhmaṇassa cetasā cetoparivitakkam aññāya bilaṅgikaṃ³ bhāradvāja-brāhmaṇaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Yo appadutṭhassa narassa dussati ||

suddhassa posassa anaṅgaṇassa ||

tam eva bālam pacceti pāpaṃ ||

sukhumo rajo paṭivātaṃ va khitto ti³ || ||

5. Evaṃ vutte bilaṅgika-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama || pa || Esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṅca bhikkhusaṅghaṅca || Labheyyāham bhoto Gotamassa santike pabbajjaṃ || pa || tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññāsa sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati || || Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyā ti abbhāññāsi || ||

6. Aññataro ca panāyasmā bhāradvājo arahataṃ ahoṣi ti || ||

§ 5. *Ahimsaka.*

1. Sāvatti nidānaṃ || ||

2. Atha kho ahimsaka-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi || sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisaṅgāya ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

¹ C. vilāṅgika°; S¹-³ bilaṅgaka°. ² S¹-³ bilaṅgaka°. ³ Repetition of Devatā-S. III. 2.

3. Ekam antam nisinno kho ahimsaka-bhâradvâjo brâhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Ahimsakâham bho Gotama ahimsakâham bho Gotamâ ti || ||

4. Yathâ nâmaṃ tathâ c-assa || siyâ kho tvaṃ ahimsako ||
yo ca kâyena vâcâya || manasâ ca na himsati ||
sa ce ahimsako hoti || yo param na vihimsatîti || ||

5. Evam vutte ahimsaka-bhâradvâjo brâhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantam bho Gotama || pa || abbhâñâsi || ||

6. Aññataro ca panâyasmâ bhâradvâjo arahatam ahosîti || ||
§ 6. *Jaṭā.*

1. Sâvatthi nidânam || ||

2. Atha kho jaṭā-bhâradvâjo brâhmaṇo yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavatâ saddhiṃ sammodi || sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sârâṇiyaṃ vitisâretvâ ekam antam nisîdi || ||

3. Ekam antam nisinno jaṭā-bhâradvâjo brâhmaṇo Bhagavantam gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Antojaṭā bahijaṭā || jaṭāya jaṭitâ pajâ ||
taṃ taṃ Gotama pucchâmi || ko imaṃ vijāyeye jaṭan-ti || ||

4. Sîle patiṭṭhâya naro sapañño || cittaṃ paññaṅca bhāvayaṃ ||
âtâpî nipako bhikkhu || so imaṃ vijāyeye jaṭam || ||

Yesam râgo ca doso ca || avijjâ ca virâjitâ ||

khîṇâsavâ arahanto || tesam vijatitâ jaṭâ || ||

Yattha nâmaṅca rûpaṅca || asesam uparujjhati ||

paṭighaṃ rûpasaññâ ca¹ || ettha sâ chijjate jaṭâ ti² || ||

5. Evam vutte jaṭā-bhâradvâjo brâhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama || pa ||

6. Aññataro ca panâyasmâ bhâradvâjo arahatam ahosîti || ||
§ 7. *Suddhika.*

1. Sâvatthi Jetavane || ||

2. Atha kho suddhika-bhâradvâjo brâhmaṇo yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavatâ saddhiṃ sammodi || sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sârâṇiyaṃ vitisâretvâ ekam antam nisîdi || ||

¹ SS. °saññaṅca. ² B. etthesâ chindate°. These gathês are the same as those of Devatâ-S. III. 3. p. 15

3. Ekam antam nisinno kho suddhika-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavato santike imam gātham ajjhabhāsi ||
 Na brāhmaṇo sujjhati koci loke ||
 sīlavā pi tapo karam ||
 vijjācaraṇasampanno so sujjhati ||
 na aññā itarā pajā ti || ||
4. Bahum pi palapam jappam || na jaccā hoti¹ brāhmaṇo ||
 anto kasambhu²-saṃkiliṭṭho || kuhanam³ upanissito⁴ || ||
 Khatthiyo brāhmaṇo vesso || suddo caṇḍālapukkuso ||
 āraddhaviriyo pahitatto || niccam daḥaparakkamo ||
 pappoti paramam suddhim || evam jānāhi brāhmaṇā ti || ||
5. Evam vutte suddhika-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantam bho Gotama || pa ||
6. Aññataro ca panāyasmā bhāradvājo arahatam ahoṣīti || ||

§ 8. *Aggika.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane kalandaka-nivāpe || ||

2. Tenā kho pana samayena aggika-bhāradvājassa brāhmaṇassa sappinā pāyāso sannihito⁵ hoti || || aggim jhissāmi aggihuttam paricarissāmīti || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā patta-cīvaram ādāya Rājagaham piṇḍāya pāvisi || Rājagahe sapadānam piṇḍāya caramāno yena aggika-bhāradvājassa brāhmaṇassa nivesanam ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi || ||

4. Addasā kho aggika-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam piṇḍāya carantam || disvāna Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Tīhi vijjāhi sampanno || jātimā sutavā bahu ||
 vijjācaraṇasampanno || so-mam bhuñjeyya pāyāsan-ti⁶ || ||

5. Bahum pi palapam jappam || na jaccā⁷ hoti brāhmaṇo ||
 anto kasambusamkiliṭṭho⁸ || kuhanā parivārīto || ||

¹ B. najacco. ² So S¹ and C.; B. puti; S³ sa (or si) kambu. ³ B. kuhanā.
⁴ S¹⁻³ add ti. This gāthā will be found again in the next sutta. ⁵ S³ santito;
 S¹ sātīto. ⁶ S¹⁻³ so imam^o pāyasanti here and further on. ⁷ B. jacco as above.
⁸ S¹⁻³ as above (preceding sutta); B. ^okasapamusamkiliṭṭho.

pubbenivâsam yo vedi || saggâpâyañ ca passati ||
 atho¹ jâtikkhayaṃ patto || abhiññâvosito muni² || ||
 etâhi tîhi vijjâhi || tevijjo hoti brâhmaṇo ||
 vijjâcaraṇasampamo || so mam bhuñjeyya pâyâsan-ti || ||

6. Bhuñjatu bhavaṃ bho³ Gotamo brâhmaṇo bhavan-ti || ||

7. Gâthâbhigîtaṃ me abhojanîyaṃ⁴ ||
 sampassatam brâhmaṇa n-esa dhammo ||
 gâthâbhigîtaṃ panudanti buddhâ ||
 dhamme sati brâhmaṇa vuttir esâ || ||
 Aññena ca⁵ kevalinam mahesim ||
 khîṇâsavam kukkucavûpasantaṃ⁶ ||
 annena pânena upatṭhahassu ||
 khettaṃ hi taṃ⁷ puññapekkhassa hotî ti⁸ || ||

8. Evam vutte aggika-bhâradvâjo brâhmaṇo Bhagavantam
 etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama || pa ||

9. Aññataro ca panâyasmâ bhâradvâjo arahatam ahoṣîti || ||

§ 9. *Sundarika.*

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavâ Kosalesu viharati Sundarikâya
 nadiyâ tîre || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena sundarika-bhâradvâjo brâh-
 maṇo Sundarikâya nadiyâ tîre aggim juhati agghuttaṃ
 paricarati || ||

3. Atha kho sundarika-bhâradvâjo brâhmaṇo aggim juhivâ
 agghuttaṃ paricaritvâ utṭhâyâsanâ samantâ catuddisâ anuvi-
 lokesi || || Ko nu kho imaṃ havyasesam bhuñjeyyâsîti⁹ || ||

4. Addasâ kho sundarika-bhâradvâjo brâhmaṇo Bha-
 vantam aññatarasmim rukkhamûle sîsam¹⁰ pârutam¹¹ nisin-
 nam || disvâna vâmena hatthena havyasesam gahetvâ dakkhi-
 ñahatthena kamaṇḍalum gahetvâ¹² yena Bhagavâ ten-upa-
 saṅkami || ||

5. Atha kho Bhagavâ sundarika-bhâradvâjassa brâh-
 maṇassa padasaddena sîsam vivari ||

6. Atha kho sundarika-bhâradvâjo brâhmaṇo || muṇḍo¹³

¹ S¹ atha. ² S¹⁻³ °vositavo°. This gâthâ will be found again in II. 3. ³ B. omits bho. ⁴ B. abhojaneyyam here and further on. ⁵ S¹⁻³ ca here and further on. ⁶ S¹⁻³ kukkuca° here and further on. ⁷ S¹⁻³ hetam. ⁸ These gâthâs will be found again in the next sutta. ⁹ B. bhuñjeyyâti. ¹⁰ B. C. sasîsam. ¹¹ S¹⁻³ pârupitam. ¹² S¹⁻³ gahetvâna. ¹³ S¹⁻³ muṇḍako.

ayam bhavam muṇḍako ayam bhavan-ti || tato ca puna
nivattitu-kāmo ahosi || ||

7. Atha kho sundarika-bhāradvājassa brāhmanassa etad
ahosi || || Muṇḍā pi hi ¹idh-ekacce brāhmanā bhavanti ||
yam nunāham upasaṅkamtivā jātim puccheyyan-ti || ||

8. Atha kho sundarika-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo yena Bha-
gavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam etad
avoca || || Kim jacco bhavan-ti || ||

9. Mā jātim puccha caranaṅca puccha ||

katthā have jāyati jātavedo ||

nīcākulīno pi muni dhitimā ||

ājānīyo hoti hirīnisedho || ||

saccena danto damasā upeto ||

vedantagū vūsita-brahmacariyo ||

yaññupanīto ²tam upavhayetha ³ ||

kālena so jubati ⁴dakkhiṇeyyo ti ⁵ || ||

10. Addhā suyittham suhutam ⁶mama yidam ||

yam tādisam vedagum addasāmi ⁷ ||

tumhādisānam hi adassanena ||

añño jano bhuñjati havysesan-ti || ||

Bhuñjatu bhavam Gotamo brāhmaṇo bhavan-ti || ||

11. Gāthābhigītam me abhojanियam ||

sampassatam brāhmana n-esa dhammo ||

gāthābhigītam ⁸panudanti buddhā ||

dhamme sati brāhmana vuttir esā || ||

Aññena ce kevalinam mahesiṃ ||

khīṇāsavam kukkuccavūpasantam ||

annena pānena upatthahassu ||

khetam hi tam ⁹puññapekkhassa hoti ti ¹⁰ || ||

12. Atha kassa cāham bho Gotama imam havysesam
dammī ti || ||

13. Na khvāham brāhmaṇa passāmi sadevake loke samā-
rake sabrahmake sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevama-
nussāya yass - eso ¹¹havyaseso bhutto sammāpariṇāmam

¹ S¹⁻³ add ca. ² B. yañño°. ³ S¹ upavhayetha. ⁴ S¹⁻³ duhati. ⁵ B. dakkhiṇeyyeti. ⁶ S¹⁻³ ahutam. ⁷ B. addasāma. ⁸ S¹⁻³ vācābhigītam. ⁹ S¹⁻³ tena (or te tam) hite. ¹⁰ For these two gāthās (text and notes) see the preceding sutta. ¹¹ B. yena.

gaccheyya || aññatra brâhmaṇa Tathâgatassa vâ Tathâgatasâ-
vakassa vâ || tena hi tvam brâhmaṇa tam havysesam appa-
harite vâ chaṭṭehi appâṇake vâ uduke opilâpehi ti || ||

14. Atha kho sundarika-bhâradvâjo brâhmaṇo tam havya-
sesam appâṇake uduke opilâpesi || ||

15. Atha kho so havyseso uduke pakkhitto ciccitâyati citi-
câyati sandhûpâyati sampadhûpâyati || || Seyyathâpi nâma
phâlo divasasantatto uduke pakkhitto ciccitâyati citicâyati
sandhûpâyati sampadhûpâyati || evam eva so havyseso uduke
pakkhitto ciccitâyati citicâyati sandhûpâyati sampadhûpâyati ||

16. Atha kho sundarika-bharadvâjo brâhmaṇo samviggo
lomahaṭṭhajâto yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅka-
mitvâ ekam antam aṭṭhâsi || ||

17. Ekam antam ṭhitam kho sundarika-bhâradvâjam
brâhmaṇam Bhagavâ gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Mâ ¹ brâhmaṇa dâru samâdahâno ||
suddhim ² amaññi bahiddhâ hi etaṃ ||
na hi tena suddhim kusalâ vadanti ||
yo bâhirena parisuddhim ³ icche || ||
Hitvâ ahaṃ brâhmaṇa dârudâhaṃ ||
ajjhataṃ eva jalayâmi ⁴ jotim ||
niccagginî niccamaṃhitatto ⁵ ||
arahaṃ ⁶ ahaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carâmi || ||
Mâno hi te brâhmaṇa ⁷ khârîbhâro ||
kodho dhûmo bhasmani mosavajjam ⁸ ||
jihvâ sujâ hadayaṃ jotitṭhânaṃ ||
attâ sudanto purisassa joti || ||
Dhammo rahado brâhmaṇa silatittho ||
anâvilo sabbhi satam pasattho ⁹ ||
yattha ¹⁰ have vedaguno ¹¹ sinâtâ ¹² ||
anallînagattâ ¹³ va taranti pâram ¹⁴ || ||
Saccam dhammo samyamo brahmacariyaṃ ||
majjhositâ brâhmaṇa brahmapatti ||

¹ S¹⁻³ add vâ. ² S¹⁻³ suddham. ³ S³ bâlavena°; B. suddhim. ⁴ B. ajjhata-
mevujjalayâmi. ⁵ S¹⁻³ niccaggi niccamaṃhitatto. ⁶ B. omits arahaṃ. ⁷ S¹⁻³
hito (S¹ °te) brâhmanâ. ⁸ C. °nimmo°. ⁹ B. pasattho. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ yatthâ. ¹¹ B.
vedaguno; SS. havedaguno. ¹² So S³; B. sinhatâ; S¹⁻² sinânanda (S² dam)
tâ. ¹³ SS. anallagattâ. ¹⁴ This gâthâ will be found again in II. 11.

satujjubhûtesu namo karohi ||

tam ahaᅇ naraᅇ dhammasârî ti¹ brômî ti || ||

18. Evaᅇ vutte sundarika-bhâradvâjo brâhmaᅇo Bhagavantaᅇ etad avoca || || Abhikkantaᅇ bho Gotama abhikkantaᅇ bho Gotama || pa ||

19. Aññataro ca panâyasmâ bhâradvâjo arahataᅇ aho si ti || ||
§ 10. *Bahudhîti.*

1. Ekam samayaᅇ Bhagavâ Kosalesu viharati aññatarasmîᅇ vanasaᅇde ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhâradvâjagottassa brâhmaᅇassa catuddasa balivaddâ natthâ honti || ||

3. Atha kho bhâradvâjagotto brâhmaᅇo te balivadde gavesanto yena so panâ vanasaᅇde ten upasaᅇkamaᅇ || upasaᅇkamitvâ addasâ Bhagavantaᅇ tasmîᅇ vanasaᅇde nisinnaᅇ pallankaᅇ abhujitvâ ujum kâyaᅇ paᅇidhâya parimukhaᅇ satim upatthapetvâ || ||

4. Disvâna yena Bhagavâ ten upasaᅇkamaᅇ || upasaᅇkamitvâ Bhagavato santike imâ gâthayo abhâsi || ||

Na hi² nûn-imassa samaᅇassa || balivaddâ catuddasa ||
ajjasatthîᅇ na dissanti || tenâyaᅇ samaᅇo sukhî || ||
na hi nûn-imassa samaᅇassa || tilâ khettaᅇsmîᅇ pâpikâ³ ||
ekapaᅇᅇnâ dvipannâ⁴ ca || tenâyaᅇ samaᅇo sukhî || ||
na hi nûn-imassa samaᅇassa || tuccha-koᅇᅇhasmîᅇ musikâ ||
ussoᅇhikâya naccanti || tenâyaᅇ samaᅇo sukhî || ||
na hi nûn-imassa samaᅇassa || santhâro⁵ sattamâsiko ||
uppâtakehi⁶ samchanno || tenâyaᅇ samaᅇo sukhî || ||
na hi nûn-imassa samaᅇassa || vidhavâ sattadhîtaro ||
ekaputtâ dviputtâ ca⁷ || tenâyaᅇ samaᅇo sukhî || ||
na hi nûn-imassa samaᅇassa || piᅇgalâ tilakâ hatâ ||
sottam pâdena bodheti || tenâyaᅇ samaᅇo sukhî || ||
na hi nûn-imassa samaᅇassa || paccûsamhî iᅇᅇyikâ ||

detha dethâ ti codenti || tenâyaᅇ samaᅇo sukhî ti || ||

5 Na hi mayham brâhmaᅇa || balivaddâ catuddasa ||
ajjasatthîᅇ na dissanti || tenâhaᅇ brâhmaᅇa sukhî || ||

¹ SS. sâtî. ² S¹⁻³ ha always. ³ B. pâpakâ. ⁴ B. dupaᅇᅇnâ. ⁵ All the MSS. sandharo; but further on S¹⁻³ santhâro. ⁶ C. uppâtakehi. ⁷ B. duputtâ; S¹ viputtâ; S³ ekaputtavi (or ci) puttâca.

na hi mayham brâhmaṇa || tilâ khattasmim pâpikâ ||
 ekapaṇṇâ dvipaṇṇâ ca || tenâham brâhmaṇa sukhî || ||
 na hi mayham brâhmaṇa || tucchu-kotṭhasmim musikâ ||
 ussoḥhikâya naccanti || tenâham brâhmaṇa sukhî || ||
 na hi mayham brâhmaṇa || santhâro¹ sattamâsiko ||
 uppâtakehi samchanno || tenâham brâhmaṇa sukhî || ||
 na hi mayham brâhmaṇa || vidhavâ sattadhîtaro ||
 ekaputtâ dviputtâ ca || tenâham brâhmaṇa sukhî || ||
 na hi mayham brâhmaṇa || piṅgalâ tilakâ hatâ ||
 sottam pâdena bodheti || tenâham brâhmaṇa sukhî || ||
 na hi mayham brâhmaṇa || paccûsamhi iṇâyikâ ||
 detha dethâti codenti || tenâham brâhmaṇa sukhî ti || ||

6. Evam vutte bhâradvâjagotto brâhmaṇo Bhagavantam
 etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantam bho
 Gotama || seyyathâpi bho Gotama nikujjitam va ukkujjeyya
 paṭicchannaṃ vâ vivareyya || mûḥhassa vâ maggam âcikkheyya ||
 andhakâre telapajjotaṃ dhâreyya cakkhumanto rupâni dak-
 khinti || evam evam bhotâ² Gotamena anekapariyâyena dhammo
 pakâsito || esâham Bhagavantam saraṇaṃ gacchâmi dham-
 maṇca bhikkhusaṅghaṇca || Labheyyâham bhoto³ Gotamassa
 santike pabbajjaṃ labheyyam upasampadan-ti || ||

7. Alattha kho bhâradvâjagotto brâhmaṇo Bhagavato
 santike pabbajjaṃ alattha upasampadaṃ || ||

8. Acirûpasampanno panâyasmâ bhâradvâjo eko vûpakaṭṭho
 appamatto âtâpi pahitatto viharanto na cirass-eva yassatthâya
 kulaputtâ sammadeva agârasmâ anagâriyaṃ pabbajanti || tad
 anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosânaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam
 abhiññâ sacchikatvâ upasampajja vihâsi || khînâ jâti vusitaṃ
 brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nâparam itthattâyâ ti
 abbhaññâsi || ||

9. Aññataro ca panâyasmâ bhâradvâjo arahatam ahoṣîti || ||
 Arahanta-vaggo pathamo || ||

Tass-uddânaṃ || ||

Dhanañjâni ca Akkosam || Asurinda⁴ Bilaṅgikam ||
 Ahimsakam Jatâ c-eva || Suddhikam c-eva Aggikâ ||
 Sundarikam Bahudhîti || yena ca te dasâ ti || ||

¹ S³ santhâro; B. sandharo. ² S¹⁻³ bho. ³ S¹⁻³ bho. ⁴ S¹⁻³ asundarikam.

CHAPTER II. UPĀSAKA-VAGGO.

§ 1. *Kasi*.¹

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Magadhesu viharati Dakkhiṇāgirismim Ekanālayam brāhmaṇa-gāme || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena kasi-bhāradvājassa² brāhmaṇassa pañcamattāni naṅgalasattāni payuttāni honti vappakāle || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā patta-cīvaram ādāya yena kasi-bhāradvājassa brāhmaṇassa kamanto ten-upasaṅkami || ||

4. Tena kho pana samayena kasi-bhāradvājassa brāhmaṇassa parivesanā vattati || ||

5. Atha kho Bhagavā yena parivesanā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā ekam antam atthāsi || ||

6. Addasā kho kasi-bharadvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam piṇḍāya tthitam || disvāna Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Aham kho samaṇa kasāmi ca vapāmi³ ca || kasitvā ca vapitvā ca bhuñjāmi || || Tvam pi samaṇa kasassu ca vapassu ca || kasitvā ca vapitvā ca bhuñjassūti || ||

7. Aham pi kho brāhmaṇa kasāmi ca vapāmi ca || kasitvā ca vapitvā ca bhuñjāmīti || ||

8. Na kho mayam passāma bho⁴ Gotamassa yugam vā vā naṅgalam vā phālam vā pācanam vā balivadde vā || atha ca pana bhavam Gotamo evam āha || || Aham pi kho brāhmaṇa kasāmi ca vapāmi ca || kasitvā ca vapitvā ca bhuñjāmīti || ||

9. Atha kho kasi-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Kassako paṭijānāsi || na ca passāmi te kasim ||

kassako⁵ pucchito brūhi || katham jānemu tam kasin-ti || ||

10. Saddhā bijam tapo vutthi || paññā me yuganaṅgalam ||

hirī isā mano yottam || sati me phāla-pācanam || ||

kāyagutto vacīgutto || āhāre udare yato ||

saccam karomi niddānam || soraccam me pamocanam || ||

¹ This sutta recurs in the Sutta-Nipāta I. 4. ² S³ kasī° always. ³ B. vapp° always. ⁴ S³ bho. ⁵ S¹ kasine; S³ kasane.

viriyam me dhuradhorayham || yogakkhemādhivāhanam ||
 gacchati anivattantam || yattha gantvā na socati || ||
 Evam esā kasī kaṭṭhā || sā hoti amatapphalā ||
 etam kasim kasitvāna || sabbadukkhā pamuccatī ti || ||

11. Bhuñjatu bhavam Gotamo kassako bhavam Gotamo ¹ ||
 yam hi Gotamo amatapphalam pi kasim kasatī ti || ||

12. Gāthābhigītam me abhojanīyam ||
 sampassatam brāhmaṇa n-esa dhammo ||
 gāthābhigītam panudanti buddhā ||
 dhamme sati brāhmaṇa vuttir esā || ||
 aññena ce kevalinam mahesim ||
 khināsavam kukkucavūpasantam ||
 annena pānena upaṭṭhahassu ||
 khettañhi tam puññapekkhassa hotī ti ² ||

³ Evam vutte kasi-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad
 avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantam bho
 Gotama || seyyathāpi bho Gotama nikkujjitam vā ukkujjeyya
 paṭicchannam vā vivareyya mūlhassa vā maggam ācikkheyya
 andhakāre vā telapajjotam dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni
 dakkhinti || evam evam bho Gotamena anekapariyāyena
 dhammo pakāsito || esāham bhagavantam Gotamam saraṇam
 gacchāmi dhammañca bhikkhusaṅghañca || upāsakam maṃ
 bhavam Gotamo dharetu ajjatagge pāṇupetam saraṇam
 gatan-ti || ||

§ 2. Udayo.

1. Sāvatti nidānam || ||

2. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā patta-
 cīvaram ādāya yena Udayassa brāhmaṇassa nivesanam ten-
 upasaṅkami || ||

3. Atha kho Udayo brāhmaṇo Bhagavato pattam odanena
 pūresi || ||

4. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā
 pattacīvaram ādāya yena Udayassa brāhmaṇassa nivesanam
 ten-upasaṅkami || pa ||

5. Tatiyam pi kho Udayo brāhmaṇo Bhagavato pattam

¹ B. has not Gotamo. ² See above I. 8, 9. ³ Here the Sutta Nipāta inserts another episode.

odanena pūretvā Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Pakatṭhako ¹
yam samaṇo Gotamo punappunam āgacchatī ti || ||

Punappunam ceva vapanti bījaṃ ||
punappunam vassati ² devarājā ||
punappunam khattam kasanti kassakā ³ ||
punappunam aññaṃ ⁴ upeti raṭṭhaṃ || ||
Punappunam yācakā yācayanti ⁵ ||
punappunam dānapatī dadanti ||
punappunam dānapatī daditvā ||
punappunam saggam upeti ṭhānaṃ || ||
Punappunam khīranikā duhanti ||
punappunam vaccho upeti ⁶ mātaraṃ ||
punappunam kilamati phandati ca ||
punappunam gabbham upeti mando || ||
Punappunam jāyati miyyati ca ||
punappunam sīvathikaṃ haranti ||
maggāṇca laddhā apunabbhavāya ||
na ⁷ punappunam jāyati bhūripañño ti || ||

7. Evam vutte Udayo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||
Abhikkantam bho Gotama || pa || Upāsakam maṃ bhavaṃ
Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan-ti || ||

§ 3. *Devahito.*

1. Sāvatti nidānaṃ || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā vātehi ābādhiko
hoti || āyasmā ca Upavāno ⁸ Bhagavato upatṭhāko hoti || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Upavānaṃ āmantesi || ||
Ingha me tvaṃ Upavāna uṇhodakaṃ jānāhīti || ||

4. Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Upavāno Bhagavato
paṭissutvā nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena Devahitassa
brāhmaṇassa nivesanaṃ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā
tuṇhībhūto ⁹ ekam antam atṭhāsi || ||

5. Addasā kho Devahito brāhmaṇo āyasmantaṃ Upavānaṃ
tuṇhībhūtaṃ ⁹ ekam antam ṭhitam || disvāna āyasmantaṃ
Upavānaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ pagandako. ² S¹⁻³ vassanti. ³ S¹⁻³ kassako. ⁴ B. maññaṃ; S¹⁻³
yaññaṃ. ⁵ S¹⁻³ yācanakā caranti. ⁶ S¹⁻³ vacchā upenti. ⁷ B. S³ omit na.
⁸ S¹⁻³ Upavāṇ-o always. ⁹ S¹⁻³ omit tuṇhībhūto (-tam).

Tuṅhībhūto bhavaṃ titṭhaṃ || muṇḍo saṅghātipāruṭo ||
 kiṃ patthayaṇo kiṃ esaṃ || kiṃ nu yācituṃ āgato ti || ||

6. Arahaṃ Sugato loke || vātehabadhiko muni ||
 sace uṇhodakam atthi || munino dehi brāhmaṇa ||
 pūjito pūjaneyyānaṃ || sakkareyyānaṃ sakkato ||
 apacito apaceyyānaṃ¹ || tassa icchāmi hātave² ti || ||

7. Atha kho Devahito brāhmaṇo uṇhodakassa kājaṃ³ puri-
 sena gāhāpetvā phāṇitassa ca puṭam āyasmato Upavānassa
 pādāsi || ||

8. Atha kho āyasmā Upavāno yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅ-
 kami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam uṇhodakena nahāpetvā
 uṇhodakena phāṇitam āloletvā Bhagavato pādāsi || ||

9. Atha kho Bhagavato so ābādho paṭippassambhi || ||

10. Atha kho Devahito brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten-
 upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi ||
 sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ
 nisīdi || ||

11. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Devahito brāhmaṇo Bhaga-
 vantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Kattha dajjā deyyadhammam || kattha dinnam mahappa-
 lam ||

katham hi yajamānassa || katham ijjhati⁴ dakkhiṇā ti || ||

12. Pubbe nivāsam yo vedi⁵ || saggāpāyaṇca passati ||
 atho jātikkhayaṃ patto || abhiññāvositō muni⁶ || ||
 ettha⁷ dajjā deyyadhammam || ettha dinnam mahap-
 phalam ||

evam hi yajamānassa || evam ijjhati dakkhiṇā ti || ||

13. Evaṃ vutte Devahito brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad
 avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama || pa || upāsakaṃ maṃ
 bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇuṇetaṃ saraṇaṃ
 gatan-ti || ||

§ 4. Mahāsāla (or Sūkhapāpuraṇa).

1. Sāvatti nidānaṃ || ||

2. Atha kho aññataro brāhmaṇa-mahāsālo lūkho lūkhapā-

¹ S³ °pujaniyyānaṃ°; S¹⁻³ sakkateyyānaṃ; B. paceyyānaṃ. ² S¹⁻³ bhātave.
³ S¹⁻³ kācam. ⁴ S¹⁻³ ijjhanti here and further on. ⁵ So B. S¹⁻³; C. vede, but
 notices the reading vedi. ⁶ S¹ abhiñña°; S¹⁻³ °vositavo°. See I. 8. ⁷ B. tattha.

puraṇo yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā
Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi || sammodanīyaṃ kathāṃ sārā-
ṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antam nisīdi ||

3. Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho taṃ brāhmaṇa-mahāsālaṃ
Bhagavā etad avocā || || Kinnu tvam brāhmaṇa lūkho
lūkhapāpuraṇo ti || ||

4. Idha me bho Gotama cattaro puttā || te maṃ dārehi
sampuccha gharā nikkhamentīti¹ || ||

5. Tena hi tvam brāhmaṇa imā gāthāyo pariyāpuṇitvā
sabhāyaṃ mahājanakāye sannipatite puttesu ca sannisinesu
bhāsassu || ||

Yehi jātehi nandissam || yesañ ca bhavam icchissam² ||
te maṃ dārehi sampuccha || sā va vārenti sūkaram || ||
Asantā kira maṃ jammā || tāta tātā ti bhāsare ||
rakkhasā puttārūpena || te jahanti vayogataṃ || ||
Asso va jinṇo nibbhogo || khādanā apaniyati ||
bālakānam pitā thero || parāgāresu bhikkhati || ||
Daṇḍo va kira me seyyo || yañ ce puttā anassavā ||
caṇḍam pi gonam vāreti || atho caṇḍam pi kukkuram || ||
andhakāre pure hoti || gambhīre gādham edhati ||
daṇḍassa ānubhāvena || khalitvā patitiṭṭhatīti || ||

6. Atha kho so brāhmaṇa-mahāsālo Bhagavato santike
imā gāthāyo pariyāpuṇitvā sabhāyaṃ mahājanakāye sanni-
patite puttesu ca sannisinesu abhāsi || ||

Yehi jātehi nandissam || yesañ ca bhavam icchissam ||
te maṃ dārehi sampuccha || sā va vārenti sūkaram || ||
Asantā kira maṃ jammā || tāta tātā ti bhāsare ||
rakkhasā puttārūpena || te jahanti vayogataṃ || ||
Asso va jinṇo nibbhogo || khādanā apaniyati ||
bālakānam pitā thero || parāgāresu bhikkhati || ||
Daṇḍo va kira me seyyo || yañ ce puttā anassavā ||
caṇḍam pi goṇam vāreti || atho caṇḍam pi kukkuram || ||
andhakāre pure hoti || gambhīre gādham edhati ||
daṇḍassa ānubhāvena || khalitvā patitiṭṭhatī ti || ||

¹ S¹ C. nikkamantīti; S³ nikkhantīti. ² S¹⁻³ icchassam. ³ S¹⁻³ sampucchā°;
S¹⁻³ C. vārenti.

7. Atha kho naṃ brāhmaṇa-mahāsālaṃ puttā gharaṃ netvā nahāpetvā paccekāṃ dussayugena acchādesuṃ || ||

8. Atha kho so brāhmaṇa-mahāsālo ekāṃ dussayugam ādāya yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi || sammodaniyaṃ kathāṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

9. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho brāhmaṇa-mahāsālo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Mayam bho Gotama brāhmaṇā nāma ācariyassa ācariyadhanam pariyesāma || patiggaṇhatu me bhavaṃ Gotamo ācariyadhanan-ti || ||

10 Patiggaṃhesi ¹ Bhagavā anukampam upādāya || ||

11. Atha kho so brāhmaṇa-mahāsālo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama || pa || upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan-ti || ||

§ 5. *Mānatthaddo.*

1. Sāvatti nidānaṃ || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Mānatthaddho ² nāma brāhmaṇo Sāvattiyaṃ pativasati || so n-eva mātaram abhivādeti || na pitaram abhivādeti || na ācariyaṃ abhivādeti || na jeṭṭhabhātaram abhivādeti || ||

3. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā mahatiyā parisāya parivuto dhammaṃ desesi ³ || ||

4. Atha kho Mānatthaddhassa brāhmaṇassa etad ahoṣi || || Ayaṃ kho samaṇo Gotamo mahatiyā parisāya parivuto dhammaṃ deseti || yaṃ nūnāham yena samaṇo Gotamo ten-upasaṅkameyyaṃ || sace maṃ samaṇo Gotamo ālapissati aham pi tam ālapissāmi || no ce maṃ samaṇo Gotamo ālapissati aham pi tam nālapissāmi ti || ||

5. Atha kho Mānatthaddho brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā tuṅhībhūto ekam antaṃ aṭṭhāsi || ||

6. Atha kho Bhagavā taṃ nālapi || ||

7. Atha kho Mānatthaddho brāhmaṇo || nāyaṃ samaṇo Gotamo kiñci jānāti ti || tato ⁴ puna-nivattitu-kāmo ahoṣi || ||

¹ S¹-³ patiggaṇhāsi. ² B. Mānatthaddho always. ³ S¹ deseti. ⁴ B. adds va.

8. Atha kho Bhagavā Mānatthaddhassa brāhmaṇassa ceta-
sā ceto-parivitakkam aññāya Mānatthaddham brāhmaṇam
gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Na mānam brāhmaṇa¹ sādhu || atthi kassīdha brāhmaṇa ||
yena atthena āgacchi² || tam evam anubrūhaye ti³ || ||

9. Atha kho Mānatthaddho brāhmaṇo || cittam me samaṇo
Gotamo jānātī ti || tath-eva Bhagavato pādesu⁴ sirasā
nipatitvā Bhagavato pādāni mukhena ca paricumbati pāṇīhi
ca parisambāhati nāmañ ca sāveti Mānatthaddhāham bho
Gotama Mānatthaddhāham bho Gotamā ti || ||

10. Atha kho sā parisā abbhutacittajātā⁵ ahosi || ||
Acchariyam vata bho abbhutam vata bho || ayaṃ hi
Mānatthaddho brāhmaṇo n-eva mātaram abhivādeti || na
pitaram abhivādeti || na ācariyam abhivādeti || na jetṭha-
bhātaram abhivādeti || atha ca pana samaṇe Gotame evarūpaṃ
paramaṃ nipaccākāraṃ⁶ karotī ti || ||

11. Atha kho Bhagavā Mānatthaddham brāhmaṇam etad
avoca || || Alam brāhmaṇa utṭhehi sake āsane nisīda yato
te mayi cittam pasannan-ti || ||

12. Atha kho Mānatthaddho brāhmaṇo sake āsane nisīditvā
Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Kesu na mānam⁷ kayirātha⁸ || kesu assa⁹ sagāravo ||
kyassa¹⁰ apacitā¹¹ assu || kyāssu sādhu supūjitā ti¹² || ||

13. Mātari pitari vāpi || atho jetṭhamhi bhātari ||
ācariye catutthamhi || tesu na mānam kayirātha || ||
tesu assa sagāravo || tyassa apacitā assu ||
tyassu sādhu supūjitā¹³ || ||
arahante sītibhūte || katakicce anāsave ||
nihacca mānam atthaddho || te namassa¹⁴ anuttare ti || ||

14. Evaṃ vutte Mānatthadddo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam
etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantam
bho Gotama || pa || upāsakaṃ mam bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu
ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇam gatan-ti || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ brūhanā. ² S¹⁻³ āgacchi. ³ S¹⁻³ anubrūhasīti. ⁴ S¹⁻³ pāde.
⁵ So C. only; B. and S³ vitta^o; S¹ is doubtful. ⁶ B. S¹ nippacca^o. ⁷ S¹⁻³
mānam na here and further on. ⁸ B. kayirā. ⁹ S¹⁻³ kevvassa. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ kyāssa.
¹¹ S¹ apacitam; C. apacitim. ¹² S¹⁻³ kevvassu sādhu supūjitāti, and further on
tesvassu^o. ¹³ One pada ought to have been omitted in all the MSS. ¹⁴ B. namasse.

§ 6. *Paccanika.*

1. Sāvatti nidānaṃ || ||
2. Tena kho pana samayena Paccanikasāto¹ nāma brāhmaṇo Sāvattiyāṃ pativasati || ||
3. Atha kho Paccanikasātassa brāhmaṇassa etad ahosi || ||
Yāṃ nūnāhaṃ yena samaṇo Gotamo ten-upasaṅkameyyāṃ ||
yāṃ yad eva samaṇo Gotamo bhāsissati || taṃ tad ev-assā-
haṃ² paccanikassan-ti³ || ||
4. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā ajjhokāse caṅka-
mati || ||
5. Atha kho Paccanikasāto brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā
ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam caṅkaman-
tam anucaṅkamamāno Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Bhaṇa
samaṇa dhamman-ti || ||
6. Na Paccanikasātena || suvijānaṃ subhāsitaṃ ||
upakkilittḥacittena || sārabbhabahulena ca⁴ || ||
Yo ca vineyya sārabbhaṃ || appasādañ ca cetaso ||
āghātaṃ patinissajja || sa ve jaññā subhāsitan-ti || ||
7. Evaṃ vutte Paccanikasāto brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam
etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama || pa || Upāsakam
mam bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ
gatan-ti || ||

§ 7. *Navakammika.*

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu viharati aññataras-
miṃ vanasaṇḍe || ||
2. Tena kho pana samayena navakammika-bhāradvājo
brāhmaṇo tasmिṃ vanasaṇḍe kammantaṃ kārāpeti || ||
3. Addasā kho navakammika-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bha-
gavantam aññatarasmiṃ sāla-rukhamūle nisinnaṃ pallaṅkam
ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭha-
petvā || ||
4. Divān-assa etad ahosi || || Ahaṃ kho imasmiṃ vana-
saṇḍe kammantaṃ kārāpento ramāmi || ayaṃ samaṇo Gotamo
kiṃ kārāpento ramatī ti || ||
5. Atha kho navakammika-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo yena

¹ B. paccanika° always. ² S¹⁻³ evasāsahaṃ (S³ °bhaṃ). ³ B. paccanikasā-
tanti. ⁴ C. sārambha.

Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam
gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Ke nu kammantā kayiranti¹ || bhikkhu sālavane tava ||
yad ekako araṇṇasmim || ratim vindati Gotamo² ti || ||

6. Na me vanasmim karaṇīyam atthi ||
ucchinnamūlam³ me vanam visukam⁴ ||
so-ham⁵ vane nibbanatho visallo ||
eko rame aratim vippahāyā ti || ||

7. Evaṃ vutte navakammika-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bha-
gavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama || abhi-
kkantam bho Gotama || pa || upāsakam maṃ bhavam Gotamo
dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇam gatan-ti || ||

§ 8. *Katthahāra.*

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu viharati aññata-
rasmim vanasaṅde || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmim bhāradvāja-
gottassa brāhmaṇassa sambahulā antevasikā katthahārakā
māṇavakā yena vaṇasaṅdo ten-upasaṅkamimsu || ||

3. Upasaṅkamtivā addasaṃsu Bhagavantam tasmim vana-
saṅde nisinnam pallaṅkam ābhujitvā ujum kāyam paṇidhāya
parimukham satim upatthapetvā || || Disvāna yena bhā-
radvājagotto brāhmaṇo ten-upasaṅkamimsu || ||

4. Upasaṅkamtivā bhāradvājagottam brāhmaṇam etad
avocum || || Yagghe bhavam jāneyya asukasmim⁶ vanasaṅde
samaṇo nisinno pallaṅkam ābhujitvā ujum kāyam paṇidhāya
parimukham satim upatthapetvā || ||

5. Atha kho bhāradvājagotto brāhmaṇo tehi māṇavakehi
saddhim yena so vanasaṅdo ten-upasaṅkami || addasā⁷ kho
Bhagavantam tasmim vanasaṅde nisinnam pallaṅkam ābhu-
jitvā ujum kāyam paṇidhāya parimukham satim upattha-
petvā || disvāna yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅka-
mtivā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Gambhīrarūpe⁸ bahubherave vane ||

suññam araṇṇam vijanam vigāhiya⁹ ||

¹ S¹⁻³ kammantatā (S¹ kammantakātā) kayira. ² S¹⁻³ vindasi Gotamāti.
³ S¹⁻³ ubhinna°. ⁴ S¹⁻³ visukkam. ⁵ B. svāham; S¹ yohaṃ. ⁶ S¹⁻³ amuka°. ⁷ S¹⁻² addasa. ⁸ C. gambhirasabhāve. ⁹ S¹⁻³ vigāhiyaṃ.

- aniñjamānena ʒhitena vaggunā ||
 sucārurupaṃ¹ vata bhikkhu jhāyasi || ||
 Na yattha gītaṃ na pi yattha² vāditāṃ ||
 eko araññe³ vanavasito⁴ muni ||
 accherarūpaṃ paṭibhāti mam idaṃ ||
 yad ekako pītimano vane vase || ||
 Maññe-haṃ⁵ lokādhipati-sahavyataṃ ||
 ākaṅkhamāno tidivam anuttaraṃ ||
 kasmā⁶ bhavaṃ vijanam araññaṃ assito ||
 tapo idha kubbaṃ brahmapattiyā ti⁷ || ||
6. Yā kāci kaṅkhā abhinandanā vā ||
 anekadhātūsu puthū sadā sitā ||
 aññānamūlappabhavā pajappitā ||
 sabbā mayā vyantikatā samūlikā || ||
 so haṃ akaṅkho apiho⁸ anupayo⁹ ||
 sabbesu dhammesu visuddhadassano ||
 pappuyya sambodhim anuttaram sivaṃ ||
 jhāyāmaṃ ahaṃ brāhmaṇa¹⁰ raho visārado ti ||

7. Evaṃ vutte bhāradvājagotto brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam
 etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantam
 bho Gotama || pa || ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan-ti || ||

§ 9. *Mātuposako.*

1. Sāvatti nidānaṃ || ||
 2. Atha kho mātuposako brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten-
 upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammo-
 danīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||
 3. Ekam antaṃ nisiṇno kho mātuposako brāhmaṇo Bhaga-
 vantam etad avoca || || Ahaṃ hi bho Gotama dhammena
 bhikkham pariyesāmi || dhammena bhikkhaṃ pariyesitvā
 mātāpitaro posemi || kaccāhaṃ¹¹ bho Gotama evaṃkārī kicca-
 kārī homīti || ||
 4. Taggha tvam brāhmaṇa evaṃkārī kiccakārī hosi || yo
 kho brāhmaṇa dhammena bhikkhaṃ pariyesati || dhammena

¹ S³ rūpo; B. sundararūpaṃ. ² S¹ 3 ettha° ettha°. ³ B. arañña°. ⁴ So C.; B. vanam avassito (given by C. as explanation); S. 1-3 vanam assito. ⁵ B. maññamaham. ⁶ S¹ 2 tasmā. ⁷ S¹ brahmūppattiyā ti. ⁸ B. asito. ⁹ So C.; B. anuppayo; S¹ 3 anūpayo. ¹⁰ B. brahe. ¹¹ S¹ 3 kiccāham.

bhikkham pariyesitvā mâtâpitaro poseti || bahu so¹ puññam pasavatî ti || ||

Yo mâtaram pitaram vâ || macco dhammena poseti ||

tâya nam paricariyâya || mâtâpitûsu paṇḍitâ ||

idh-eva nam pasamsanti || pecca sagge pamodatî ti² || ||

5. Evaṃ vutte mâtuposako brâhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantam bho Gotama || pa || upâsakam maṃ bhavam Gotamo dhâretu ajjatagge paṇupetam saraṇam gatan-ti || ||

§ 10. *Bhikkhako.*

1. Sâvatthi nidânam || ||

2. Atha kho bhikkhako brâhmaṇo Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkhami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavatâ saddhim sammodi sammodaniyam katham sârâṇiyam vîtisâretvâ ekam antam nisîdi || ||

3. Ekam antam nisinno kho bhikkhako brâhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Aham pi bho Gotama bhikkhako, bhavam pi bhikkhako || idha no kiṃ nânâkaraṇan-ti || ||

4. Na tena bhikkhako³ hoti || yâvatâ bhikkhavo⁴ pare ||

visam⁵ dhammam samâdâya || bhikkhu hoti na tâvatâ || ||

Yo dha⁶ puññân ca pâpañ ca || bâhitvâ brahmacariyam⁷ ||

saṅkhâya loke carati || sa ve⁸ bhikkhûti vuccatî ti || ||

5. Evaṃ vutte bhikkhako brâhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || Abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantam bho Gotama || pa || upâsakam maṃ bhavam Gotamo dhâretu ajjatagge paṇupetam saraṇam gatan-ti || ||

§ 11. *Saṅgârava.*

1. Sâvatthi nidânam || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Saṅgâravo nâma brâhmaṇo Sâvatthiyam paṭivasati udaka-suddhiko udakena suddhim pacce-ti || sâyapâtam udakoroḥaṇânuyogam anuyutto viharati⁹ || ||

3. Atha kho âyasmâ Ânando pubbaṅhasamayam nivâsetvâ pattacîvaram âdâya Sâvatthim piṇḍâya pâvisi || Sâvatthiyam piṇḍâya caritvâ pacchâbhattam piṇḍapâtapatikkanto yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkhami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam nisîdi || ||

¹ B. bahumso. ² S¹⁻³ ca modatîti. ³ S¹⁻³ bhikkhu. ⁴ S¹⁻³ bhikkhate.

⁵ S¹⁻³ vissam. ⁶ B. ca. ⁷ S³ bhâhetvâ; C. vâhetvâ; S¹⁻³ brahmacariyavâ.

⁸ B. and C. sa ce. ⁹ See Puggala, IV. 24. 1.

4. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Idha bhante Saṅgāravo nāma brāhmaṇo Sāvatthiyaṃ paṭivasati udaka-suddhiko udakena suddhiṃ pacceti || sāyapātāṃ udakorohaṇānuyogam anuyutto viharati || sādhu bhante Bhagavā yena Saṅgāravassa brāhmaṇassa nivesanaṃ ten-upasaṅkamatū anukampam upādāyā ti || ||

5. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṅhībhāvena || ||

6. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṅha-samayaṃ nivāsetvā patta-cīvaram ādāya yena Saṅgāravassa brāhmaṇassa nivesanaṃ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamtivā paññatte āsane nisīdi || ||

7. Atha kho Saṅgāravo brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavatā suddhiṃ sammodi || sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

8. Ekam antaṃ nisiṇṇaṃ kho Saṅgāravaṃ brāhmaṇam Bhagavā etad avoca || || Saccam kira tvam brāhmaṇa udaka-suddhiko udakena suddhiṃ paccesi || sāyapātāṃ udakorohaṇānuyogam anuyutto viharasī ti || ||

9. Evam bho Gotama ¹ || ||

10. Kam ² pana tvam brāhmaṇa atthavasam sampassamāno udakasuddhiko udakasuddhiṃ paccesi || sāyapātāṃ udakoro-haṇānuyogam anuyutto viharasī ti || ||

11. Idha me bho Gotama ahaṃ yaṃ divā pāpakammaṃ kataṃ hoti ³ taṃ sāyam nahānena pavāhemi || yaṃ rattim pāpakammaṃ kataṃ hoti taṃ pātāṃ nahānena pavāhemi || Imam ⁴ khvāhaṃ bho Gotama atthavasam sampassamāno udakasuddhiko udakena suddhiṃ paccemi || sāyapātāṃ udakoro-haṇānuyogam anuyutto viharāmī ti || ||

12. Dhammo rahado brāhmaṇa sīlatitto ||

anāvilo sabbhi satāṃ pasattho ||

yattha have vedaguno sinātā ||

anallagattā va taranti pāraṇ-ti ⁵ || ||

13. Evaṃ vutte Saṅgāravo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama || pa || upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇam gatan-ti || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ °viharatīti evaṃ bhoti. ² S¹⁻³ kim. ³ S¹⁻³ hessati. ⁴ S¹⁻³ add ca.
⁵ See above I. 9, text and notes.

§ 12. *Khomadussa.*

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Khomadussam nāma¹ Sakyānaṃ nigame² || ||

2. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṅhasamayam nivāsetvā patta-civaram ādāya Khomadussam nigamam³ piṇḍāya pāvīsi || ||

3. Tena kho pana samayena Khomadussakā brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā sabhāyaṃ sannipatitā honti kenacid eva karaṇīyena || devo ca ekam ekam phusāyati || ||

4. Atha kho Bhagavā yena sā sabhā ten-upasaṅkami || ||

5. Addasaṃsu⁴ Khomadussakā⁵ brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā Bhagavantam dūrato va āgacchantam || ||

6. Divā etad avocum || || Ke ca muṇḍakā samaṇakā ke ca sabhādhammaṃ jānissanti ti || ||

7. Atha kho Bhagavā Khomadussake⁶ brāhmaṇa-gahapatike gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

N-esā sabhā yattha na santi santo ||

santo na te ye na vadanti dhammaṃ ||

rāgaṇ ca dosaṇ ca pahāya moham ||

dhammaṃ vadantā va bhavanti santo ti || ||

8. Evam vutte Khomadussakā⁷ brahmaṇa-gahapatikā Bhagavantam etad avocum || || Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama || seyyathāpi bho Gotama nikujjitaṃ vā ukujjeyya paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya mūlhassa vā maggam ācikkheyya andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhinti || evam eva bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito || || Ete mayam Bhagavantam Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāma dhammaṇ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṇ ca || upāsake no bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupete saraṇaṃ gate ti || ||

Upāsaka-vaggo dutiyo || ||

Tass-uddānam || ||

Kasi Udayo Devahito || aññatara-Mahāsālam⁸ ||

Mānatthaddham Paccanīkam || Navakammi Kaṭṭhahāram ||

Mātuposakam Bhikkhako || Saṅgāravo Khomadussena dvādasāti || ||

Brāhmaṇa-samyuttaṃ samattaṃ || ||

¹ S¹ Khomadussadannāma; S³ °dussantānāma. ² S³ nigamo. ³ S¹⁻³ °dussadam piṇḍaya (omitting nigamam). ⁴ S¹⁻³ addasāsum. ⁵ S¹⁻³ °dussadakā (in S³ da being superadded). ⁶ S¹ dussadake. ⁷ S¹⁻³ dussadaka°. ⁸ S¹⁻³ Lūkhapāpureṇa.

BOOK VIII.—VAṄĠĪSA-THERA-SAMYUTTAM.¹§ 1. *Nikkhantaṃ.*

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayam âyasmâ Vaṅġiso
 Âlavīyaṃ viharati Aggâlave² cetiye âyasmatâ Nigrodha-
 Kappena upajjhâyena saddhim || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Vaṅġiso³ navako hoti
 acirapabbajito ohiyyako vihârapâlo || ||

3. Atha kho sambahulâ itthiyo samalaṅkaritvâ yenârâmo⁴
 ten-upasaṅkamimsu vihârapekkhikâyo⁵ || ||

4. Atha kho âyasmato Vaṅġisassa tâ itthiyo disvâ anabhi-
 rati upajji || râgo cittam anuddham̐sesi || ||

5. Atha kho âyasmato Vaṅġisassa etad ahosi || || Alâbhâ
 vata me na vata me lâbhâ || dulladdham̐ vata me na vata me
 suladdham̐ || yassa me anabhirati uppannâ râgo cittam
 anuddham̐seti || taṃ kut-ettha labbhâ yam me paro anabhi-
 ratim̐ vinodetvâ abhiratim̐ uppâdeyya⁶ || yaṃ nûṇaṃ
 attanâ va attano anabhiratim̐ vinodetvâ abhiratim̐ uppâ-
 deyyan-ti || ||

6. Atha kho âyasmâ Vaṅġiso attanâ va attano anabhiratim̐
 vinodetvâ abhiratim̐ uppâdetvâ tâyaṃ velâyam imâ gâthâyo
 abhâsi || ||

⁷Nikkhantaṃ vata maṃ santaṃ || agârasmânagâriyaṃ ||
 vitakkâ upadhâvanti || pagabbhâ kaṇhato ime || ||
 uggaputtâ mahissâsâ || sikkhitâ daḷhadhammino ||
 samantâ parikireyyuṃ || saḥassam⁸ apalâyinaṃ || ||
 sace pi ettato bhīyo || âgamissanti itthiyo ||
 n-eva maṃ vyâdhayissanti | dhamme s-amhi⁹ patit̐thito¹⁰ || ||

¹ The verses in this Samyutta are all found in the Mahâ-nipâta of the Thera-
 gâthâ. ² B. aggâlavake. ³ B. vaṅġiso always. ⁴ B. yena aggâlâvako ârâmo.
⁵ B. °pekkhakâyo. ⁶ S^{1,3} °pare° uppâdeyyuṃ. ⁷ = Thera-g. 1209-1213.
⁸ S^{1,3} saṅgassam̐. ⁹ S¹ seems to have sabhi. ¹⁰ B. and C. patit̐thitaṃ.

sakkhî hi me sutam etaṃ ¹ || buddassâdiccabandhuno ||
 nibbânagamanam maggam || tattha me nirato mano || ||
 Evañ ce maṃ viharantaṃ || pâpima upagacchasi ² ||
 tathâ maccu karissâmi || na me maggam pi dakkhasi ti || ||

§ 2. *Arati.*

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ || la ||

2. Âyasmâ Vaṅġiso Âlavayaṃ viharati Aggâlave cetiye
 âyasmatâ Nigrodha-Kappena upajjhâyena saddhim || ||

3. Tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Nigrodha-Kappo
 pacchâbhattam piṇḍapâtapatiikkanto vihâram pavisati sâyaṃ
 vâ nikkhamati aparajju vâ kâlê || ||

4. Tena kho pana samayena âyasmato Vaṅġisassa anabhi-
 rati uppannâ hoti râgo cittam anuddhamseti || ||

5. Atha kho Vaṅġisassa etad aho si || || Alâbhâ vata me
 na vata me lâbhâ || dulladdham vata me na vata me sulad-
 dham || yassa me anabhirati uppannâ râgo cittam anuddham-
 seti || || Tam kut-ettha labbhâ yaṃ me paro anabhiratiṃ
 vinodetvâ abhiratiṃ uppâdeyyan-ti || yaṃ nûnâham attanâ
 va attano anabhiratiṃ vinodetvâ abhiratiṃ uppâdeyyan-ti || ||

6. Atha kho âyasmâ Vaṅġiso attanâ va attano anabhiratiṃ
 vinodetvâ abhiratiṃ uppâdetvâ tâyaṃ velâyaṃ imâ gâthâyo
 abhâsi || ||

Aratiñ ca ratiñ ca pahâya ||
 sabbaso gehasitañ ca vitakkaṃ ³ ||
 vanatham na ⁴ kareyya kuhiñci ||
 nibbanatho anato ⁵ sa hi bhikkhu || ||
 Yam idha puthaviñca vehâsam ⁶ ||
 rūpagatañca jagatogadham ||
 kiñci pariñiyati sabbam aniccaṃ ⁷ ||
 evaṃ samecca caranti mutattâ ⁸ || ||
 upadhîsu janâ gadhitâ ⁹ ||
 ditthasute paṭighe ca mute ca ¹⁰ ||
 ettha vinodîya ¹¹ chandam anejo ¹² ||
 yo tattha ¹³ na limpati tam munim âhu || ||

¹ B. evam. ² S¹⁻³ pâpimâ upagañchisi. ³ S³ vitakkâ. ⁴ S¹⁻³ omit na.
⁵ B. arato. ⁶ S¹⁻³ puthavi ca ; S³ vehâsa. ⁷ S¹⁻³ anicca. ⁸ So B. and C. ;
 S¹⁻³ muttatâ. ⁹ S¹⁻³ gamitâ. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ omit ca. ¹¹ B. vinodaya. ¹² S¹⁻³ cha
 (S³ ja) nâmane (S¹ no) jo. ¹³ B. ettha.

Atha saṭṭhitasitā vitakkā¹ ||
 puthujanatāya adhammā nivitṭhā ||
 na ca vaggagat-assa kubiñci ||
 no pana duṭṭhullabhāṇi sa bhikkhu || ||
 dabbo² cirarattasamāhito ||
 akuhako nipako apihālu ||
 santapadam³ ajjhagamā muni paṭicca ||
 parinibbuto kaṅkhati kālan-ti⁴ || ||

§ 3. *Pesalā-atimuññandā.*

1. Ekam samayam āyasmā Vaṅḡiso Āḷaviyaṃ viharati
 Aggālave cetiye āyasmatā Nigrodha-Kappena upajjhāyena
 saddhiṃ || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Vaṅḡiso attano paṭi-
 bhānena aññe pesale bhikkhū atimaññati || ||

3. Atha kho āyasmato Vaṅḡisassa etad ahosi || || Alābhā
 vata me || na vata me lābhā || dulladdham vata me || na vata
 me suladdham || yvāham attano paṭibhānena aññe pesale
 bhikkhū atimaññāmī ti || ||

4. Atha kho āyasmā Vaṅḡiso attanā va attano vippaṭisāram
 uppādetvā tāyaṃ velāyam innā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

Mānaṃ pajahassu Gotama ||
 mānapathaṇ ca⁵ jahassu ||
 asesam⁶ mānapathasmim samucchito⁷ ||
 vippaṭisārahuvā⁸ cirarattam || ||
 Makkhena makkhitā pajā ||
 mānagatā nirayam papatanti⁹ ||
 socanti janā cirarattam ||
 mānagatā nirayam upapannā || ||
 Na hi socati bhikkhu kadāci ||
 maggajino sammāpaṭipanno || ||
 kittiṇ ca sukhaṇ c'anubhoti ||
 dhammarato¹⁰ ti tam āhu tathattam¹¹ || ||

¹ B. and C. saṭṭhisitā°; S¹ saṭṭhisatātasitā; C. °savitakkā; S¹ °parivitakkā.
² S¹⁻³ daṇḍo. ³ B. santam padam. ⁴ Thera-g. 1214-1218. ⁵ S¹⁻³ mānūpathava
 (or ca). ⁶ S¹⁻³ add mā. ⁷ S¹⁻³ pamu (S³ mi)ccchito. ⁸ C. vippaṭisā, i āhuvā.
⁹ B. mānahatā° (here and further on) °pantanti. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ °daso. ¹¹ B. vitatakkam.

Tasmā akhilo dha padhānavā¹ ||
 nīvaraṇāni pahāya visuddho ||
 mānañ ca pahāya asesam̐ ||
 vijjāyantakaro samitāvī ti² || ||

§ 4. *Ānanda.*

1. Ekam̐ samayam̐ āyasmā Ānando Sāvattḥiyam̐ viharati
 Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

2. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando pubbaṅha-samayam̐ nivāsetvā
 pattacīvaram̐ ādāya Sāvattḥim̐ piṇḍāya pāvīsi āyasmatā
 Vaṅgīsenā pacchāsamaṇena || ||

3. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Vaṅgīssassa anabhi-
 ratī uppannā hoti || rāgo cittam̐ anuddham̐seti || ||

4. Atha kho āyasmā Vaṅgīso āyasmantam̐ Ānandam̐
 gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Kāmarāgena ḍayhāmi || cittam̐ me paridayhati ||
 sādhu nibbāpanam̐³ brūhi || anukampāya Gotamā ti || ||
Sāññāya vipariyesā || cittan-te paridayhati ||
nīmittam̐ parivajjehi || subham̐ rāgūpasam̐hitam̐ ||⁴
 -Sāṅkhāre parato passa || dukkhato mā ca attato ||
nibbāpehi mahārāgam̐ || mā ḍayhittho punappunam̐ || ||²
āsubhāya cittam̐ bhāvehi || ekaggam̐ susam̐hitam̐ ||
sati kāyagatā ty-atthu⁴ || nibbidā-bahulō bhava || ||
animittam̐ ca bhāvehi || mānānusayam̐ ujjaha ||
 tato mānābhisamayā || upasanto carissasī ti⁵ || ||

§ 5. *Subhāsītā.*

1. Sāvattḥiyam̐ Jetavane || ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi || || Bhikkhavo
 ti ||

3. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum̐ || ||

4. Bhagavā etad avoca || ||

Catūhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatā vācā subhāsītā hoti
 na dubbhāsītā || anavajjā ca ananuvajjā ca viññūnam̐ || kata-
 mehi catuhi ||

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu subhāsitam̐ yeva bhāsati no
 dubbhāsitam̐ || dhammam̐ yeva bhāsati no adhammam̐ ||

¹ S¹-³ ya padhānam̐ vā. ² S¹ smitāvī ti S² smitādvīti; Thera-gāthā 1219-1222.
³ S¹-³ nibbāpana. ⁴ S¹ °gattātthu; S² °gantayatthu. ⁵ Thera-g. 1223-1226.

piyaṃ yeva bhāsati no appiyam || saccaṃ yeva bhāsati no alikaṃ || Imehi kho bhikkhave catūhi aṅgehi samannāgatā vācā subhāsītā hoti no dubbhāsītā anavajjā ca ananuvajjā ca viññūnan-ti || ||

6. Idam avoca Bhagavā || idam vatvāna Sugato athāparam etad avoca satthā || ||

Subhāsitam uttamam āhu santo ||

dhammaṃ bhaṇe nādhammam taṃ dutiyaṃ ||

piyaṃ bhaṇe nāppiyam taṃ tatiyaṃ ||

saccaṃ bhaṇe nālikam tam catutthan-ti || ||

7. Atha kho āyasmā Vaṅḡiso utthāyāsanaṃ ekamsam uttarā-saṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā ten-añjaliṃ paṇāmetvā Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca || || Paṭibhāti maṃ Bhagavā paṭibhāti maṃ Sugatā ti || ||

8. Paṭibhātu taṃ Vaṅḡisā ti Bhagavā avoca || ||

9. Atha kho āyasmā Vaṅḡiso Bhagavantam sammukhā sarūpāhi¹ gāthāhi abhitthavi || ||

Tam eva vācam bhāseyya || yāy-attānaṃ na tāpaye ||

pare ca na vihimsēyya || sā ve vācā subhāsītā || ||

piyavācam va² bhāseyya || yā vācā paṭinanditā ||

yam anādāya pāpāni || paresaṃ bhāsate piyaṃ || ||

saccaṃ ve³ amatā vācā || esa dhammo sanantano ||

sacce⁴ atthe ca dhamme ca || āhu santo patiṭṭhitā || ||

yam buddho⁵ bhāsate vācam || khemaṃ nibbānapattiyā ||

dukkhassantakiriyāya || sā ve vācānam uttamā ti⁶ || ||

§ 6. *Sāriputta.*

1. Ekam samayam āyasmā Sāriputto Sāvaththiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahamseti || poriyā⁷ vācāya vissatthāya anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā || te ca bhikkhū atṭhi-katvā manasi katvā sabba-cetaso⁸ samannāharitvā ohitasotā dhammaṃ suṇanti || ||

3. Atha kho āyasmato Vaṅḡisassa etad ahosi || || Ayam

¹ B. sarūpāhi here and further on. ² S¹⁻³ vācam eva. ³ S¹⁻³ te. ⁴ S¹⁻³ sabbe. ⁵ S¹⁻³ sambuddho. ⁶ Thera-g. 1227-1230. ⁷ S¹⁻³ poriyāya, and further on S¹ only. ⁸ See p. 112, notes 1. 2.

āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahaṃseti || poriyā vācāya visatṭhāya anelagaḷāya atthassa viññāpaniyā || te ca bhikkhū aṭṭhikatvā manasi katvā sabba-cetaso samannāharitvā ohitasotā dhammaṃ suṇanti || || Yaṃ nūnāham āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ sammukhā sarūpāhi gāthāhi abhitthaveyyan-ti || ||

4. Atha kho āyasmā Vangīso utṭhayāsanā ekamsam uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenāñjalim paṇāmetvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca || || Paṭibhāti mam āvuso Sāriputta paṭibhāti mam āvuso Sāriputtā ti || ||

5. Paṭibhātu tam āvuso Vangīsā ti || ||

6. Atha kho āyasmā Vangīso āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ sammukhā sarūpāhi gāthāhi abhitthavi || ||

Gambhīra-pañño medhāvī || maggāmaggassa kovido || ||

Sāriputto mahāpañño || dhammaṃ deseti bhikkhunaṃ || ||

sankhittena pi deseti || vitthārena pi bhāsati ||

sālikāy-iva¹ nigghoso || paṭibhānam udīrayi || ||

tassa tam desayantassa || suṇanti madhuraṃ giram ||

sarena rajanīyena || savanīyena vaggunā ||

udaggacittā muditā || sotam odhenti bhikkhavo ti² || ||

§ 7. Pavāraṇā.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Pubbārāme Migara-mātu-pāsāde mahatā bhikkhu-sanghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi sabbeh-eva arahantehi || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā tad-ahuposathe pannarase pavāraṇāya bhikkhusaṅghaparivuto ajjhokāse nisinnō hoti || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavā tunhībhūtaṃ bhikkhusaṅgham anuviloketvā bhikkhū āmantesi || ||

4. Handa dāni bhikkhave pavārayāmi vo³ na⁴ ca me kiñci garahatha kāyikaṃ vā⁵ vācasikaṃ vā || ||

5. Evaṃ⁶ vutte āyasmā Sāriputto utṭhayāsanā ekamsam uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā ten-añjalim paṇāmetvā Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca || || Na kho mayaṃ bhante Bhagavato kiñci garahāma kāyikaṃ vā vācasikaṃ vā || Bhagavā

¹ S¹⁻³ sālikāya ca. ² Thera-g. 1231-1233. ³ B. pavāressāmi, omitting vo. ⁴ C. adds vā. ⁵ S¹⁻³ omit vā here and further on. ⁶ S¹⁻³ ti instead of evaṃ.

hi bhante anuppannassa maggassa uppâdetâ asaṅjâtassa
maggassa saṅjanetâ anakkhâtassa maggassa akkhâtâ maggaññû
maggavidû maggakovido maggânugâ ca bhante etarahi sâvakâ
viharanti pacchâ samannâgatâ || ahaṃ ca kho bhante Bhaga-
vantam pavâremi || na ca me Bhagavâ kiñci garahati kâyikaṃ
vâ vâcasikaṃ vâ ti || ||

6. Na khvâhaṃ te Sâriputta kiñci garahâmi kâyikaṃ vâ
vâcasikaṃ vâ || Paṇḍito tvam Sâriputta mahâpuñño tvam
Sâriputta puthupañño tvam Sâriputta hâsapañño ¹ tvam
Sâriputta javanapañño tvam Sâriputta tikkhapañño tvam
Sâriputta nibbedhikapañño tvam Sâriputta || seyyathâpi
Sâriputta rañño cakkavattissa jetthaputto pitarâ pavattitam
cakkam sammadeva anupavatteti || evam eva kho tvam
Sâriputta mayâ anuttaram dhammacakkam pavattitam samma-
deva anupavattesi ti || ||

7. No ce kira me bhante Bhagavâ kiñci garahati kâyikaṃ
vâ vâcasikaṃ vâ || imesam pana bhante Bhagavâ pañcannaṃ
bhikkhusatânaṃ na kiñci garahati kâyikaṃ vâ vâcasikaṃ vâ
ti || ||

8. Imesam pi khvâhaṃ Sâriputta pañcannaṃ bhikkhusatâ-
naṃ na kiñci garahâmi kâyikaṃ vâ vâcasikaṃ vâ || imesam
pi Sâriputta pañcannaṃ bhikkhusatânaṃ satthi bhikkhû te-
vijjâ satthi bhikkhû chaḷabhiññâ satthi bhikkhû ubhato bhâ-
gavimuttâ atha itare paññâvimuttâ ti || ||

9. Atha kho âyasmâ Vaṅgiso utthâyanâ ekamsam utta-
râsaṅgam karitvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-añjaliṃ paṇâmetvâ Bha-
gavantam etad avoca || ||

10. Paṭibhâti maṃ Bhagavâ paṭibhâti maṃ Sugatâ ti || ||

11. Patibhâtu taṃ Vaṅgisâ ti Bhagavâ avoca || ||

12. Atha kho âyasmâ Vaṅgiso Bhagavantam sammukhâ
sarûpâhi gâthâhi abhiththavi || ||

Ajja pannarase ² visuddhiyâ ||
bhikkhu-pañcasatâ samâgatâ ||
saṃyojanabandhanacchidâ ||
anighâ khîna-punabbhavâ isi || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ hâsu°.

² S³ pannaraso.

Cakkavatti yathâ râjâ || amacca-parivârîto ||
 samantâ anupariyeti || sâgarantaṃ mahiṃ imaṃ || ||
 evaṃ vijitasañgâmaṃ || satthavâham anuttaraṃ ||
 sâvakâ payirûpâsanti || tevijjâ maccuhâyino || ||
 sabbe Bhagavato puttâ || palâp-ettha¹ na vijjati ||
 taṇhâsallassa hantâraṃ || vande âdiccabandhunan-ti² || ||

§ 8. *Parosahassaṃ.*

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane
 Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme mahatâ bhikkhusañghena saddhiṃ
 adḍhatelasehi bhikkhusatehi || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavâ bhikkhû nibbâna-
 paṭisaṃyuttâya dhammiyâ kathâya sandasseti samâdapeti
 samuttejeti sampahaṃseti || te ca bhikkhû aṭṭhi-katvâ manasi
 katvâ sabba-cetaso samannâharitvâ ohitasotâ dhammam su-
 ñanti || ||

3. Atha kho âyasmato Vaṅgîsassa etad ahosi || || Ayam
 kho Bhagavâ bhikkhû nibbâna-paṭisaṃyuttâya dhammiyâ
 kathâya sandasseti samâdapeti samuttejeti sampahaṃseti || te
 ca bhikkhû aṭṭhi-katvâ manasi katvâ sabba-cetaso samannâ-
 haritvâ ohitasotâ dhammaṃ suñanti || || Yaṃ nûnâhaṃ
 Bhagavantam sammukhâ sarûpâhi gâthâhi abhitthaveyyan-
 ti || ||

4. Atha kho âyasmâ Vaṅgîso utthâyâsanâ ekamsam uttarâ-
 saṅgaṃ karitvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-añjaliṃ paṇâmetvâ Bhaga-
 vantam etad avoca || || Paṭibhâti maṃ Bhagavâ paṭibhâti
 maṃ Sugatâ ti || ||

5. Paṭibhâtu taṃ Vaṅgîsâ ti Bhagavâ avoca || ||

6. Atha kho âyasmâ Vaṅgîso Bhagavantam sammukhâ
 sarûpâhi gâthâhi abhitthavi || ||

Parosahassaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ || Sugataṃ payirûpâsati ||
 desentaṃ virajaṃ dhammaṃ || nibbânaṃ akutobhayaṃ || ||
 suñanti dhammaṃ vimalaṃ || sammâsambuddha-desitaṃ ||
 sobhati vata sambuddho || bhikkhusaṅgha-purakkhato || ||
 Nâganâmo si Bhagavâ || isînam isisattamo ||
 mahâmegho va hutvâna || sâvake³ abhivassati || ||

¹ B. palâsettha.

² Thera-g. 1234-1237.

³ S¹ sâvako.

Divāvihārā nikkhamma || satthudassanakamyatā¹ ||

sāvako te mahāvīra || pāde vandati Vaṅḡiso-ti² || ||

7. Kinnu te Vaṅḡisa imā gāthāyo pubbe parivitakkitā
udāhu ṭhānaso va taṃ³ paṭibhantī ti || ||

8. Na kho me bhante imā gāthāyo pubbe parivitakkitā
atha kho ṭhānaso va maṃ⁴ paṭibhantī ti || ||

9. Tena hi taṃ Vaṅḡisa bhiiyosomattāya pubbe aparivita-
kkitā gāthāyo paṭibhantū ti || ||

10. Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Vaṅḡiso Bhagavato
paṭissutvā bhiiyosomattāya Bhagavantam pubbe aparivita-
kkitāhi gāthāhi abhitthavi || ||

Ummaggapatham⁵ Mārassa abhibhuyya ||

carasi pabhijja khilāni ||

tam passatha bandhapamuñcakaram ||

asitam bhāgaso pavibhajjam || ||

Oghassa hi⁶ nittharaṇattham ||

anekavihitam maggam akkhāsi ||

tasmim te⁷ amate akkhāte ||

dhammaddasā ṭhitā asaṃhārā || ||

Pajjotakaro ativijjha ||

sabbatṭhitānam atikkamam addasa⁸ ||

ñatvā ca sacchikatvā ca ||

aggam so desayi dasatṭhānam⁹ || ||

Evam sudesite¹⁰ dhamme ||

ko pamādo vijānatam dhammam ||

tasmā hi tassa Bhagavato sāsane ||

appamatto sadā namassam anusikkhe ti¹¹ || ||

§ 9. Koṇḍañño.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane
kalaṇḍakanivāpe || ||

2. Atha kho āyasmā Aññāsi¹²-Koṇḍañño sucirasseva yena
Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato pādesu¹³
sirasā nipatitvā Bhagavato pādāni mukhena ca paricumbati

¹ So B. S¹; S³ °kāmatā. ² Thera-g. 1238-1241. ³ S³ omits va. ⁴ S³ omits
va maṃ. ⁵ S¹ ummaṅga°; S¹⁻³ and C. °satam. ⁶ B. omits hi. ⁷ B. ce.
⁸ S¹⁻³ atikkammaddā. ⁹ B. dasaddhānam. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ sute desite. ¹¹ Thera-g.
1242-1245. ¹² S¹ and C. aññā; S³ añño (always). ¹³ S¹⁻³ pāde always.

pāṇihi ca parisambāhati || nāmañ ca sāveti Koṇḍañño-haṃ Bhagavā Koṇḍañño-haṃ Sugatā ti || ||

3. Atha kho āyasmato Vaṅgīssa etad ahoṣi || || Ayaṃ kho āyasmā Aññāsi-Koṇḍañño sucirasseva yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato pādesu sirasā nipatitvā Bhagavato pādāni mukhena ca paricumbati pāṇihi ca parisambāhati || nāmañ ca sāveti Koṇḍañño haṃ Bhagavā Koṇḍañño haṃ Sugatā ti || || Yaṃ nūnāham āyasmantam Aññāsi-Koṇḍaññaṃ Bhagavato sammukhā sarūpāhi gāthāhi abhitthaveyyan-ti || ||

4. Atha kho āyasmā Vaṅgīso utthāyāsanaṃ ekamsam uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā ten-añjalim paṇāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Paṭibhāti maṃ Bhagavā paṭibhāti maṃ Sugatā ti || ||

5. Paṭibhātu taṃ Vaṅgīsā ti Bhagavā avoca || ||

6. Atha kho āyasmā Vaṅgīso āyasmantam Aññāsi-Koṇḍaññaṃ Bhagavato sammukhā sarūpāhi gāthāhi abhitthavi || || Buddhānubuddho so ¹ therō || Koṇḍañño tibbanikkamo || lābhī sukkhavihāraṇaṃ || vivekānaṃ abhiṅhaso || || yaṃ sāvakena pattaḃbam || satthusāsana-kārinā || sabb-assa taṃ anuppattam || appamattassa sikkhato ² || || mahānubhāvo tevijjo || cetopariyāya-kovido || Koṇḍañño buddha-sāvako ³ || pāde vandati satthuno-ti ⁴ || ||

§ 10. Moggalāna.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Isigili-passe Kālasilāyaṃ mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi sabbeh-eva arahantehi || tesam sudam āyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno cetasā cittaṃ samannesati vipparamuttam nirupadhim || ||

2. Atha kho āyasmato Vaṅgīssa etad ahoṣi || || Ayaṃ kho Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Isigili-passe Kālasilāyaṃ mahatā bhikkhu-saṅghena saddhim pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi sabbeh-eva arahantehi || tesam sudam āyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno cetasā cittaṃ samannesati vipparamuttam nirupadhim || || Yaṃ nūnāham āyasmantam Mahā-Moggallānaṃ Bhagavato sammukhā sarūpāhi gāthāhi abhitthaveyyan-ti || ||

¹ S^{1,3} omit so. ² S^{1,3} sikkhito. ³ S^{1,3} °dāyādo. ⁴ Thera-g. 1246-1248.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Vaṅgīso utthāyāsanā ekamsam uttarā-saṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā ten-añjalim paṇāmetva Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Paṭibhāti maṃ Bhagavā paṭibhāti maṃ Sugatā ti || ||

4. Paṭibhātu taṃ Vaṅgīsā ti Bhagavā avoca || ||

5. Atha kho āyasmā Vaṅgīso āyasmantam Mahā-Moggallānam Bhagavato sammukhā sarūpāhi gāthāhi abhitthavi || ||

Nagassa passe āsīnaṃ || munim dukkhassa pāraguṃ ||

sāvakā payirūpāsanti ¹ || tevijjā maccuhāyino ² || ||

te cetasā anupariyeti ³ || Moggalāno mahiddhiko ||

cittan-nesaṃ samannesam || vippamuttam nirupadhiṃ || ||

evaṃ sabbaṅgasampannaṃ || munim dukkhassa pāraguṃ ||

anekākārasampannaṃ || payirūpāsanti Gotaman-ti ⁴ || ||

§ 11. *Gaggarā.*

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Campāyaṃ viharati Gaggarāya pokkharāṇiyā tīre mahatā bhikkhu-saṅghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhu-sattehi sattahi ca ⁵ upāsaka-sattehi sattahi ca upāsika-sattehi ⁶ anekehi ca devatā-sahasseehi || tyāssudaṃ Bhagavā atirocati ⁷ vaṇṇena c-eva yasaś ca || ||

2. Atha kho āyasmato Vaṅgīsassa etad ahosi || || Ayaṃ kho Bhagavā Campāyaṃ viharati Gaggarāya pokkharāṇiyā tīre mahatā bhikkhu-saṅghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhusattehi sattahi ca upāsakasattehi sattahi ca upāsika-sattehi anekehi ca devatā-sahasseehi || tyāssudaṃ Bhagavā atirocati vaṇṇena c-eva yasaś ca || || Yaṃ nūnāhaṃ Bhagavantam sammukhā sarūpāya gāthāya abhitthaveyyanti || ||

3. Atha kho āyasmā Vaṅgīso utthāyāsanā ekamsam uttarā-saṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā ten-añjalim paṇāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Paṭibhāti maṃ Bhagavā paṭibhāti maṃ Sugatā ti || ||

4. Paṭibhātu taṃ Vaṅgīsā ti Bhagavā avoca || ||

5. Atha kho āyasmā Vaṅgīso Bhagavato sammukhā sarūpāya gāthāya abhitthavi || ||

¹ S¹ nāgassa° payirūpanti. ² S¹ °bhāyino; S³ °hamsino. ³ S³ omits te; S¹ °pariyenti; S³ °pariyesanti. ⁴ Thera-g. 1249-1251. ⁵ S¹⁻³ omit ca. ⁶ S¹⁻³ omit sattahi ca upāsikasattehi here and further on. ⁷ B. ativirocati.

Cando yathâ vigatavalâhake nabhe ||
 virocati vîtamalo ¹ va bhânumâ ||
 evam pi Aṅgîrasa tvam mahâmuni ||
 atirocasi yasasâ sabbalokan-ti ² || ||

§ 12. *Vaṅgîsa.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavâ ³ Sâvatthiyam viharati Jeta-
 vane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Vaṅgîso acira ⁴-
 arahattapatto hutvâ ⁵ vimutti-sukha ⁶-patisamvedî tâyam
 velâyam imâ gâthâyo abhâsi || ||

Kâveyyamattâ vicarimha pubbe || gâmagamam purâpu-
 ram || ||

ath-addasâma sambuddham || saddhâ no udapajjatha || ||

So me dhammam adesehi || khandhe âyatânâni || dhâtuyo ca ||

tassâham dhammam sutvâna || pabbajim anagâriyam || ||

Bahunnam vata atthâya || bodhim ajjhagamâ muni ||

bhikkhûnam bhikkhunînañ ca || ye niyâmagataddasâ ⁷ || ||

Svâgatam vata me asi || mama buddhassa santike ||

tisso vijjâ anuppattâ || katam buddhassa sâsanam-ti || ||

Pubbe-nivâsam jânâmi || dibbacakkhum visodhitam ||

tevijjo iddhippattomhi || cetopariyâya-kovido ti || ||

Vaṅgîsa-thera-samyuttam || ||

Tass-uddânam || ||

Nikkhantam Arati c-eva || Pesalâ-atimafññanâ ||

Ânandena Subhâsitâ || Sâriputta Pavâraṇâ ||

Parosahassam Kondañño ||

Moggalânena Gaggarâ || Vaṅgîsena dvâdasâti || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ vigatamalo. ² Thera-g. 1252. ³ B. âyasmâ Vaṅgîso. ⁴ B. aciram.
⁵ S¹⁻³ arahattam patto hoti. ⁶ S¹ vimutta°; B. °sukham. ⁷ S¹⁻³ °hata°.
⁸ Comp. Thera-g. 1253-1262.

BOOK IX.—VANA-SAMYUTTAM.

§ 1. *Viveka.*

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayam aññataro bhikkhu
Kosalesu viharati aññatarasmim vanasaṇḍe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena so bhikkhu divāvihāragato
pāpake akusale vitakke vitakketi gehanissite || ||

3. Atha kho yā tasmim vanasaṇḍe adhivatthā devatā tassa
bhikkhuno anukampikā atthakāmā taṃ bhikkhum saṃvejetu-
kāmā yena so bhikkhu ten-upasaṅkami || ||

4. Upasaṅkamitvā taṃ bhikkhum gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi || ||

Vivekakāmo si vanaṃ pavitṭho ||

atha te mano niccharati bahiddhā ||

jano janasmim¹ vinayassu chandaṃ ||

tato sukhī hohisi vitarāgo || ||

Aratim pajañāsī so² sato ||

bhavāsi satam taṃ sārāyāmase³ ||

pātālarajo hi duruttamo⁴ ||

mā taṃ kāmaraajo avāhari⁵ || ||

Sakuṇo yathā paṃsukunḍito⁶ ||

vidhūnaṃ pātayati sitam rajam ||

evam bhikkhu padhānavā satimā ||

vidhūnaṃ pātayati⁷ sitam rajan-ti || ||

5. Atha kho so bhikkhu tāya devatāya saṃvejito saṃvegam
āpādī ti || ||

§ 2. *Upatthāna.*

1. Ekaṃ samayam aññataro bhikkhu Kosalesu viharati
aññatarasmim vanasaṇḍe || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ vanasmim. ² S¹⁻³ omitt so. ³ So B. and C.; S¹⁻³ bhavāsi bhavataṃ
satam taṃ (S³ omitts. taṃ) sāra (S¹ rā) mayāmase. ⁴ B. dukkaro. ⁵ S¹⁻³ avam
hari. ⁶ S¹⁻³ sakunī; B. kuntito; S¹⁻³ kunḍitā; C. kuṇḥito. ⁷ S¹⁻³ sātayati.

2. Tena kho pana samayena so bhikkhu divāvihāragato supati || ||

3. Atha kho yā tasmim vanasaṇḍe adhivatthā devatā tassa bhikkhuno anukampikā atthakāmā taṃ bhikkhum samvejetukāmā yena so bhikkhu ten-upasaṅkami || ||

4. Upasaṅkamitvā taṃ bhikkhum gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi || ||
 Uṭṭhehi bhikkhu kiṃ sesi || ko attho supitena te ||
 āturassa hi kā¹ niddā || sallaviddhassa ruppato² ||
 yāya saddhāya³ pabbajito || agārasmānagāriyam ||
 tam eva saddham brūhehi⁴ || mā niddāya vasaṃ gamīti || ||

5. Aniccā addhuvā kāmā || yesu mando samucchito⁵ ||
 bandhesu⁶ muttam asitaṃ || kasmā pabbajitaṃ tape || ||
 chandarāgassa vinayā || avijjāsamatikkamā ||
 taṃ ñāṇam pariyoḍātaṃ⁷ || kasmā pabbajitaṃ tape || ||
 bhetvā avijjam vijjāya || āsavānaṃ parikkhayā ||
 asokam anupāyāsaṃ || kasmā pabbajitaṃ tape || ||
 āradhviriyam pahitattaṃ || niccaṃ dāḥaparakkamaṃ ||
 nibbānaṃ abhikaṅkantaṃ || kasmā⁸ pabbajitaṃ tapeti || ||

§ 3. *Kassapagotta* (or *Cheta*).

1. Ekam samayam āyasmā Kassapagotto Kosalesu viharati aññatarasmim vanasaṇḍe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Kassapagotto divāvihāragato aññataram chetaṃ⁹ ovadati || ||

3. Atha kho yā tasmim vanasaṇḍe adhivatthā devatā āyasmato Kassapagottassa anukampikā atthakāmā āyasmantaṃ Kassapagottaṃ samvejetukāmā yenāyasmā Kassapagotto ten-upasaṅkami || ||

4. Upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Kassapagottaṃ gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi || ||

Giriduggacaram chetaṃ || appapaññam acetasaṃ ||
 akāle ovadaṃ bhikkhu || mando va paṭibhāti maṃ || ||
 suṇoti¹⁰ na vijānāti || āloketi na passati ||
 dhammasmim bhaññamānasmim || atthaṃ bālo na buj-
 jhati || ||

¹ S¹ hite; S³ kāsi. ² S¹⁻² ruppata. ³ S¹⁻³ saddhā. ⁴ S¹⁻³ brūhesi. ⁵ B. adhuvā; S¹⁻³ pamucchito. ⁶ S¹⁻³ baddhesu. ⁷ So S¹ and C.; S³ °dānaṃ; B. paramodānaṃ. ⁸ S¹⁻³ abhikkantaṃ tasmā°. ⁹ S¹⁻³ cetam. ¹⁰ B. supāti.

sa ce pi dasa pajjote¹ || dhârayissasi Kassapa ||
n-eva dakkhiti rūpāni² || cakkhu hi-ssa na vijjatī ti || ||

5. Atha kho āyasmā Kassapagotto tāya devatāya samve-
jito samvegam āpādīti || ||

§ 4. *Sambahulā* (or *Cārika*).

1. Ekam samayam sambahulā bhikkhū Kosalesu viharanti
aññatarasmim vanasaṇḍe || ||

2. Atha kho te bhikkhū vassam vutthā temāsaccayena
cārikam pakkamimsu || ||

3. Atha kho yā tasmim vanasaṇḍe adhivatthā devatā te
bhikkhū apassantī paridevamānā tāyam velāyam imam
gātham abhāsi || ||

Arati viya me-jja³ khāyati ||

bahuke disvāna vivitte⁴ āsane ||

te cittakathā bahussutā ||

ko-me Gotama-savakā gatā ti || ||

4. Evaṃ vutte aññatarā devatā tam devatam gāthāya
ajjhabhāsi || ||

Magadham gatā Kosalam gatā ||

ekacciya pana Vajja-bhūmiyā⁵ ||

magā viya asaṅgacāriṇo⁶ ||

aniketā viharanti bhikkhavo ti || ||

§ 5. *Ānando*.

1. Ekam samayam āyasmā Ānando Kosalesu viharati
aññatarasmim vanasaṇḍe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Ānando ativelam
gihisaññattibahulo viharati || ||

3. Atha kho yā tasmim vanasaṇḍe adhivatthā devatā
āyasmato Ānandassa anukampikā atthakāmā āyasantam
Ānandam samvejetukāmā yenāyasmā Anando ten-upasaṅka-
mi || upasaṅkavitvā āyasantam Ānandam gāthāya ajjha-
bhāsi || ||

Rukkhamūlagahanam⁷ pasakkiya ||

nibbānam⁸ hadayasmiṃ opiya ||

¹ S¹⁻³ pajjoto. ² B. dakkhati°; S³ dakkhijaccandho. ³ S¹⁻³ majjam. ⁴ S³ vicitte. ⁵ B. vajji°; S¹⁻³ bhūmiyam gatā. ⁶ C. makatā viya°; S¹⁻³ maṅgākāvi-
yasaṅgacāriṇo. ⁷ B. gahanam; S¹⁻³ gahana. ⁸ S¹⁻³ nibbāna°.

jhāya¹ Gotama mā ca² pamādo ||
 kiṃ te biḷibhikā³ karissatī ti || ||

4. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando tāya devatāya saṃvejito
 saṃvegam āpādī ti || ||

§ 6. *Anuruddho.*

1. Ekam samayam āyasmā Anuruddho Kosalesu viharati
 aññatarasmim vanasaṇḍe || ||

2. Atha kho aññatarā Tāvatiṃsa-kāyikā devatā Jālinī
 nāma āyasmato Anuruddhassa purāṇa-dutiyikā yenāyasmā
 Anuruddho ten-upasaṅkami || ||

3. Upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Anuruddham gāthāya
 ajjhabhāsi || ||

Tattha cittam paṇidhehi || yattha te vusitam pure ||
 Tāvatiṃsesu devesu || sabbakāmasamiddhisu ||
 purakkhato parivuto || devakaññāhi sobhasi || ||

4. Duggatā devakaññāyo || sakkāyasmim patitṭhitā ||
 te cāpi⁴ duggatā sattā⁵ || devakaññābhīpattikā⁶ || ||

5. Na te sukham pajānanti || ye na passanti Nandanam ||
 āvāsam naradevaṇam || tidasānam yasassinan-ti || ||

6. Na tvam bāle vijānāsi || yathā arahataṃ vaco ||
 aniccā sabbe⁷ saṅkhārā || uppadaṇḍavayadhammino ||
 uppajjitvā nirujjhanti || tesam vūpasamo sukho⁸ || ||
 natthidāni punāvāso || devakāyasmim Jālinī ||
 vikkhiṇo⁹ jātisaṃsāro || natthi dāni punabbhavo ti || ||

§ 7. *Nāgadatta.*

1. Ekam samayam āyasmā Nāgadatto¹⁰ Kosalesu viharati
 aññatarasmim vanasaṇḍe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Nāgadatto atikālena
 gāmaṃ pavisati atidivā paṭikkamati || ||

3. Atha kho yā tasmim vanasaṇḍe adhiṇatthā devatā āyas-
 mato Nāgadattassa anukampikā atthakāmā āyasmantam Nā-
 gadattam saṃvejetu-kāmā yenāyasmā Nāgadatto ten-upa-
 saṅkami || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ °jjhāya; B. jhāyī. ² B. omits ca. ³ S² bhikā; C. pīlībhikā. Comp. Thera-g. 119. ⁴ S¹⁻³ vāpi°. ⁵ B. pattā. ⁶ B. kaññāhi; S¹⁻³ sattikā. ⁷ S¹⁻³ sabba°. ⁸ For this and the preceding gātha see Devatā-S. II. 1. ⁹ S¹⁻³ vikkhiṇā. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ seems to have Nāgadanto.

4. Upasaṅkavitvā āyasmantaṃ Nāgadattaṃ gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi || ||

Kāle pavissa ¹ Nāgadatta
divā ca āgantvā ativela- ||
cāri ² saṃsaṭṭho gahaṭṭhehi ||
samānasukhadukkho || ||
bhāyāmi Nāgadattaṃ suppagabbhaṃ ||
kulesu vinibandhaṃ ||
mā heva maccurañño balavato ||
antakassa vasam eyyā ti ³ || ||

5. Atha kho āyasmā Nāgadatto tāya devatāya saṃvejito saṃvegam āpādī ti || ||

§ 8. *Kulagharanī* (or *Ogāḷho*).

1. Ekaṃ samayam aññataro bhikkhu Kosalesu viharati aññatarasmim vanasaṇḍe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena so bhikkhu aññatarasmim kule ativelam ajjhogāḷhappatto viharati || ||

3. Atha kho tasmim vanasaṇḍe adhivatthā devatā tassa bhikkhuno anukampikā atthakāmā tam bhikkhuṃ saṃvejetu-kāmā yā tasmim kule kulagharanī tassā vaṇṇam abhinimminivā yena so bhikkhu ten-upasaṅkami || ||

4. Upasaṅkavitvā taṃ bhikkhuṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||
Nadītīresu saṅṭhāne ⁴ sabhāsu rathiyāsu ca ||
janā saṅgamma mantenti || mañ ca tañ ca kim ⁵ antaran-
ti || ||

5. Bahū hi saddā paccūhā || khamitabbā tapassinā ||
na tena maṅkuhotabbo ⁶ || na hi tena kilissati || ||
yo ca ⁷ saddaparittāsī || vane vātamigo yathā ||
lahucitto ti tam āhu || nāssa sampajjate vatan-ti || ||

§ 9. *Vajjiputto* (or *Vesāḷi*).

1. Ekaṃ samayam aññataro Vajjiputtako ⁸ bhikkhu Vesaliyaṃ viharati aññatarasmim vanasaṇḍe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Vesāliyaṃ sabbaratti-cāro ⁹ hoti || ||

¹ B. pavāsasi. ² S¹ ativelam; B. cāri. ³ B. vasammesīti. ⁴ S¹⁻³ santhāne (or satthāne). ⁵ S¹⁻³ nir°. ⁶ B. °tabham. ⁷ S¹⁻³ yāva. ⁸ B. vajjī°. ⁹ S¹⁻³ Vesaliyā°; B° rattim; S¹ rattī°, alias *vāro*.

3. Atha kho so bhikkhu Vesāliyaṃ¹ turiya-tāḷita-vādita-nighosa-saddaṃ sutvā paridevamāno tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Ekakā mayam araṇṇe viharāma ||
apaviddhaṃ va vanasmim² dārukam ||
etadisikāya rattiyā³ ||

u nāma ko sutāma amhehi pāpiyo ti || ||

4. Atha kho yā tasmim vanasaṇḍe adhivatthā devatā tassa bhikkhuno anukampikā atthakāmā taṃ bhikkhum saṃvejetu-kāmā yena so bhikkhu ten-upasaṅkami || ||

5. Upasaṅkamtivā taṃ bhikkhum gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || || .
Ekako⁴ tvaṃ araṇṇe viharasi ||
apaviddhaṃ va vanasmim² dārukam ||
tassa te bahukā pihayanti ||
nerayikā viya saggagaminan-ti⁵ || ||

6. Atha kho so bhikkhu tāya devatāya saṃvejito samvegam apādāti || ||

§ 10. Sajjhāya (or Dhamma).

1. Ekam samayaṃ aṇṇataro bhikkhu Kosalesu viharati aṇṇatarasmim vanasaṇḍe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena so⁶ bhikkhu yaṃ sudam pubbe ativelaṃ sajjhāya bahulo viharati || so aparena samayena apposukko tuṇhībhūto saṅkasāyati || ||

3. Atha kho yā tasmim vanasaṇḍe adhivatthā devatā tassa bhikkhuno dhammam asuṇantī yena so bhikkhu ten-upasaṅkami || ||

4. Upasaṅkamtivā taṃ bhikkhum gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||
Kasmā tuvaṃ dhammapadāni bhikkhu ||
nādhīyasi bhikkhūhi saṃvasanto ||
sutvāna dhammaṃ labhati-ppasādam ||
diṭṭheva dhamme labhati-ppasamsan-ti || ||

5. Ahu pure dhammapadesu chando ||
yāva virāgena⁷ samāgamimha⁸ ||

¹ B³ Vesaliyā. ² B; C. apaviṭṭhaṃ; B. pavana°. ³ In S³ the first t of rattiyā is erased. ⁴ B. eko va. ⁵ Cf. Fausböll's Dhammapada, p. 391-2. ⁶ S¹⁻³ ceso (or veso). ⁷ B. adds na. ⁸ S¹⁻³ °gamamhi; next pada °gamimhi.

yato virâgena samâgamimha ||
 yaṃ kiñci diṭṭhaṃ¹ va sutam va mutaṃ² ||
 aññâya nikkhepanam âhu santo ti || ||

§ 11. *Ayoniso* (or *Vitakkita*).

1. Ekam samayam aññataro bhikkhu Kosalesu viharati
 aññatarasmim vanasaṇḍe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena so bhikkhu divâvihâragato
 pâpake akusale vitakke vitakketi || seyyathidaṃ kâma-
 vitakkaṃ vyâpâda-vitakkaṃ vihiṃsa-vitakkaṃ || ||

3. Atha kho yâ tasmim vanasaṇḍe adhivatthâ devatâ tassa
 bhikkhuno anukampikâ atthakâmâ tam bhikkhum samveje-
 tukâmâ yena so bhikkhu ten-upasaṅkami || ||

4. Upasaṅkamitvâ tam bhikkhum gâthâhi ajjhabhâsi || ||

Ayoniso manasikârâ || bho vitakkehi majjasi³ ||

ayonim paṇinissajja || yoniso anuvicintaya⁴ || ||

Satthâraṃ dhammam ârabbha || saṅgham sîlânivattano ||

adhigacchasi pâmojjaṃ || pîtisukham asaṃsayam ||

tato pâmojjabahulo || dukkhass-antaṃ karissasîti || ||

5. Atha kho so bhikkhu tâya devatâya samvejito samvegam
 âpâdîti || ||

§ 12. *Majjhantiko* (or *Saṅika*).

1. Ekam samayam aññataro bhikkhu Kosalesu viharati
 aññatarasmim vanasaṇḍe || ||

2. Atha kho yâ tasmim vanasaṇḍe adhivatthâ devatâ yena
 so bhikkhu ten-upasaṅkami || ||

3. Upasaṅkamitvâ tassa bhikkhuno santike imaṃ gâtham
 abhâsi || ||

Ṭhite majjhantike kâle || sannisnesu⁵ pakkhisu ||

saṇateva mahâraññaṃ⁶ || taṃ bhayaṃ paṭibhâti maṃ || ||

4. Ṭhite majjhantike kâle || sannisnesu pakkhisu ||

saṇateva mahâraññaṃ || sâ rati patibhâti man-ti⁷ || ||

§ 13. *Pâkatindriya* (or *Sambahulâ bhikkhû*).

1. Ekam samayam sambahulâ bhikkhû Kosalesu viharanti
 aññatarasmim vanasaṇḍe uddhatâ unṇalâ capalâ mukharâ

¹ S¹⁻³ yiṭṭhaṃ. ² S³ mutaṅca; S¹ kemutaṅca. ³ S¹⁻³ so vi°; B. °khajjasi.
⁴ B. anucintaya. ⁵ B. sannisivesu. ⁶ B. brahâraññaṃ. ⁷ Repetition of
 Devatâ-S. II. 5, where the title Sakamâno (given by B.) is to be read Saṇamâno.

vikiṇṇavâcâ mutṭhassatino asampajânâ asamâhitâ vibbhanta-
cittâ pâkatindriyâ || ||

2. Atha kho yâ tasmim vanasaṇḍe adhivatthâ devatâ tesam
bhikkhûnaṃ anukampikâ atthakâmâ te bhikkhû saṃvejetu-
kâmâ yena te bhikkhû ten-upasaṅkami || ||

3. Upasaṅkamtivâ te bhikkhû gâthâhi ajjhabhâsi || ||
Sukhajivino pure âsum || bhikkhû Gotama-sâvakâ ||
anicchâ piṇḍam esanâ || anicchâ sayanâsanam ||
loke aniccatam ñatvâ || dukkhass-antam akamsu te || ||
dupposam katvâ attânam || gâme gâmaṇikâ viya ||
bhutvâ bhutvâ nipajjanti || parâgâresu mucchitâ ||
saṅghassa añjalim katvâ || idh-ekacce vadâm ¹-aham || ||
appaviddhâ ² anâthâ te || yathâ petâ tath-eva te ||
ye kho pamattâ viharanti || te me sandhâya bhâsitam ||
ye appamattâ viharanti || namo tesam karom-ahan-
ti ³ || ||

4. Atha kho te bhikkhû tâya devatâya saṃvejitâ saṃvegam
âpâdun-ti ⁴ || ||

§ 14. *Paduma-puppha* (or *Puṇḍarîka*).

1. Ekam samayam aññataro bhikkhu Kosalesu viharati
aññatarasmim vanasaṇḍe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena so bhikkhu pacchâbhattam
piṇḍapâtapatikkanto pokkharanim ogahetvâ padumam upa-
siṅghati ||

3. Atha kho yâ tasmim vanasaṇḍe adhivatthâ devatâ tassa
bhikkhuno nukampikâ atthakâmâ tam bhikkhum saṃveje-
tukâmâ yena so bhikkhu ten-upasaṅkami || ||

4. Upasaṅkamtivâ tam bhikkhum gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||
Yam etam vârijam puppham || adinnam upasiṅghasi ||
ekaṅgam etam theyyânam || gandhattheno si-mârisâ ti || ||

5. Na harâmi na bhañjâmi || ârâ siṅghâmi vârijam ||
atha kena nu vaṇṇena || gandhattheno ti vuccati || ||

(yvâyam bhisâni khaṇati || puṇḍarîkâni bhuñjati ||
evam âkiṇṇakammanto ⁵ || kasmâ eso ⁶ na vuccati || ||

¹ B. vandâm. ² B. appavitthâ. ³ Repetition of Devaputta-S. III. 5.
⁴ S³ âpâdimsuti; S¹ âpâditi. ⁵ S^{1,3} akhîna; C. notices this reading, writing
âkhiṇa. ⁶ B. sote.

6. ākiṇṇaluddo puriso || dhāti celam¹ va makkhito ||
 tasmim me vacanam natthi || tañ cārahāmi vattave² # ||
 anaṅgaṇassa posassa || niccam sucigavesino ||
 vālaggamattam pāpassa || abbhāmatam vā khāyati || ||
7. addhā mam yakkha jānāsi || atho mam³ anukampasi ||
 puna pi yakkha vajjesi⁴ || yadā passasi edisam || ||
8. neva tam upājivāmi⁵ || na pi te katakammase⁶ ||
 tvam eva bhikkhu jāneyya || yena gaccheyya suggatin ti || ||
9. Atha kho so bhikkhu tāya devatāya samvejito sam-
 vegam āpāditi || ||

Vana-samyuttam samattam || ||

Tass-uddānam || ||

Viveka Uppatthānañ ca || Kassapagottena ca ||

Sambahulā Anando || Anuruddho Nāgadattañ ca ||

Kulagharanī Vajjīputto || Vesalī Sajjhāyena ca ||

Ayoniso Majjhantikālamhi ca || Pākatindriya-paduma-
 pupphena cuddasa bhaveti⁷ || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ velam. ² S¹⁻³ tañca arahāmi^o; S³ vattameva. ³ B. me. ⁴ B. vajjāsi;
 C. jānāsi (?) ⁵ B. °jivāma. ⁶ S¹⁻³ bhatakambhase.

⁷ In S¹⁻³ Vivekakāmañca Vuṭṭhānam Ce (or je) taputtena Cārikam Ānando
 Anuruddho ca Nāgadattena sattamaṃ Ogāḷho Vajjīputto ca Dhammañceva
 Vitakkitam Saṅgikāya Sambahulā-bhikkhū Pundarikena cuddasīti.

BOOK X.—YAKKHA-SAMYUTTAM.

§ 1. *Indako.*

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Indakūṭe pabbate Indakassa yakkhassa bhavane || ||

2. Atha kho Indako yakkho yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Rūpaṃ na jīvan-ti vadanti buddhā ||

katham nvaṃyam vindat-imam sarīram ||

kut-assa aṭṭhiyakapiṇḍam eti ||

katham nvaṃyam sajjati gabbharasmin-ti || ||

3. Pathamaṃ kalalaṃ hoti || kalalā hoti abbudam ||

abbudā jāyate pesī || pesī nibbattati ghano ||

ghanā pasākhā jāyanti || kesā lomā nakhāni ca ¹ || ||

yañ c-assa bhūjati mātā || annam pānañ ca bhojanam ||

tena so tattha yāpeti || mātukucchigato naro ti || ||

§ 2. *Sakka.*

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate ||

2. Atha kho Sakka-nāmakō yakkho yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Sabbaganthapahīnassa ² || vipparamuttassa te sato ||

samaṇassa na taṃ sādhu || yad aññam anusāsati ti ³ || ||

3. Yena kenaci vaṇṇena || samvāso Sakka jāyati ||

na tam arahati sappañño || manasā anukampitum || ||

manasā ce pasannena || yad aññam anusāsati ||

na tena hoti samyutto || sānukampā ⁴ anuddayā ti || ||

¹ B. nakhāpi ca. ² S¹⁻³ °gandha°. ³ B. anusāsasīti. ⁴ B. yānukampā.

§ 3. *Sucilomo.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Gayâyam viharati Tāṅkita-
mañce Suciloma-yakkhassa bhavane || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Kharo ca yakkho Sucilomo ca
yakkho Bhagavato avidûre atikkamanti || ||

3. Atha kho Kharo yakkho Sucilomam yakkham etad
avoca || || Eso samaṇo ti || ||

4. N-eso samaṇo samaṇako eso || yâva jânâmi yadi vâ so
samaṇo yadi vâ pana so samaṇako ti || ||

5. Atha kho Sucilomo yakkho yena Bhagavâ ten-upa-
saṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavato kâyam upanâ-
mesi ¹ || ||

6. Atha kho Bhagavâ kâyam apanâmesi ¹ ||

7. Atha kho Sucilomo yakkho Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||
Bhâyasi mam samaṇâ ti || ||

8. Na khvâham tam ² âvuso bhâyâmi || api ca te samphasso
pâpako ti || ||

9. Pañham tam ² samaṇa pucchissâmi || sace me na vyâka-
rissasi || cittam vâ te khipissâmi hadayam vâ te phâlessâmi ||
pâdesu vâ gahetvâ pâragangâya ³ khipissâmî ti || ||

10. Na khvâham tam âvuso passâmi sadevake loke samâ-
rake sabrahmâke sassamaṇa-brâhmaṇiyâ pajâya sa devama-
nussâya yo me cittam va khipeyya hadayam vâ phâleyya ||
pâdesu vâ gahetvâ pâragangâya khipeyya || api ca tvam
âvuso puccha yad âkaṅkhasî ti || ||

11. Râgo ca doso ca kuto nidânâ ||
arati rati lomahaṃso kutojâ ||
kuto samuṭṭhâya manovitakkâ ||
kumâarakâ dhaṅkam iv-ossajantî ti || ||

12. Râgo ca doso ca ito nidânâ ||
arati rati lomahaṃso itojâ ||
ito samuṭṭhâya manovitakkâ ||
kumâarakâ dhaṅkam iv-ossajanti || ||
Snehajâ attasambhûtâ || nigrodhasseva khandhajâ ||
puthû visattâ kâmesu || mâluvâ va vitatâ vane || ||

¹ B. °nâmeti.² S¹⁻³ omit tam.³ B. pâraṃ°.

Ye naṃ pajānanti yato nidānaṃ¹ ||
 te naṃ vinodenti suṇohi yakkha ||
 te duttaram ogham imaṃ taranti ||
 atinṇapubbam apunabbhavāyā ti || ||

§ 4. *Maṇibhaddo.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Magadhesu viharati Maṇimā-
 lake² cetiye Maṇibhaddassa yakkhassa bhavane || ||

2. Atha kho Maṇibhaddo yakkho yena Bhagavā ten-upa-
 saṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham
 abhāsi || ||

[Satimato sadā bhaddaṃ || satimā sukham edhati ||
 satimato su ve seyyo || verā ca parimuccatī ti³ || ||]

3. Satimato⁴ sadā bhaddaṃ || satimā sukham edhati ||
 satimato su ve⁵ seyyo || verā na parimuccatī⁶ || ||
 yassa sabbam ahorattam⁷ || ahimsāya rato mano ||
 mettam so sabbabhūtesu || veram tassa na kenacī ti || ||

§ 5. *Sānu.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane
 Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarissā upāsikāya Sānu
 nāma putto yakkhena gahito hoti || ||

3. Atha kho sā upasikā paridevamānā tāyaṃ velāyam imā
 gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

[Sā hūti⁸ me arahataṃ || iti me arahataṃ sutam ||
 sā dāni ajja passāmi || yakkhā kīlanti Sānunā ti⁹ || ||]
 Cātuddasim pañcaddasim || yāva¹⁰ pakkhassa aṭṭhami ||
 pāṭihāriyapakkhañca || aṭṭhaṅga-susamāhitam¹¹ || ||
 uposatham upavasanti¹² || iti¹³ me arahataṃ sutam ||
 sā dāni ajja passāmi || yakkhā kīlanti Sānunā ti || ||
 Cātuddasim pañcaddasim || yāva pakkhassa aṭṭhami ||
 pāṭihāriyapakkhañca || aṭṭhaṅga-susamāhitam || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ nidānā. ² S¹⁻³ maṇimāla° (or cāla). ³ This gāthā is in B. only.
⁴ S¹⁻³ sati° always. ⁵ S¹⁻³ save°. ⁶ B. adds ca; S¹⁻³ °muccatīti. ⁷ S¹⁻³
 °ratim. ⁸ MS. hutī. ⁹ In B. only. ¹⁰ B. catuddasim° °yāca here and further
 on. ¹¹ B. aṭṭhaṅgam susamāgatam. ¹² Here S¹⁻³ intercalate brahmacariyam
 caranti ye na tehi yakkhā kīlanti—which will occur further on. ¹³ B. iti here
 and above.

uposatham upavasanti || brahmacariyam caranti ye¹ ||
 na tehi yakkhâ kilanti || (ti me² arahatam sutam || ||
 Sânum pabuddham³ vajjâsi || yakkhânam vacanam idam ||
 mâ kâsi pâpakam kammam || âvim vâ yadivâ raho || ||
 saceva⁴ pâpakam kamma || karissasi karosi vâ ||
 na te dukkhâ pamuty-atthi || uppacâpi⁵ palâyato ti || ||

4. Matam va⁶ amma rodanti || yo⁶ vâ jivam na dissati ||
 jivantam amma passantî || kasmâ mam amma rodasîti || ||

5. Matam va puttam⁷ rodanti || yo vâ jivam na dissati ||
 yo ca kâmeva⁸ jivâna || punar âgacchate idha ||
 tam vâpi putta rodanti || puna jivam mato⁹ hi so || ||
 kukkulâ ubbhato tâta || kukkulam patitum icchasi || ||
 narakâ ubbhato tâta || narakam patitum icchasi ||
 abhidhâvatha¹⁰ bhaddan-te || kassa ujjhâpayâmase ||
 âdittâ nibhatam¹¹ bhaṇḍam || puna ḍayhitum icchasîti¹² || ||
 § 6. *Piyaṅkara.*

1. Ekam samayam âyasmâ Anuruddho Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Anuruddho rattiyaṃ paccûsasamayam paccuṭṭhâya dhammapadâni bhâsati || ||

3. Atha kho Piyaṅkara-mâtâ¹³ yakkhinî puttakam evam tosesi || ||

Mâ saddam karî Piyaṅkara ||
 bhikkhu dhammapadâni bhâsati ||
 api ca¹⁴ dhammapadam vijânîya ||
 paṭipajjema hitâya no siyâ || ||
 pâṇesu ca samyamâmase ||
 sampajânamusâ na bhaṇâmase¹⁵ ||
 sikkhema susîlyam attano ||
 api muccema¹⁶ pisâca-yoniyâ ti || ||

§ 7. *Punabbasu.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme || ||

¹ S³ ca instead of ye. ² B. sâhu vo. ³ B. sârupavuddham. ⁴ S¹⁻³ omit va.
⁵ S¹⁻³ ti; B. upeccâpi. ⁶ B. vâ; S¹⁻³ ye. ⁷ B. putta. ⁸ B. and S¹ (perhaps S³) ca; C. pa^o (P). ⁹ S¹⁻³ jivamano. ¹⁰ So B. and C.; S¹⁻³ abhiyâvata.
¹¹ S³ nihatam. ¹² Cf. Dhammapada, p. 402-6. ¹³ B. piyaṅgara^o always.
¹⁴ S¹⁻³ omit ca. ¹⁵ S¹⁻³ bhaṇemase. ¹⁶ S¹⁻³ muñcema.

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavâ bhikkhû nibbâna-
paṭisaṃyuttâya dhammiyâ kathâya sandasseti samâdapeti
samuttejeti sampahaṃseti || te ca bhikkhû aṭṭhi-katvâ manasi
katvâ sabbam cetasâ samannâharitvâ oḥitasotâ dhammam
suṇanti || ||

3. Atha kho Punabbasu-mâtâ yakkhinî puttake¹ evam
toseti || ||

Tuṇhî Uttarike hohi || tuṇhi hohi Punabbasu ||
yâvâhaṃ buddhaseṭṭhassa || dhammam sossâmi satthuno || ||
nibbânaṃ Bhagavâ âhu || sabbaganthappamocanaṃ² ||
ativelâ ca me hoti || asmim dhamme piyâyanâ || ||
Piyo loke sako putto || piyo loke sako pati ||
tato piyatarâ mayhaṃ || assa dhammassa magganâ || ||
na hi putto pati vâ pi || piyo dukkhâ pamocaye ||
yathâ saddhammasavanaṃ || dukkhâ moceti paṇinaṃ || ||
Loke dukkhapare tasmim || jarâmaraṇasaṃyutte ||
jarâmaraṇamokkhâya || yaṃ dhammam abhisambuddhaṃ³ ||
taṃ dhammam sotum icchâmi || tuṇhî hohi Punabbasû ti || ||

4. Amma⁴ na vyâharissâmi || tuṇhîbhûtâyam Uttarâ ||
dhammam eva nisâmehi || saddhamasavanaṃ sukhaṃ ||
saddhammassa anañña⁵ya || amma dukkhaṃ carâmasa || ||
Esa devamânussânaṃ || sammûḥhânam pabhaṅkaro ||
buddho antimasariro || dhammam deseti⁶ cakkhumâ || ||

5. Sâdhu kho paṇḍito nâma || putto jâto ure seyyo⁶ ||
putto me buddhaseṭṭhassa || dhammam suddham⁷ piyâyati || ||
Punabbasu sukhî hohi || ajjâhamhi samuggatâ ||
diṭṭhâni ariyasaccâni || Uttarâ pi suṇatu me ti || ||

§ 8. Sudatto.⁸

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Sîtavane || ||
2. Tena kho pana samayena Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati Râja-
gaham anuppatto hoti kenacid eva karaṇiyeṇa || ||
3. Assosi kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati buddho kiro loke
uppanno ti || tâvad eva pana Bhagavantam dassanâya upa-
saṅkamitu-kâmo ahosi⁹ ||

¹ S¹⁻³ puttakaṃ. ² S¹⁻³ gandha°; C. gantha. ³ B. °budhaṃ. ⁴ B. amma
always. ⁵ S¹⁻³ desesi. ⁶ S¹ putte jâto°; S¹⁻³ uresayo. ⁷ B. buddham; S¹⁻³
dhammasuddham. ⁸ This episode is found also in Cullavagga, VI. 4. 1-4.
⁹ B. hoti.

4. Ath-assa Anâthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa etud ahosi || ||
Akâlo kho ajja Bhagavantam dassanâya upasaṅkमितुं ||
svedânâham¹ kâlana Bhagavantam dassanâya upasaṅkamissâ-
mîti buddhagâtâya² satiyâ nipajji || rattiyâ sudam tikkhattum
vuṭṭhâsi pabhâtan-ti maññamâno || ||

5. Atha kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Sîvathika³-
dvâram ten-upasaṅkami || amanussâ dvâram vivarimsu || ||

6. Atha kho Anâthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa nagarambhâ
nikkhamantassa âloko antaradhâyi andhakâro pâtur ahosi ||
bhayam chambhitattam lomahamso udapâdi || tato ca puna
nivattitu-kâmo ahosi || ||

7. Atha kho Sîvako⁴ yakkho antarahito saddam anussâ-
vesi⁵ || ||

Satam hatthî satam assâ || satam assasarî⁶ rathâ ||
satam kaññâ-sahassâni || âmuttamaṇikuṇḍalâ ||
ekassa padavîtihârassa || kalam nâgghanti solasim || ||
Abhikkama gahapati || abhikkama gahapati ||
abhikkamanan-te seyyo || na paṭikkamanan-ti⁷ || ||

8. Atha kho Anâthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa andhakâro
antaradhâyi âloko pâtur ahosi || Yam ahosi bhayam chambhi-
tattam lomahamso so paṭipassambhi || ||

9. Dutiyam pi kho || pe⁸ ||

10. Tatiyam pi Anâthapiṇḍikassa âloko antaradhâyi
andhakâre pâtur ahosi || bhayam chambhitattam loma-
hamso udapâdi || tato ca puna nivattitukâmo ahosi || ||
Tatiyam pi kho Sîvako yakkho antarahito saddam anussâ-
vesi || ||

Satam hatthî satam assâ || satam assasarî rathâ ||
satam kaññâsahassâni || âmuttamaṇikuṇḍalâ ||
ekassa padavîtihârassa || kalam nâgghanti solasim || ||
Abhikkama gahapati || abhikkama gahapati ||
abhikkamanan-te seyyo || no patikkamanan-ti⁹ || ||

11. Atha kho Anâthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa andhakâro

¹ S¹⁻³ sodânâham. ² B. gamissâmîti °gākāya; S¹ °gāthāya; S³ °gākāya.
³ S¹⁻³ sītavana. ⁴ B. Sīvako always. ⁵ B. anusāvesi; S¹ anusāsepsi. ⁶ B.
assatarī. ⁷ S¹⁻³ paṭikkantan-ti as in Cullavagga, VI. 4. 3. ⁸ The abridgment
is in S¹⁻³ only; B. has the full text. ⁹ Same remarks as above.

antaradhâyi âloko pâtur ahosi || yaṃ ahosi bhayaṃ chambhi-
tattam lomahamso so paṭippassambhi || ||

12. Atha kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Sîtavanam
[yena Bhagavâ] ¹ ten-upasankami || ||

13. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavâ rattiyâ paccûsasama-
yaṃ paccuṭṭhâya ajjhokâse caṅkamati || ||

14. Addasâ kho Bhagavâ Anâthapiṇḍikam gahapatim
dûrato va âgacchantam || disvâna caṅkamâ orohitvâ paññatte
âsane nisidi || nisajja kho Bhagavâ Anâthapiṇḍikam gaha-
patim etad avoca || || Ehi Sudattâ ti || ||

15. Atha kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati nâmena maṃ
Bhagavâ âlapatîti tatth-eva Bhagavato pâdesu sirasâ
nipatitvâ gahapatim etad avoca || || Kacci bhante Bhagavâ
sukham asayitthâ ti ² || ||

Sabbadâ ve sukham seti || brâhmaṇo parinibbuto ||
yo na limpati kâmesu || sîtibhûto nirupadhi || ||
sabbâ âsattiyo chetvâ || vineyya ³ hadaye daram ||
upasanto sukham seti || santim pappuyya cetasâ ti ⁴ || ||

§ 9. *Sukkâ* (1).

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Veḷuvane
kalandaka-nivâpe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Sukkâ bhikkhunî mahatiyâ
parisâya parivutâ dhammam deseti || ||

3. Atha kho Sukkâya bhikkhuniyâ abhippasanno yakkho
Râjagahe rathikâya rathikam ⁵ singhâṭakena singhâṭakam
upasaṅkamitvâ tâyaṃ velâyam imâ gâthâyo abhâsi || ||

Kim me katâ ⁶ Râjagahe manussâ ||
madhupîtâ va acchare ye ⁷ ||
Sukkam na payirûpâsanti || desentim ⁸ amatam padam || ||
tañca pana ⁹ appaṭivâniyaṃ || asecanakam ovajam ¹⁰ ||
pivanti maññe sappaññâ || valâhakam iva panthagûti ¹¹ || ||

§ 10. *Sukkâ* (2).

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Veḷuvane
kalandakanivâpe ||

¹ In B. only. ² B. vasittâti. ³ S^{1,3} veneyya. ⁴ Cullavagga, VI. 4. 4.
⁵ S^{1,3} rathiyâyarathiyam (S³ ratiyam). ⁶ S¹ omits me; C. kattâ. ⁷ B. mad-
humpîtâ vasentiye. ⁸ B. desantim; S¹ desintim. ⁹ B. omits pana. ¹⁰ S^{1,3}
asevane (S¹ na) kâmovajam. ¹¹ S^{1,3} ivaddhagûti.

2. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro upāsako Sukkāya bhikkhuniyā bhojanam adāsi || ||

3. Atha kho Sukkāya bhikkhuniyā abhippasanno yakkho Rājagahe rathikāya rathikaṃ¹ siᅅghāᅇakena siᅅghāᅇakaṃ upasaᅅkamitvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Puññaṃ vata pasavi² bahuṃ ||

sapañño vatāyaṃ upāsako ||

yo Sukkāya adāsi bhojanam ||

sabbaganthehi³ vippamuttiyā⁴ ti⁴ || ||

§ 11. *Cīrā* (or *Vīrā*).

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veᅇuvane kalandaka-nivāpe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro upāsako Cīrāya⁵ bhikkhuniyā cīvaram adāsi || ||

3. Atha kho Cīrāya bhikkhuniyā abhippasanno yakkho Rājagahe rathikāya rathikaṃ⁶ siᅅghāᅇakena siᅅghāᅇakaṃ upasaᅅkamitvā tayam velāyaṃ imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Puññaṃ vata pasavi⁷ bahuṃ ||

sapañño vatāyaṃ upāsako ||

yo Cīrāya adāsi cīvaram ||

sabbayogehi⁸ vippamuttiyā⁸ ti || ||

§ 12. *Ālavam*.

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Ālavīyaṃ viharati Āᅇavakassa yakkhassa bhavane || ||

2. Atha kho Āᅇavako yakkho Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Nikkhama samaᅅā ti || ||

Sādhāvuso ti Bhagavā nikkhami || ||

Pavisa samaᅅā ti ||

Sādhāvuso ti Bhagavā pāvisi || ||

3. Dutiyam pi kho Āᅇavako yakkho Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Nikkhama samaᅅā ti || || Sādhāvusoti Bhagavā nikkhami || || Pavisa samaᅅā ti || || Sādhāvuso ti Bhagavā pāvisi || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ rathiyāya (S³ rathiyā) rathiyam. ² S¹ pasavi; B. passavi. ³ S¹⁻³ gandhehi. ⁴ S¹⁻³ vippamuttīyāti here and further on. ⁵ S¹ vīrāya; S³ vitarāgāya always. ⁶ S¹⁻³ rathiyāya rathiyam. ⁷ S¹⁻³ pasavi; B. as above. ⁸ S¹⁻³ sabbasogehi (S³ geba).

4. Tatiyam pi kho Âlavako yakkho Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Nikkhama samaṇâ ti || || Sâdhâvuso ti Bhagavâ nikkhami || || Pavisa samaṇâti || || Sâdhâvuso ti Bhagavâ pâvisi || ||

5. Catuttham pi kho Âlavako yakkho Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Nikkhama samaṇâ ti || ||

6. Na kho panâham âvuso nikkhamissâmi || yan-te karaṇi-yam tam karohîti || ||

7. Pañham tam samaṇa pucchissâmi || sace me na karissasi cittam vâ te khipissâmi hadayam vâ te phâlessâmi pâdesu vâ gahetvâ pâragangâya¹ khipissâmiti || ||

8. Na khvâhan-tam âvuso passâmi sadevake loke samârake sabrahmake sassamaṇa-brâhmaṇiyâ pajâya sadevamanussâya yo me cittam vâ khipeyya hadayam vâ phâleyya pâdesu vâ gahetvâ pâragangâya khippeya || api ca tvam âvuso puccha yad âkaṅkhasîti || ||

9. Kiṃsûdha vittam purisassa settham ||

kimsu suciṇṇam sukham âvahâti ||

kimsu have sâdutaram² rasânam ||

katham jîvim jîvitam âhu setthan-ti || ||

10. Saddhidha vittam purisassa settham ||

dhammo suciṇṇo sukham âvahâti ||

saccam have sâdutaram rasânam ||

paññâjîvim jîvitam âhu setthanti || ||

11. Katham su tarati ogham || katham su tarati aṇṇavam ||

katham su dukkham acceti || katham su parisujjhatî ti || ||

12. Saddhâya tarati ogham || appamâdena aṇṇavam ||

viriyena dukkham acceti || paññâya parisujjhati || ||

13. Katham su labhate pañnam || katham su vindate dhanam || ||

katham su kittim pappoti || katham mittâni ganthati ||

asmâ lokâ param lokam || katham pecca na socatîti || ||

14. Saddahâno arahatam || dhammam nibbânapattiyâ ||

sussûsâ³ labhate pañnam || appamatto vicakkhaṇo || ||

Paṭirûpakârî dhuravâ || utthâtâ vindate dhanam ||

¹ B. pâram° here and further on. ² S¹⁻³ sâdhu° here and further on.

³ B. sussusam.

- saccena kittim pappoti || dadam mittâni ganthati || ||
 asmâ lokâ param lokam || evam pecca na socati ¹ || ||
 Yass-ete caturo dhammâ || saddhassa gharam esino ||
 saccam damo ² dhiti câgo || sa ve pecca na socati ||
 asmâ lokâ param lokam || evam pecca na socati ³ || ||
 Ingha aññe pi pucchassa || puthu-samaña-brâhmaṇe ||
 yadi ⁴ saccâ damâ ⁵ câgâ || khantiyâ bhiyyo dha ⁶ vijjatîti || ||
15. Katham nu dâni puccheyyam || puthu-samaña-brâh-
 maṇe ||
 yo ham ⁷ ajja pajânâmi || yo attho ⁸ samparâyiko || ||
 atthâya vata me buddho || vâsâyâlavim âgato ⁹ ||
 yo ¹⁰ ham ajja pajânâmi || yattha dinnam mahapphalam || ||
 so aham vicarissâmi || gâmâ gâmam purâ puram ||
 namassamâno sambuddham || dhammassa ca sudham-
 matan-ti ¹¹ || ||
- Indaka-vaggo ¹² || ||
 Tass-uddânam || ||
- Indako Sakka ¹³-Lomo ca ¹⁴ || Mañibhaddo ¹⁵ ca Sânu ca ||
 Piyankara ¹⁶-Punabbasu || Sudatto ca dve Sukkâ Cîrâ
 Alavan-ti ¹⁷ || ||
- Yakkha-samyuttam samattam || ||

¹ These last two padas are in B. only. ² All the MSS. dhammo. ³ These two padas are in S¹⁻³ only. Their place has been interchanged in the Burmese and Singhalese MSS. ⁴ S¹⁻³ iti. ⁵ B. dhammâ. ⁶ S¹ eva S³ na S³ soham; B. svâham. ⁷ S¹⁻³ cattho. ⁸ S¹⁻³ âgamâ. ⁹ S¹⁻³ sô. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ sô. ¹¹ The first two gâthâs are the repetition of Devatâ VIII. 3. ¹² In B. only; S¹⁻³ put here the final mention. ¹³ B. yakkha. ¹⁴ S¹⁻³ suci. ¹⁵ S¹⁻³ bhaddo. ¹⁶ B. piyângara. ¹⁷ S¹⁻³ Âlavakena dvâdasâti.

BOOK XI.—SAKKA-SAMYUTTAM.

CHAPTER I. PATHAMO-VAGGO.

§ 1. *Sutra.*

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattھیyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū amantesi || || Bhikkhavo ti || ||

Bhadante¹ ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum || ||

3. Bhagavā etad avoca || ||

4. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave asurā² deve abhiyaṃsu³ || aṭha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Suvīraṃ⁴ devaputtam āmantesi || || Ete⁵ tāta Suvīra asurā deve abhiyanti || gaccha tāta Suvīra asure paccuyyāhīti⁶ || || Evam bhaddanta⁷ vā ti kho bhikkhave Suvīro devaputto Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭissutvā pamādam āpādesi⁸ || ||

5. Dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Suvīraṃ devaputtam āmantesi || Ete tāta Suvīra asurā deve abhiyanti || gaccha tāta Suvīra asure paccuyyāhīti || || Evam bhaddanta vā ti kho bhikkhave Suvīro devaputto Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭissutvā pamādam āpādesi || ||

6. Tatiyam pi kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Suvīraṃ devaputtam āmantesi || || Ete tāta Suvīra asurā deve abhiyanti || gaccha tāta Suvīra asure paccuyyāhīti || || Evam bhaddanta vā ti kho bhikkhave Suvīro devaputto Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭissutvā pamādam āpādesi || ||

¹ B. bhaddante. ² B. asurā always. ³ So B. C.; S¹⁻³ abhijiyimsu always. ⁴ B. suviram always. ⁵ S¹⁻³ etha always. ⁶ S² paccuyyāsīti (twice). ⁷ S² bhaddanta always. ⁸ So B. and C.; S¹⁻³ āhāresi always.

7. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Suvīraṃ devaputtaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Anuṭṭhamaṃ avāyamaṃ ¹ || sukhaṃ yatrādhigacchati ||
Suvīra tattha gacchāhi || mañca tattheva pāpayā ti || ||

8. Alasassa ² anuṭṭhātā || na ca kiccāni kāraye ||
sabbakāmasamiddhassa || taṃ me Sakka vamaṃ disan-ti³ || ||

9. Yatthālaso anuṭṭhātā || accantaṃ sukhaṃ edhati ⁴ ||
Suvīra tattha gacchāhi || mañca tatth-eva pāpayā ti || ||

10. Akammaṇā ⁵ devasetṭha || Sakka vindemu yaṃ sukhaṃ ||
asokam anupāyāsaṃ || taṃ me Sakka vamaṃ disan-ti ||

11. Sa ce atthi akammaṇa ⁶ || koci kvaci na jīyati ⁷ ||
nibbānassa hi so maggo || Suvīra tattha gacchāhi ||
mañca tatth-eva pāpayā ti ⁸ || ||

12. So hi nāma bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo sakam ⁹
puññaphalam upajivamāno devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānam issariyā-
dhipaccam rajjaṃ karonto utṭhāna-viriyassa vaṇṇavādī bha-
vissati || idha kho taṃ bhikkhave sobhetha yaṃ tumhe evaṃ
svākhyāte ¹⁰ dhammavinaye pabbajitā samānā utṭhaheyyātha
ghaṭeyyātha vā yameyyātha appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa
adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikariyāyā ti ¹¹ || ||

§ 2. *Susīma.*

1. Sāvattiyam viharati Jetavane || ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi || || Bhikkhavo
ti || ||

Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum || ||

3. Bhagavā etad avoca || ||

4. Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave asurā deve abhiyaṃsu || atha
kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Susīmaṃ ¹² devaputtaṃ
āmantesi || ete tāta Susīma asurā deve abhiyanti || gaccha tāta
Susīma asure paccuyyāhīti || || Evam bhadanta ¹³ vā ti kho
bhikkhave Susīmo devaputto Sakassa devānam indassa pati-
ssutvā pamādam āpādesi ¹⁴ || ||

¹ B. avāyamaṃ always; C. also. ² B. alasassa; C. alasāyama (=alaso ayama). ³ S¹⁻³ disāti. ⁴ S¹⁻³ yattha alaso accanta°. ⁵ S¹⁻³ akammaṇā. ⁶ S¹⁻³ akārāna here only. ⁷ B. jīvati. ⁸ These gāthās will be found again in the next sutta. ⁹ S¹⁻³ saka°. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ svākkhāte always. ¹¹ S¹⁻³ add — pe — here and further on. ¹² B. susīmaṃ always. ¹³ B. bhadante. ¹⁴ Same remarks as in No. 1.

5. Dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Susīmam devaputtam āmantesi || pa || dutiyam pi pamādam āpādesi || ||

6. Tatiyam pi kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Susīmam devaputtam āmantesi || pa || tatiyam pi pamādam āpādesi¹ || ||

7. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Susīmaṃ devaputtam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Anuṭṭhahaṃ avāyamaṃ || sukhaṃ yatrādhigacchati || ||

Susīma tattha gacchāhi || mañ ca tatth-eva pāpayā ti || ||

8. Alasassa anuṭṭhātā || na ca kiccāni kārāye ||²
sabbakāmasamiddhassa || tam me Sakka varam disan-ti || ||

9. Yatthālaso anuṭṭhātā || accantaṃ sukham edhati ||
Susīma tattha gacchāhi || mañca tatth-eva pāpayā ti || ||

10. Akammaṇā devaseṭṭha³ || Sakka vindemu yaṃ sukhaṃ ||
asokam anupāyāsaṃ || tam me Sakka varam disan-ti || ||

11. Sa ce atthi akammaṇa || koci kvaci na jīyati ||
nibbānassa hi so maggo || Susīma tattha gacchāhi ||
mañca tatth-eva pāpayā ti⁴ || ||

12. So hi nāma bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo sakam puññaphalaṃ upajīvamāno devānaṃ Tāvātimsānam issariyā-dhipaccaṃ rajjam karonto uṭṭhānaviriyassa vaṇṇavādī bha-vissati || idha kho taṃ bhikkhave sobhetha yaṃ tumhe evaṃ svākhyāte dhammavinaye pabbajitā samānā uṭṭhaheyyātha ghaṭeyyātha vāyameyyātha appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāyā ti || ||

§ 3. *Dhajaggam.*

1. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi || || Bhikkhavo ti || ||

Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum || ||

3. Bhagavā etad avoca || ||

4. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave devāsurasāṅgāmo samu-pabbūḷho⁵ ahosi || ||

5. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo deve Tāvatiṃse āmantesi || || Sa ce mārīsā devānam sāṅgāmagatānam

¹ The abridgments are in B. only. ² S^{1,3} alasassa. ³ S³ °setṭham. ⁴ Same varieties of reading as in the preceding number besides those noticed here. ⁵ B. samuppabyūḷho always.

uppajjeyya bhayaṃ vā chambhitattam vā lomahaṃso vā mam-eva tasmim samaye dhajaggam ullokeyyātha || mamamhi vo dhajaggam ullokayatam yam bhavissati bhayaṃ vā chambhitattam vā lomahaṃso vā so pahiyissati || ||

6. No ce me dhajaggam ullokeyyātha atha Pajāpatissa devarājassa dhajaggam ullokeyyātha || Pajāpatissa hi vo devarājassa dhajaggam ullokayatam yam bhavissati bhayaṃ vā chambhitattam vā lomahaṃso vā so pahiyissati || ||

7. No ce Pajāpatissa devarājassa dhajaggam ullokeyyātha atha Varuṇassa devarājassa dhajaggam ullokeyyātha || Varuṇassa hi vo devarājassa dhajaggam ullokayatam yam bhavissati bhayaṃ vā chambhitattam vā lomahaṃso vā so pahiyissati || ||

8. No ce Varuṇassa devarājassa dhajaggam ullokeyyātha atha Īsānassa devarājassa dhajaggam ullokeyyātha || Īsānassa hi vo devarājassa dhajaggam ullokayatam yam bhavissati bhayaṃ vā chambhitattam vā lomahaṃso vā so pahiyissati || ||

9. Tam kho pana bhikkhave Sakkassa vā devānam indassa dhajaggam ullokayatam || Pajāpatissa vā devarājassa dhajaggam ullokayatam || Varuṇassa vā devarājassa dhajaggam ullokayatam || Īsānassa vā devarājassa dhajaggam ullokayatam || yam bhavissati bhayaṃ vā chambhitattam vā lomahaṃso vā so pahiyethā pi no pi¹ pahiyetha || ||

10. Tam kissa hetu || || Sakko hi bhikkhave devānam indo avītarāgo avītadoso avītamoho bhīru chambhī utrāsī palāyīti || ||

11. Ahaṃ ca kho bhikkhave evaṃ vadāmi || sa ce tumhākam bhikkhave araṇṇāgatānam vā rukkhamaṅgāgatānam vā suṇṇāgāragatānam vā uppajjeyya bhayaṃ vā chambhitattam vā lomahaṃso vā mam eva tasmim samaye anussareyyātha || || Iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇa-sampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti || ||

12. Mاما hi vo bhikkhave anussaratam yam bhavissati bhayaṃ vā chambhitattam vā lomahaṃso vā so pahiyissati || ||

¹ S³ B. omit pi.

13. No ce mam anussareyyâtha atha dhammam anussareyyâtha || Svâkhyâto Bhagavatâ dhammo sanditthiko akâliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattam veditabbo viññôhiti || ||

14. Dhammam hi vo bhikkhave anussaratam yam bhavissati bhayam vâ chambhitattam vâ lomahamso vâ so pahiyissati || ||

15. No ce dhammam anussareyyâtha atha saṅgham anussareyyâtha || || Supaṭipanno Bhagavato sâvaka-saṅgho || uju-²paṭipanno Bhagavato sâvaka-saṅgho || ñâyapaṭipanno Bhagavato sâvaka-saṅgho || sâmicipaṭipanno¹ Bhagavato sâvaka-saṅgho yad idam cattâri purisayugâni attha purisa-puggalâ esa Bhagavato sâvakasaṅgho âhuneyyo pâhuneyyo dakkhi-~~neyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassâ ti || ||~~

16. Saṅgham hi vo bhikkhave anussaratam yam bhavissati bhayam vâ chambhitattam vâ lomahamso vâ so pahiyissati || ||

17. Tam kissa hetu || || Tathâgato hi bhikkhave araham sammâsambuddho vîtarâgo vîtadoso vîtamoho abhîru acchambhî anutrâsi apalâyî ti || ||

18. Idam avoca Bhagavâ || idam vatvâna Sugato athâparam etad avoca satthâ || ||

Araññe rukkhamûle vâ || suññâgare vâ² bhikkhavo || anussaretha³ sambuddham || bhayam tunhâkam⁴ no siyâ || ||

No ce buddham sareyyâtha || lokajettham narâsabham ||
atha dhammam sareyyâtha || niyyânikam sudesitam || ||
No ce dhammam sareyyâtha || niyyânikam sudesitam ||
atha saṅgham sareyyâtha || puññakkhettam⁵ anuttaram || ||
Evam buddham sarantânam || dhammam saṅghañ ca bhikkhavo ||

bhayam vâ chambhitattam vâ || lomahamso na hessati ti⁶ || ||

§ 4. Vepacitti (or Khanti).

1. Sâvatthiyam Jetavane || pa ||

2. Bhagavâ etad avoca || ||

¹ B. °ppaṭipanno always. ²S¹⁻³ va. ³ B. anussareyyâtha. ⁴ S¹⁻³ tumhâka. ⁵ B. puññakkhettam here and above. ⁶ B. omits ti.

3. Bhûtapubbam bhikkhave devâsurasaṅgâmo samupabbûlho aho si ||

4. Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo asure âmantesi || || Sace mârisâ devânam asurasāṅgāme samupabbûlho asurâ jineyyum devâ parâjeyyum || yena nam¹ Sakkam devânam indam kaṅthe² pañcamehi bandhanehi bandhitvâ mama santike âneyyâtha asurapuran-ti || ||

5. Sakko pi kho bhikkhave devânam indo deve Tâvatimsa âmantesi || || Sace mârisâ devânam asurasāṅgāme samupabbûlho devâ jineyyum asurâ parâjeyyum || yena nam Vepacittim³ asurindam kaṅthe pañcamehi bandhanehi bandhitvâ mama santike âneyyâtha Sudhammam⁴ sabhan-ti || ||

6. Tasmim kho pana bhikkhave saṅgāme devâ jinimsu asurâ parâjimsu || ||

7. Atha kho bhikkhave devâ Tavatimsâ Vepacittim asurindam kaṅthe pañcamehi bandhanehi bandhitvâ Sakassa devânam indassa santike ânesum Sudhammam sabham || ||

8. Tatra sudam bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo kaṅthe pañcamehi bandhanehi baddho Sakkam devânam indam Sudhammam sabham pavisantañ ca nikkhamantañ ca asabbhâhi pharusâhi vâcâhi akkosati paribhâsati || ||

9. Atha kho bhikkhave Mâtali-saṅgâhako Sakkam devânam indam gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Bhayâ nu mathavâ Sakka⁵ || dubbalyâ no⁶ titikkhasi⁷ ||
suṇanto pharusam vâcam || sammukhâ Vepacittino ti || ||

10. Nâham bhayâ na dubbalyâ || khamâmi⁸ Vepacittino ||
katham hi mâdiso viññû || bâlana paṭisamyuje-ti || ||

11. Bhiyyo bâlâ pakujjheyym⁹ || no c-assa paṭisedhako ||
tasmâ bhusena daṇḍena || dhîro balam nisedhayeti || ||

12. Etad eva aham maññe || bâlassa paṭisedhanam ||
param saṅkupitam ñatvâ || yo sato upasammatîti¹⁰ || ||

13. Etad eva titikkhâya || vajjam passâmi Vâsava ||
yadâ nam maññati bâlo || bhayâ myâyam titikkhati ||
ajjhârûhati¹¹ dummedho || go va bhiyyo palâyinan-ti || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ omit nam. ² S¹⁻³ kaṅtha always. ³ S³ omits nam; SS. Vepacitti°. ⁴ B. sudhamma°-always. ⁵ B. mâghavâ sakkam; S¹⁻³ dubbalyâne. ⁶ C. dubbisena. ⁷ S¹⁻³ titikkhati. ⁸ S¹ khamâpi. ⁹ S¹⁻³ bâlo; B. pabbijjeyyum. ¹⁰ B. upasammati. ¹¹ S¹ ajjho°.

14. Kâmam maññatu vâ mâ vâ || bhayâ myâyam titikkhati ||
 sadatthaparamâ atthâ¹ || khantya bhiiyo na vijjati || ||
 yo have balavâ santo || dubbalassa titikkhati ||
 tam âhu paramam khantiṃ || niccam khamati dubbalo || ||
 Abalan-tam² balam âhu || yassa bâlabalam balam || ||
 balassa dhammaguttassa || paṭivattâ na vijjati || ||
 Tass-eva tena pâpiyo || yo kuddham paṭikujjhati ||
 kuddham apaṭikujjhanto || saṅgâmam³ jeti dujjayam || ||
 ubhinnaṃ attham carati || attano ca parassa ca ||
 param saṅkupitam ūatvâ || yo sato upasammati || ||
 ubhinnaṃ tikicchantaṃ tam⁴ || attano ca parassa ca ||
 janâ maññanti bâlo ti || || ye dhammassa akovidâ ti⁵ || ||

15. So hi nâma bhikkhave Sakko devânam indo sakam
 puññaphalam upajîvamâno devânam Tâvatimsânam issariyâ-
 dhipaccam rajjam karonto⁶ khantisoraccassa vaṇṇavâdî bha-
 vissati || ||

16. Idha kho tam bhikkhave sobhetha yam tumhe evam
 svâkhyâte dhammavinaye pabbajitâ samânâ khamâ ca⁷
 bhaveyyâtha soratâ câ ti⁸ || ||

§ 5. *Subhâsitam-jayam.*

1. Sâvatthi nidânam || ||

2. Bhûtapubbam bhikkhave devâsurasaṅgâmo samupab-
 bûlho ahosi || ||

3. Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo Sakkam devâ-
 nam indam etad avoca || || Hotu devânam inda subhâsitena
 jayo ti || ||

Hotu Vepacitti subhâsitena jayo ti || ||

4. Atha kho bhikkhave devâ ca asurâ ca pârisajje tha-
 pesum || ime no subhâsitam dubbhâsitam âjânissantî ti || ||

5. Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo Sakkam devâ-
 nam indam etad avoca || || Bhaṇa devânam inda gâthan-ti || ||

6. Evam vutte bhikkhave Sakko devânam indo Vepacittim
 asurindam etad avoca || || Tumhe khv-attha⁹ Vepacitti pubba-
 devâ || bhaṇa Vepacitti gâthan-ti || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ attham. ² S¹ abalam na tam. ³ S¹ saṅgâme. ⁴ So S¹; S² omits tam; B. tikicchantânam. ⁵ All these gâthâs will be found again in the next sutta. ⁶ S¹⁻³ karento. ⁷ S¹ khamatha; S² khamathâ. ⁸ S¹⁻³ sorathâcâti || pe || the last three gâthâs of this sutta have been met with in Brâhmana-S. II. 2, 3. ⁹ B. kvettha.

7. Evaṃ vutte bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo imaṃ gātham abhâsi || ||

Bhiyyo bâlâ¹ pakujjheyyuṃ || no c-assa paṭisedhako ||
tasmâ bhusena daṇḍena || dhîro bâlam nisedhaye-ti || ||

8. Bhâsitâya kho pana bhikkhave Vepacittinâ asurindena gâthâya asurâ anumodimsu || devâ tuṇhî ahesuṃ || ||

9. Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo Sakkam devânam indam etad avoca || || Bhaṇa devânam inda gâthan-ti || ||

10. Evaṃ vutte bhikkhave Sakko devânam indo imaṃ gâtham abhâsi || ||

Etad eva ahaṃ maññe || bâlassa paṭisedhanam ||
param saṅkupitam nâtvâ || yo sato upasammâtî ti || ||

11. Bhâsitâya kho pana bhikkhave Sakkena devânam indena gâthâya devâ anumodimsu || asurâ tuṇhî ahesuṃ || ||

12. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devânam indo Vepacittim asurindam etad avoca || || Bhaṇa Vepacitti gâthan-ti || ||

Etad eva titikkhâya || vajjam passâmi Vâsava ||
yadâ nam² maññati bâlo || bhayâ myâyam titikkhati ||
ajjhârûhati³ dummedho || go va bhiyyo palâyinan-ti || ||

13. Bhâsitâya kho pana bhikkhave Vepacittinâ asurindena gâthâya asurâ anumodimsu || devâ tuṇhî ahesuṃ || ||

14. Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo Sakkam devânam indam etad avoca || || Bhaṇa devânam inda gâthan-ti || ||

15. Evaṃ vutte bhikkhave Sakko devânam indo imâ gâthâyo abhâsi || ||

Kâmam maññatu vâ mâ vâ || bhayâ myâyam titikkhati ||
sadatthaparamâ⁴ atthâ⁵ || khantya bhiyyo na vijjati || ||
yo have balavâ santo || dubbalassa titikkhati ||
tam âhu paramam khantiṃ || niccam khamati dubbalo ||
Abalan-tam balam âhu || yassa bâlalalam balam ||
balassa dhammaguttassa || paṭivattâ na vijjati || ||
Tass-eva tena pâpiyo || yo kuddham paṭikujjhati ||
kuddham appaṭikujjhanto || saṅgâmam⁶ jeti dujjayam || ||
ubhinnaṃ attham carati || attano ca parassa ca ||
param saṅkupitam nâtvâ || yo sato upasammati || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ bâlô. ² S¹⁻³ yam. ³ S¹⁻³ ajjho. ⁴ S¹ paramam. ⁵ S¹⁻³ attham.
⁶ S¹ sangâme.

ubhinnam tikicchantaṃ taṃ ¹ || attano ca parassa ca ||

janā maññanti bālo ti || ye ² dhammassa akovidā ti ³ || ||

16. Bhāsītāsu kho pana bhikkhave Sakkena devānam indena gāthāsu devā anumodimsu || asurā tuṅhī ahesuṃ || ||

17. Atha kho bhikkhave devānañ ca asurānañ ca parisajjā etad avocum || ||

18. Bhāsītā kho Vepacittinā asurindena gāthayo || tā ca kho sadaṇḍāvacaṛā satthāvacaṛā iti bhaṇḍanam ⁴ iti viggaho iti kalaho ti || ||

19. Bhāsītā kho Sakkena devānam indena gāthāyo || tā ca kho adaṇḍāvacaṛā asatthāvacaṛā iti abhaṇḍanam ⁴ iti aviggaho iti akalaho || Sakkassa devānam indassa subhāsitena jayo ti || ||

20. Iti kho ⁵ bhikkhave Sakkassa devānam indassa subhāsitena jayo ahosi || ||

§ 6. *Kulāvaka.*

1. Sāvatti nidānam || ||

2. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave devāsurasaṅgāmo samupabbūho ahosi || ||

3. Tasmim kho pana bhikkhave saṅgāme asurā jinimsu || devā parājimsu ⁶ || ||

4. Parājitā kho ⁷ bhikkhave devā apāyaṃsveva ⁸ uttarena ⁹ mukhā abhiyaṃsveva ne ¹⁰ asurā || ||

5. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Mātali-saṅgāhakam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Kulāvakā Mātali simbalismim ||

isāmukhena parivajjayassu ||

kāmaṃ cajāma asuresu pāṇam ||

mā yime dijā vikulāvakā ¹¹ ahesun-ti || ||

6. Evam bhadanta ¹² vā ti kho bhikkhave Mātali saṅgāhako Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭissutvā saḥassayuttam ājañña-ratham paccudāvattesi || ||

7. Atha kho bhikkhave asurānam etad ahosi || || Paccudāvatto kho dāni Sakkassa devānam indassa saḥassayutto

¹ S³ omits taṃ; B. tikicchantānam. ² S¹ yo. ³ For the gāthās see the preceding sutta. ⁴ S³ omits bhaṇḍanam and abhaṇḍanam. ⁵ S¹³ omits kho. ⁶ S¹⁻³ parājiniṃsu. ⁷ S^{1,3} ca. ⁸ S¹ apāyaṃsve; S³ apāyaṃseva; B. abhiyaṃsveva. ⁹ S³ repeats uttarena. ¹⁰ S^{1,3} abhisevava; omitting ne. ¹¹ B. vikulāvā, and so also at Jātaka I. 203. Comp. Dh. p. 194. ¹² S¹ bhaddanta.

âjaññaratho dutiyam pi kho devâ asurehi saṅgâmessantî ti ||
bhîtâ asurapuram eva¹ pâvisimsu² || ||

8. Iti kho bhikkhave Sakkassa devânam indassa dhammen-
eva jayo³ ahoṣî ti || ||

§ 7. *Na dubbhiyaṃ.*

1. Sâvatthi || ||

2. Bhûtapubbam bhikkhave Sakkassa devânam indassa
rahogatassa paṭisallînassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko uda-
pâdi || || Yo pi me assa⁴ paccatthiko tassa pâham⁵ na
dubbheyyan-ti || ||

3. Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo Sakkassa devâ-
nam indassa cetasâ ceto parivitakkam aññâya yena Sakko
devânam indo ten-upasaṅkami || ||

4. Addasâ kho bhikkhave Sakko devânam indo Vepacittim
asurindam dûrato va âgacchantam || disvâna Vepacittim
asurindam etad avoca || || Tiṭṭha Vepacitti gahito sî ti || ||

5. Yad eva te mârisa pubbe cittaṃ || tad eva tvam mâ
pahâsî ti⁶ ||

6. Sapassu ca me Vepacitti adubbhâyâ ti⁷ || ||

7. Yam musâbhaṇato pâpam || yam pâpam ariyûpavâdino ||
mittadduno ca yam pâpaṃ || yam pâpam akataññuno ||
tam eva pâpam phusati⁸ || yo te dubbhe Sujampatî
ti || ||

§ 8. *Virocana-asurindo (or Attho).*

1. Sâvatthi nidânam || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavâ divâ vihâragato hoti
paṭisallîno || ||

3. Atha kho Sakko devânam indo Verocano ca asurindo
yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkamimsu || upasaṅkamitvâ pacce-
kadvârabâham nissâya aṭṭhaṃsu || ||

4. Atha kho Verocano asurindo Bhagavato santike imaṃ
gâtham abhâsi || ||

Vâyameth-eva puriso || yâva atthassa nippadâ' ||

nippannasobhaṇo⁹ attho¹⁰ || Verocanavaco idan-ti || ||

¹ B. yeva. ² S¹⁻³ pavisimsu. ³ B. dhammajayo. ⁴ B. assasu. ⁵ S¹⁻³
paham. ⁶ B. pajahâstî. ⁷ S¹⁻³ adûbhâyâ ti; B. adrubbhâyâ ti. ⁸ B. phusatu.
⁹ S¹⁻³ sobhino always. ¹⁰ S¹ atthâ.

5. Vāyameth-eva puriso || yāva atthassa nippadā ||
nippannasobhaṇo attho || khantiyā bhiiyo na vijjati ti ||
6. Sabbe sattā atthajātā || tattha tattha yathārahaṃ ||
samyogaparamā tveva || sambhogā ¹ sabbapāṇinaṃ ||
nippannasobhino atthā ² || Verocanavaco idan-ti ||
7. Sabbe sattā atthajātā || tattha tattha yathārahaṃ ||
samyogaparamā tveva || sambhogā sabbapāṇinaṃ ||
nippannasobhino atthā || khantiyā bhiiyo na vijjati ti ||

§ 9. *Isayo araṇṇakā* (or *Gandha*).

1. Sāvatti ||

2. Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave sambahulā isayo sīlavanto
kalyāṇadhammā araṇṇāyatane paṇṇakuṭṭisu sammanti ³ ||

3. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakkō ca devānaṃ indo Vepacitti
ca asurindo yena te isayo sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā ten-
upasaṅkamimsu ||

4. Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo aṭaliyo ⁴ upā-
hanā ⁵ ārohitvā khaggam olaggetvā ⁶ chattaṇa dhāriyamānena
aggadvārena ⁷ assamam pavisitvā te isayo sīlavante kalyāṇa-
dhamme apavyāmato ⁸ karitvā atikkami ||

5. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakkō devānaṃ indo aṭaliyo
upāhanā orohitvā khaggam aññesaṃ datvā chattam apāna-
metvā dvāreṇeva ⁹ assamam pavisitvā te isayo sīlavante
kalyāṇadhamme anuvātaṃ ¹⁰ pañjaliko namassamāno atthāsi ||

6. Atha kho bhikkhave te isayo sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā
Sakkam devānaṃ indaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsimsu ||

Gandho isīnaṃ ciradikkhitānaṃ ¹¹ ||

kāyā cuto gacchati mālutena ||

ito paṭikkamma Sahassanetta ¹² ||

gandho isīnaṃ asuci devarājā ti ||

7. Gandho isīnaṃ ciradikkhitānaṃ ||

kāyā cuto gacchatu ¹³ mālutena ||

sucitrapuppham va ¹⁴ sirasmim māmam ||

¹ S¹⁻³ samyogā. ² So S¹ supported by C.; B. sobhaṇo attho here and further on; S³ attho always. ³ B. C. samanti always. ⁴ B. aṭaliyo, further on aṭaliko. ⁵ S³ upāhanāyo. ⁶ So C.; B. olaggetvā; S¹⁻³ olohitvā. ⁷ S¹⁻³ andhavanadvārena. ⁸ B. abyāmato. ⁹ S³ dvārena. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ anuvāte. ¹¹ C. S³ dakkhitānaṃ here and further on. ¹² S¹⁻³ parakkamma netto. ¹³ S¹⁻³ gacchati. ¹⁴ S³ omits va; S¹ puts it after sirasmim.

gandham etam paṭikaṅkhāma bhante ||
na hettha devā patikkūlasaññino ti || ||

§ 10. *Isayo samuddakā* (or *Sambara*).

1. Sāvatti || ||

2. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave sambahūlā isayo sīlavanto
kalyāṇadhammā samuddatīre paṇṇakuṭṭisu sammanti || ||

3. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhave devāsurasāṅgāmo
samupabbūḷho ahosi || ||

4. Atho kho bhikkhave tesam isīnaṃ sīlavantānaṃ kalyā-
ṇadhammānaṃ etad ahosi || || Dhammikā devā adhammikā
asurā || siyā pi naṃ¹ asurato bhayaṃ || yaṃ nūna mayaṃ
Sambaram asurindam upasaṅkamitvā abhayadakkhiṇaṃ ya-
ceyyāma ti² || ||

5. Atha kho bhikkhave te isayo sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā
seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitam vā bāham
pasāreyya pasāritam vā bāham sammiñjeyya || evam eva
samuddatīre paṇṇakuṭṭisu antarahitā Sambarassa³ asurindassa
pamukhe⁴ pāturu ahesuṃ || ||

6. Atha kho bhikkhave te isayo sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā
Sambaram asurindam gāthāya ajjhabhāsimsu || ||

7. Isayo Sambaram pattā || yācanti abhayadakkhiṇaṃ ||
kāmaṃ karohi te dātum || bhayassa abhayassa vā ti || ||

8. Isīnaṃ abhayaṃ natthi || dutṭhānaṃ⁵ sakkasevinam ||
abhayaṃ yācamānaṃ || bhayaṃ eva dadāmi vo ti ||

9. Abhayaṃ yācamānaṃ || bhayaṃ eva dadāsi no ||
patigaṇhāma te etaṃ || akkhayaṃ hoti te bhayaṃ || ||
Yādisaṃ vappate bijaṃ || tādisaṃ harate phalaṃ ||
kalyāṇakārī kalyāṇaṃ || pāpakārī ca pāpakaṃ ||
pavuttaṃ vappate⁶ bijaṃ || phalaṃ paccaṇubhossasī ti || ||

10. Atha kho bhikkhave te⁷ isayo sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā
Sambaram asurindam abhisapetvā seyyathāpi nāma balavā
puriso sammiñjitam vā bāham pasāreyya pasāritam vā bāham
sammiñjeyya || evam eva⁸ Sambarassa asurindassa pamukhe
antarahitā samuddatīre paṇṇakuṭṭisu pāturu ahesuṃ⁹ || ||

¹ B. no. ² S³ yāceyyāti. ³ S³ Sambarissa, further on Sambarim. ⁴ B. sam-
mukho, further on sammukhe. ⁵ B. ruddhānaṃ. ⁶ S¹⁻³ tātate (S¹ -ne ?) above
vappate. ⁷ S¹⁻³ omit te. ⁸ S³ evaṃ. ⁹ S¹⁻³ ahaṃsu.

11. Atha kho bhikkhave Sambaro asurindo tehi isihi silavantehi kalyāṇadhammehi abhisapito ¹ rattiyā sudam tikkhatum ubbijjī ti ² || ||

Paṭhamo vaggo || ||

· Tass-uddānam || ||

Suvīraṃ Susimaṃ c-eva || Dhajaggam Vepacittino ³ ||

Subhāsitaṃ-jayaṃ c-eva || Kulāvakaṃ Na-dubbhiyaṃ ⁴ ||

Virocana-asurindo ⁵ || Isayo araññakaṃ ⁶ c-eva || ||

Isayo ca samuddakā ti ⁷ || ||

CHAPTER II. DUTIYO-VAGGO.

§ 1. *Devā or Vatapada* (1).

1. Sāvatti || ||

2. Sakkassa bhikkhave devānam indassa pubbe manussa-bhūtassa satta vatapadāni samattāni samādinnaṇi ahesum || yesam samādinnaṇā Sakko sakkattam ajjhagā || ||

3. Katamāni satta vatapadāni || ||

4. Yāva jīvaṃ mātāpettibharo assam || Yāva jīvaṃ kule jetthāpacāyī assam || || Yāva jīvaṃ saṇhavāco assam || || Yāvajīvaṃ apisuṇavāco ⁸ assam || || Yāvajīvaṃ vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāram ajjhāvaseyyaṃ muttacāgo payatāpāṇi vossaggarato yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato || || Yāva jīvaṃ saccavādo assam || || Yāvajīvaṃ akodhano assam || sace pi me kodho uppajjeyya khippam eva naṃ paṭivineyyanti || ||

5. Sakkassa bhikkhave devānam indassa pubbe manussa-bhūtassa imāni satta vatapadāni samattāni samādinnaṇi ahesum || yesam samādinnaṇā Sakko sakkattam ajjhagā ti || ||

6. Mātāpettibharaṃ jantum || kule jetthāpacāyinaṃ ||

saṇham sakhilasambhāsam || pesuṇeyya-pahāyinaṃ || ||

maccheravinaye yuttam || saccaṃ kodhābhibhum naram ||

taṃ ve devā Tāvatiṃsā || āhu sappuriso itī ti ⁹ || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ abhisatto. ² S¹⁻³ ubbīhi. ³ S¹⁻³ khanti. ⁴ S¹⁻³ addabhatam. ⁵ S¹⁻³ attho. ⁶ S¹⁻³ gandhena. ⁷ S¹⁻³ sambaran ti. ⁸ S¹⁻³ apesupo. ⁹ These gathās are not in S³, they recur in the two next padas, also at Jātaka I. 202.

§ 2. *Devā* (2).

1. Sāvatti Jetavane || ||
2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū etad avoca || ||
3. Sakko bhikkhave devānam indo pubbe manussabhūto samāno Magho nāma māṇavo¹ ahoṣi || tasmā Maghavā² ti vuccati || ||
4. Sakko bhikkhave devānam indo pubbe manussabhūto samāno pure pure dānam adāsi || tasmā Purindado ti vuccati || ||
5. Sakko bhikkhave devānam indo pubbe manussabhūto samāno sakkaccam dānam adāsi || tasmā Sakko ti vuccati || ||
6. Sakko bhikkhave devānam indo pubbe manussabhūto samāno āvasatham adāsi || tasmā Vāsavo ti vuccati || ||
7. Sakko bhikkhave devānam indo saḥassam pi atthānam muhuttēna cinteti || tasmā Saḥassakkho ti vuccati || ||
8. Sakkassa bhikkhave devānam indassa Sujā³ nāma asurakaññā pajāpati ahoṣi⁴ || tasmā Sujampatīti vuccati || ||
9. Sakko bhikkhave devānam indo devānam Tāvatiṃsānam issariyādhipaccam rajjam kāresi || tasmā devānam indo ti vuccati || ||
10. Sakkassa bhikkhave devānam indassa pubbe manussabhūtassa satta vatapadāni samattāni samādinnāni ahesum || yesam samādinnattā Sakko sakkattam ajjhagā || ||
11. Katamāni satta vatapadāni || ||
Yāvajīvaṃ mātāpettibharo assam || || Yāvajīvaṃ kule jetthāpacāyī assam || || Yāvajīvaṃ saṇhavāco assam || || Yāvajīvaṃ apisuṇavāco⁵ assam || || Yāvajīvaṃ vigatamalamacchereṇa cetasā agāram ajjhāvaseyyam muttacāgo payatāpāṇi vossaggarato yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato || || Yāvajīvaṃ saccavāco assam || || Yāvajīvaṃ akodhano assam || sa ce pi me kodho uppajjeyya khippam eva naṃ paṭivineyyan-ti || ||
12. Sakkassa bhikkhave devānam indassa pubbe manussabhūtassa imāni satta vatapadāni samattāni samādinnāni ahesum || yesam samādinnattā Sakko sakkattam ajjhagā ti || ||

¹ S¹ māṇavako. ² B. Māgho—Māghavā always; comp. Jātaka I. 199.
³ B. sūjā; S¹⁻³ sujātā. ⁴ S¹⁻³ omit ahoṣi. ⁵ S¹⁻³ apisuṇo.

Mâtâpettibharam jantum || kulejettâpacâyinam ||
 sanham sakhilasambhâsam || pesuñeyyapahâyinam || ||
 maccheravinaye yuttam || saccam kodhâbhibhum naram ||
 tam ve devâ Tâvatimsâ || âhu sappuriso itî ti || ||

§ 3. Devâ (3).

1. Evam me sutam || ||

2. Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Vesaliyam viharati Mahâvane
 kutâgâra-sâlâyam || ||

3. Atha kho Mahâli licchavi¹ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasañ-
 kami || upasañkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam
 antam nisîdi || ||

4. Ekam antam nisinno kho Mahâli licchavi Bhagavantam
 etad avoca || || Dittho no bhante Bhagavatâ Sakko devânam
 indo ti || ||

5. Dittho kho me Mahâli Sakko devânam indo ti || ||

6. So hi nûna² bhante sakkapañirûpako bhavissati || dud-
 daso hi³ bhante Sakko devânam indo ti || ||

7. Sakkañcâham Mahâli jânâmi⁴ sakkakarane ca dhamme
 yesam dhammânam samâdinnattâ Sakko sakkattam ajjhagâ
 tañ ca pajânâmi || ||

8. Sakko Mahâli devânam indo pubbe manussabhûto
 samâno Magho nâma mâñavako⁵ ahosi || tasmâ Maghavâ ti
 vuccati || ||

9. Sakko Mahâli devânam indo pubbe manussabhûto
 samâno pure pure⁶ dânam adâsi || tasmâ Purindado ti vuccati || ||

10. Sakko Mahâli devânam indo pubbe manussabhûto
 samâno sakkaccam dânam adâsi || tasmâ Sakko ti vuccati || ||

11. Sakko Mahâli devânam indo pubbe manussabhûto
 samâno âvasatham adâsi || tasmâ Vâsavo ti vuccati || ||

12. Sakko Mahâli devânam indo sahasam pi atthânam
 muhuttana cinteti⁷ || tasmâ Sahassakkho ti vuccati || ||

13. Sakkassa Mahâli devânam indassa Sujâ⁸ nâma asura-
 kaññâ pajâpatî || tasmâ Sujampatîti vuccati || ||

14. Sakko Mahâli devânam indo devânam Tâvatimsânam

¹ B. licchavî always. ² S¹⁻³ add so. ³ S¹⁻³ kho. ⁴ B. Sakkattam khvâham
 mahâli pajânâmi (comp. Tevijja Sutta, I. 43). ⁵ B. mâñavo. ⁶ B. does not
 repeat pure. ⁷ B. vicinteti. ⁸ B. sūjâ; S¹⁻³ Sujatâ (correction of Sujâ in S³).

issariyâdhipaccam rajjam kâresi || tasmâ devânam indo
vuccati || ||

15. Sakkassa Mahâli devânam indassa pubbe manussabhû-
tassa satta vatapadâni samattâni samâdinnâni ahesum ||
yesam samâdinnattâ Sakko sakkattam ajjhagâ || ||

16. Katamâni satta vatapadâni || ||

17. Yâva jîvam mâtapettibharo assam ||/|| Yâva jîvam
kulejettâpacâyî assam ||2|| Yâva jîvam saṅhavâco assam ||3||
Yâvajîvam apisuṇo assam ||4|| Yâva jîvam vigatamala-
macchereṇa cetasâ agâram ajjhâvaseyyam muttacâgo payata-
pâni vossaggarato yâcayogo dânasamvibhâgarato ||5|| Yâva-
jîvam saccavâco assam ||6|| Yâvajîvam akodhano assam ||X
sa ce pi me kodho uppajjeyya khippam eva nam paṭi-
vineyyan-ti ||7||

18. Sakkassa Mahâli devânam indassa pubbe manussa-
bhûtassa imâni satta vatapadâni samattâni samâdinnâni
ahesum || yesam samâdinnattâ¹ Sakko sakkattam ajjhagâ ti || ||

Mâtâpettibharam jantum || kulejettâpacâyinam ||

saṅham sakhilasambhâsam || pesuṇeyyappahâyinam || ||

maccheravinaye yuttam || saccam kodhâbhibhum naram ||

tam ve devâ Tâvatimsâ || âhu sappuriso itî ti || ||

§ 4. *Daliddo.*

1. Ekam समयam Bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Veḷuvane
kalandakanivâpe || ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi || || Bhikkhavo ti || ||

3. Bhadante² ti te bhikkhû Bhagavato paccassosum || ||

4. Bhagavâ etad avoca || ||

5. Bhûtapubbam bhikkhave aññataro puriso imasmim
yeva Râjagahe manussadaliddo ahosi manussakapaṇo ma-
nussavarâko ||

6. So Tathâgata-ppavedita-dhammavinaye saddham samâ-
diyi sîlam samâdiyi sutam samâdiyi câgam samâdiyi paññam
samâdiyi³ || ||

7. So Tathâgata-ppavedita-dhamma-vinaye saddham samâ-
diyitvâ sîlam samâdiyitvâ sutam samâdiyitvâ câgam samâ-
diyitvâ paññam samâdiyitvâ kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ

¹ S¹.³ have °diṇṇa° nearly always.

² B. bhante.

³ S³ °diyi always.

sugatiṃ saggam lokam uppajji devānam Tāvatiṃsānam
sahavyataṃ || so aññe deva atirocati vaṇṇena c-eva yasaṣā ca || ||

8. Tatra¹ sudam bhikkhave devā Tāvatiṃsā ujjhāyanti
khiyanti vipācenti || || Acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutam vata
bho ayaṃ hi devaputto pubbe manussabhūto samāno ma-
nussadaliddo ahoṣi manussakapaṇo manussavarāko || so kā-
yassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam uppanno
devānam Tāvatiṃsānam sahavyataṃ || so aññe deve atirocati
vaṇṇena c-eva yasaṣā cā ti || ||

9. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo deve Tāva-
tiṃse āmantesi || || Mā kho tumhe mārisā etassa deva-
puttassa ujjhāyittha || eso kho mārisā devaputto pubbe
manussabhūto samāno Tathāgata-ppavedita-dhammavinaye
saddham samādiyi sīlam samādiyi sutam samādiyi cāgam
samādiyi paññam samādiyi || || So Tathāgata-ppavedite
dhammavinaye saddham samādiyitvā sīlam samādiyitvā su-
tam samādiyitvā cāgam samādiyitvā paññam samādiyitvā
kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam uppanno
devānam Tāvatiṃsānam sahavyataṃ || so aññe deve atirocati
vaṇṇena c-eva yasaṣā cā ti || ||

10. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo deve Tāva-
tiṃse anunayamāno tāyam velāyam imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

Yassa saddhā Tathāgate || acalā suppatiṭṭhitā ||

sīlam ca yassa kalyāṇam || ariyakan-tam pasamsitam || ||

saṅghe pasādo yass-atthi || ujubhūtam ca dassanam ||

adaliddo ti tam āhu || amogham tassa jīvitam || ||

Tasmā saddham ca sīlam ca || pasādam dhammadassanam ||

anuyuñjetha medhāvī || saram buddhānasāsanan-ti² || ||

§ 5. *Rāmaṇeyyakam.*

1. Sāvattiyam Jetavane || ||

2. Atha kho Sakko devānam indo yena Bhagavā ten-
upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam
antam atthāsi || ||

3. Ekam antam ṭhito kho Sakko devānam indo Bhaga-
vantam etad avoca || || Kiṃ nu kho bhante bhūmirāma-
ṇeyyakan-ti || ||

¹ S³ tam.

² S¹ buddhānam.

Ârâmacetyâ vanacetyâ || pokkharaññâ¹ sunimmitâ ||
 manussarâmaṇeyyassa || kalam nâgghanti soḷasim || ||
 gâme vâ yadivâraññe || ninne vâ yadivâ thale ||
 yattha arahanto viharanti || tam bhûmirâmaṇeyyakan-ti² || ||
 § 6. *Yajamânam.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Gijjhakûṭṭe pabbate || ||

2. Atha kho Sakko devânam indo yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam aṭṭhâsi || ||

3. Ekam antam ṭhito kho Sakko devânam indo Bhagavantam gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Yajamânânam manussânam ||
 puññapekhânapâṇinam ||
 karotam opadhikam puññam ||
 kattha dinnam mahapphalan-ti || ||

4. Cattâro ca³ paṭipannâ || cattâro ca phale ṭhitâ ||
 esa saṅho ujubhûto || paññâsilasamâhito || ||
 yajamânânam manussânam ||
 puññapekhânapâṇinam ||
 karotam opadhikam puññam ||
 saṅhe dinnam mahapphalan-ti || ||

§ 7. *Vandanâ.*

1. Sâvatthiyam Jetavane || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavâ divâvihâragato hoti paṭisallîno || ||

3. Atha kho Sakko ca devânam indo Brahmâ ca sahampati yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkamimsu || upasaṅkamitvâ pacceka-dvârabâham⁴ nissâya aṭṭham⁵ || ||

4. Atha kho Sakko devânam indo Bhagavato santike imam gâtham abhâsi || ||

Uṭṭhâhi⁵ vîra vijitasāgâma ||
 pannabhâra anaṇa⁶ vicara loke ||
 cittaṃ ca te suvimuttaṃ ||
 cando yathâ pannarasâya rattin-ti || ||

¹ B. S³ pokkharañño. ² Last verse re urs in Dhp. 98. ³ S¹⁻³ magga° instead of ca. ⁴ S¹⁻³ paccekam. ⁵ B. uṭṭhehi always. ⁶ S¹⁻³ aṇṇa always.

5. Na kho devānam inda Tathāgatā evaṃ vanditabbā ||
evaṃ ca kho devānam inda Tathāgatā vanditabbā || ||

Uṭṭhāhi vīra vijitasāṅgāma || satthavāha anaṇa vicara loka ||
desetu Bhagavā dhammam aññātāro bhavissanti ti¹ || ||

§ 8. *Sakka-namassana* (1).

1. Sāvatti Jetavane || ||

2. Tatra kho || pe || etad avoca || ||

3. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Mātali-
saṅgāhakaṃ āmantesi || || Yojehi samma Mātali sahas-
suyuttam ājaññaratham || uyyānabhūmiṃ gacchāma subhūmiṃ
dassanāyā ti || ||

4. Evam bhadanta² vā ti kho bhikkhave Mātali-saṅgāhako
Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭissutvā sahasseyuttam ājañña-
ratham yojetvā Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭivedesi³ || ||
Yutto kho te mārisa sahasseyutto ājaññaratho yassa dāni
kālam maññasi ti || ||

5. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Vejayanta-
pāsādā orohanto pañjaliko⁴ sudam puthuddisā namassati || ||

6. Atha kho bhikkhave Mātali-saṅgāhako Sakkam devā-
nam indam gāthāyo ajjhabhāsi || ||

7. Tam namassanti tevijjā || sabbe bhummā ca khattiyā ||
cattāro ca Mahārājā || Tidasā ca yasassino ||
atha ko nāmaso yakkho || yam tvam⁵ Sakka namassasīti || ||

8. Maṃ namassanti tevijjā || sabbe bhummā ca khattiyā ||
cattāro ca Mahārājā || Tidasā ca yasassino || ||
aham ca sīlasampanne || cirarattasamāhite ||
sammā pabbajite vande brahmacariyaparāyane⁶ || ||
ye gahatthā puññakarā || sīlavanto upāsakā ||
dhammena dāraṃ posenti || te namassāmi Mātālīti || ||

9. Setthā hi kira lokasmim || ye tvam Sakka namassasi ||
aham pi te namassāmi || ye namassasi Vāsava || ||

10. Idam vatvāna Maghavā || devarājā Sujampati ||
puthuddisā namassitvā || pamukho ratham āruhīti || ||

¹ See Brahmā-S. I. 1, and Mahāvagga, I. 5. 7. ² S³ bhaddanta. ³ S¹ paṭi-
vedayi; S³ vedeyi. ⁴ B. pañjalim katvā always. ⁵ S¹⁻³ tam. ⁶ S¹ sampanno
samadhīto parāyano.

§ 9. *Sakka-namassana* (2).

1. Sāvattthiyam Jetavane || ||

2. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Mātali-saṅgāhakam āmantesi || || Yojehi samma Mātali sahasayuttam ājaññaratham || uyyānabhūmim gacchāma subhūmim dassanāyā ti || ||

3. Evam bhadanta vā ti kho bhikkhave Mātali-saṅgāhako Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭissutvā sahasayuttam ājaññaratham yojetvā Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭivedesi || || Yutto kho te mārissa sahasayutto ājaññaratho yassa dāni kālam maññasī ti || ||

4. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Vejayantapāsādā orohanto pañjaliko sudam Bhagavantam namassati || ||

5. Atha kho bhikkhave Mātali-saṅgāhako Sakkam devānam indam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

6. Yam hi devā manussā ca || tam namassanti Vāsava ||
atha ko¹ nāma so yakkho || yam tvam Sakka namassasī ti || ||

7. So idha sammāsambuddho || asmim loke sadevake ||
anomanāmanam satthāram || tam namassāmi Mātali || ||
yesam rāgo ca doso ca || avijjā ca virājitā ||
khīṇāsavā arahanto || te namassāmi Mātali || ||
ye rāgadosavinayā || avijjāsamatikkamā ||
sekhā apacayārāmā² || appamattānusikkhare³ ||
te namassāmi Mātalti⁴ || ||

8. Setthā hi kira lokasmim || ye tvam Sakka namassasi ||
aham pi te namassāmi || ye namassasi Vāsava || ||

9. Idam vatvāna Maghavā || devarājā Sujampati ||
Bhagavantam namassitvā || pamukho ratham āruhī ti || ||

§ 10. *Sakka-namassana* (3).

1. Sāvattthiyam Jetavane || ||

2. Tatra kho || la || davoca || ||

3. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Mātali-saṅgāhakam āmantesi || || Yojehi samma Mātali sahasayuttam ājaññaratham || uyyānabhūmim gacchāma subhūmim dassanāyā ti || ||

¹ S¹.³ so.

² S³ °arantā.

³ S³ omits appamattā.

⁴ B. omits ti.

5. Na kho devānam inda Tathāgatā evaṃ vanditabbā ||
evaṃ ca kho devānam inda Tathāgatā vanditabbā || ||

Uṭṭhāhi vīra vijitasāṅgāma || satthavāha anaṇa vicara loke ||
desetu Bhagavā dhammam aññātāro bhavissanti ti¹ || ||

§ 8. *Sakka-namassana* (1).

1. Sāvatti Jetavane || ||

2. Tatra kho || pe || etad avoca || ||

3. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Mātali-
saṅgāhakam āmantesi || || Yojehi samma Mātali sahasa-
yuttam ājaññaratham || uyyānabhūmiṃ gacchāma subhūmiṃ
dassanāyā ti || ||

4. Evam bhadanta² vā ti kho bhikkhave Mātali-saṅgāhako
Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭissutvā sahasayuttam ājañña-
ratham yojetvā Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭivedesi³ || ||
Yutto kho te mārisa sahasayutto ājaññaratho yassa dāni
kālam maññasī ti || ||

5. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Vejayanta-
pāsādā orohanto pañjaliko⁴ sudam puthuddisā namassati || ||

6. Atha kho bhikkhave Mātali-saṅgāhako Sakkam devā-
nam indam gāthāyo ajjhabhāsi || ||

7. Tam namassanti tevijjā || sabbe bhumā ca khattiyā ||
cattāro ca Mahārājā || Tidasā ca yasassino ||
atha ko nāmaso yakkho || yam tvam⁵ Sakka namassasīti || ||

8. Maṃ namassanti tevijjā || sabbe bhumā ca khattiyā ||
cattāro ca Mahārājā || Tidasā ca yasassino || ||
aham ca sīlasampanne || cirarattasamāhite ||
sammā pabbajite vande brahmacariyaparāyane⁶ || ||
ye gahaṭṭhā puññakarā || sīlavanto upāsakā ||
dhammena dāraṃ posenti || te namassāmi Mātālīti || ||

9. Setṭhā hi kira lokasmim || ye tvam Sakka namassasi ||
aham pi te namassāmi || ye namassasi Vāsava || ||

10. Idam vatvāna Maghavā || devarājā Sujampati ||
puthuddisā namassitvā || pamukho ratham āruhīti || ||

¹ See Brahmā-S. I. 1, and Mahāvagga, I. 5. 7. ² S³ bhaddanta. ³ S¹ paṭi-
vedayi; S³ vedeyi. ⁴ B. pañjalim katvā always. ⁵ S^{1,2} tam. ⁶ S¹ sampanno
°samadhito °parāyano.

§ 9. *Sakka-namassana* (2).

1. Sāvattthiyam Jetavane || ||

2. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Mātali-saṅgāhakam āmantesi || || Yojehi samma Mātali sahasseyuttam ājaññaratham || uyyānabhūmim gacchāma subhūmim dassanāyā ti || ||

3. Evam bhadanta vā ti kho bhikkhave Mātali-saṅgāhako Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭissutvā sahasseyuttam ājaññaratham yojetvā Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭivedesi || || Yutto kho te mārīsa sahasseyutto ājaññaratho yassa dāni kālam maññasī ti || ||

4. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Vejayantapāsādā orohanto pañjaliko sudam Bhagavantam namassati || ||

5. Atha kho bhikkhave Mātali-saṅgāhako Sakkam devānam indam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

6. Yam hi devā manussā ca || tam namassanti Vāsava ||
atha ko¹ nāma so yakkho || yam tvam Sakka namassasī ti || ||

7. So idha sammāsambuddho || asmim loke sadevake ||
anomanāmam satthāram || tam namassāmi Mātali || ||
yesam rāgo ca doso ca || avijjā ca virājitā ||
khīnāsavā arahanto || te namassāmi Mātali || ||
ye rāgadosavinayā || avijjāsamattikkamā ||
sekhā apacayārāmā² || appamattānusikkhare³ ||
te namassāmi Mātalti⁴ || ||

8. Setthā hi kira lokasmim || ye tvam Sakka namassasi ||
aham pi te namassāmi || ye namassasi Vāsava || ||

9. Idam vatvāna Maghavā || devarājā Sujampati ||
Bhagavantam namassitvā || pamukho ratham āruhī ti || ||

§ 10. *Sakka-namassana* (3).

1. Sāvattthiyam Jetavane || ||

2. Tatra kho || la || davoca || ||

3. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Mātali-saṅgāhakam āmantesi || || Yojehi samma Mātali sahasseyuttam ājaññaratham || uyyānabhūmim gacchāma subhūmim dassanāyā ti || ||

¹ S¹.² so.

² S² °arantā.

³ S³ omits appamattā.

⁴ B. omits ti.

4. Evaṃ bhadanta¹ vā ti kho bhikkhave Mātali-saṅgāhako Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭissutvā saḥassayuttam ajaññaratham yojetvā Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭivedesi || || Yutto kho te mārīsa saḥassayutto ājaññaratho yassa dāni kālam maññasīti || ||

5. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Vejayanta-pāsādā orohanto pañjaliko sudam bhikkhu-saṅgham namassati || ||

6. Atha kho bhikkhave Mātali-saṅgāhako Sakkam devānam indam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

7. Tam hi² ete namasseyyum || pūtidehasayā narā ||
nimuggā kuṇapesvete³ || khuppiṇāsa samappitā || ||
Kiṃ nu tesam pihayasi || anāgārāna⁴ Vasava ||
ācāram isīnam brūhi || tam suṇoma vaco tavā ti⁵ || ||

8. Etaṃ tesam⁶ pihayāmi || anāgārāna Mātali ||
yambhā gāmā pakkamanti || anapekhā vajanti te ||
na tesam koṭṭhe openti || na kumbhā na kaḷopiyaṃ⁷ ||
paraniṭṭhitam esānā || tena yāpenti subbatā || ||
sumantamantīno⁸ dhīrā || tuṇhībhūtā samañcarā ||
devā viruddhā⁹ asurehi || puthumaccā ca¹⁰ Mātali || ||
Aviruddhā viruddhesu || attadaṇḍesu¹¹ nibbutā ||
sādānesu anādānā || te namassāmi Mātali ti ||

9. Setṭhā hi kira lokasmim || ye tvam Sakka namassasi ||
aham pi te namassāmi || ye namassasi Vāsava || ||

10. Idaṃ vatvāna Maghavā || devarājā Sujampati ||
bhikkhusaṅgham namassitvā || pamukho ratham āruhi
ti || ||

Dutiyo vaggo || ||

Tass-uddānam || ||

Devā pana¹² tayo vuttā || Daliddañ ca Rāmaṇeyyakam ||
Yajamānañ ca Vandana || tayo Sakkanamassana ti || ||

¹ S³ bhadanta. ² S¹⁻³ omit hi. ³ S¹ nimugga; S³ mugga; B. kuṇapamhete; C. °pasmete. ⁴ B. anagārāna here and further on. ⁵ S¹⁻³ tavanti. ⁶ S¹⁻³ netam. ⁷ S¹⁻³ nakumbhī (S³ -i) kaḷopiya (Therīg. 283). ⁸ S¹⁻³ sumanti°. ⁹ S¹⁻³ viraddhā. ¹⁰ S³ mañcāca; C. puthumaccāhi (for macchi?). ¹¹ C. adaṇḍesu. ¹² S¹⁻³ vatapadena.

CHAPTER III. TATIYO-VAGGO (OR SAKKA-PAÑCAKAM).

§ 1. *Chetrā.*

1. Sāvattthiyam Jetavane || ||

2. Atha kho Sakko devānam indo yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam atthāsi || ||

3. Ekam antam t̥hito kho Sakko devānam indo Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Kim̥su chetvā¹ sukham̥ seti || kim̥su chetvā na socati ||
kissassa ekadhammassa || vadham̥ rocesi² Gotamā ti || ||

4. Kodham̥ chetvā sukham̥ seti || kodham̥ chetvā na socati ||
kodhassa visamūlassa || madhuraggassa Vāsava ||
vadham̥ ariyā pasamsanti || tam̥ hi chetvā na socatī ti³ || ||

§ 2. *Dubbāṇṇiya.*

1. Sāvattthiyam Jetavane || ||

2. Tatra kho || pa || etad avoca || ||

3. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave aññataro yakkho dubbāṇṇo okoṭimako Sakkassa devānam indassa āsane nisinno ahosi || ||

4. Tatra sudam̥ bhikkhave devā Tāvatisā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti || || Acchariyam̥ vata bho abbhutam̥ vata bho ayam̥ yakkho dubbāṇṇo okoṭimako Sakkassa devānam indassa āsane nisinno hoti || ||

5. Yathā yathā kho bhikkhave devā Tāvatisā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti || tathā tathā so yakkho abhirūpataro c-eva hoti dassanīyataro⁴ ca pāsādikatara ca || ||

6. Atha kho bhikkhave devā Tāvatisā yena Sakko devānam indo ten-upasaṅkamim̥su || upasaṅkamitvā Sakkam̥ devānam indam̥ etad avocum̥ || ||

7. Idha te mārīsa aññataro yakkho dubbāṇṇo okoṭimako tumhākam̥ āsane nisinno || || Tatra sudam̥ mārīsa devā Tāvatisā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti || || Acchariyam̥ vata bho abbhutam̥ vata bho ayam̥ yakkho dubbāṇṇo okoṭi-

¹ SS. jhatvā always, as above. ² SS. rocehi. ³ These gāthās occur here for the fourth time. See Devatā-S. VIII. 1; Devaputta-S. I. 3; Brāhmaṇa-S. I. 1.

⁴ S¹⁻³ dassapeyyataro here and further on.

mako Sakkassa devānam indassa āsane nisinno ti || || Yathā yathā kho mārīsa devā Tāvātimsā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti || tathā tathā so yakkho abhirūpataro c-eva hoti dassanīyataro ca pāsādikataro cā ti || || So hi nūna mārīsa kodhabhakkho yakkho bhavissatī ti || ||

8. Atho kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo yena so kodhabhakkho yakkho ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā dakkhiṇajāṇumaṅdalam pathaviyaṃ¹ nibantvā yena so kodhabhakkho yakkho ten-añjalim paṇāmetvā tikkhattum nāmam sāvesi² || || Sakko-haṃ mārīsa devānam indo Sakko-haṃ³ mārīsa devānam indo ti⁴ || ||

9. Yāthā yathā kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo nāmaṃ sāveti || tathā tathā so yakkho dubbhāṇataro c-eva ahosi okoṭimakataro ca || dubbhāṇataro c-eva hutvā okoṭimakataro ca tatth-ev-antaradhāyī ti || ||

10. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo sake āsane nisīditvā deve Tāvātimsa anunayamāno tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

Na sūpahata-citto-mhi⁵ || nāvattena suvānayo ||

na vo cirāhaṃ kujjhāmi || kodho mayi nāvatiṭṭhati || ||

kuddhāham na pharusam brūmi || na ca dhammāni
kittaye ||

sanniggaṇhāmi⁶ attānaṃ || sampassaṃ attham attano ti || ||

§ 3. Māyā.

1. Sāvattthiyaṃ || pa || ||

2. Bhagavā etad avoca || ||

3. Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo ābādhiko ahosi dukkhito bāḥagilāno || ||

4. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo yena Vepacitti asurindo ten-upasaṅkami gilānapucchako || ||

5. Addasā kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo Sakkaṃ devānam indam dūrato va āgacchantam || disvāna Sakkaṃ devānam indam etad avoca || || Tikiccha maṃ devānam indā ti || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ pathaviyaṃ. ² S¹ B. sāveti. ³ B. sakkāhaṃ. ⁴ S¹⁻³ omit ti. ⁵ S¹⁻³ "sūpahata". ⁶ S¹⁻³ na ca mānakkaye santim gāṇhāmi.

6. Vācehi maṃ¹ Vepacitti sambarimāyan-ti || ||

7. Yāvāhaṃ mārīsa asure paṭipucchamī ti || ||

8. Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo asure paṭipucchi || || Vācem-ahaṃ² marīsā Sakkam devānam indaṃ sambarimāyan-ti || ||

9. Mā kho tvam mārīsa vacesi³ Sakkam devānam indaṃ sambarimāyan-ti || ||

10. Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo Sakkam devānam indaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Māyā pi⁴ Maghavā Sakka || devarāja⁵ Sujampati ||

upeti nirayaṃ ghoram || Sambaro va satam saman-ti || ||

§ 4. *Accaya (-akodhano).*

1. Sāvattھیyaṃ || la || ārame | ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena dve bhikkhū sampayojesuṃ || tatr-eko bhikkhu accasarā⁶ || atha kho so⁷ bhikkhu tassa bhikkhuno santike accayam accayato desesi⁸ || so bhikkhu na paṭigaṇhāti || ||

3. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamīsu || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdīsu || || Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocūṃ || ||

4. Idha bhante dve bhikkhū sampayojesuṃ || tatr-eko bhikkhu accasarā || atha kho so bhante bhikkhu⁹ tassa bhikkhuno santike accayam accayato deseti || so bhikkhu na paṭigaṇhātī ti || ||

5. Dve me bhikkhave bālā || yo ca accayam accayato na passati || yo ca accayaṃ desentassa yathā dhammaṃ na paṭigaṇhāti || ime kho bhikkhave dve bālā || ||

6. Dve me bhikkhave paṇḍitā || yo ca accayam accayato passati || yo ca accayaṃ desentassa yathā dhammaṃ paṭigaṇhāti || ime kho bhikkhave dve paṇḍitā || ||

7. Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Sudhammāyaṃ sabhāyaṃ deve Tāvatiṃse anunayamāno tāyaṃ velāyam imam gātham abhāsi || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ vācehisi (S¹ sī) maṃ. ² S¹⁻³ vācehaṃ. ³ S¹⁻³ vācehi. ⁴ B. māyāvi (for māyāvi ?) ⁵ S¹⁻³ rājā. ⁶ S³ accayasārā here and further on. ⁷ S³ omits so. ⁸ B. deseti. ⁹ S¹⁻³ omit so and bhikkhu.

Kodho vo vasam âyâtu || mâ ca mittehi vo jarâ ||
 agarahiyam mâ garahittha¹ || mâ ca bhâsittha pesuṇaṃ ||
 atha pâpajanaṃ kodho || pabbato vâbhimaddatî ti || ||

§ 5. *Akodho (-avihimsâ).*

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayam Bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ
 viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme || ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavâ bhikkhû || pa || Bhagavâ etad
 avoca || ||

3. Bhûtapubbaṃ bhikkhave Sakko devânam indo Su-
 dhammâyaṃ sabhâyaṃ deve Tâvatimse anunayamâno tâyaṃ
 velâyaṃ imaṃ gâtham abhâsî || ||

Mâ vo kodho ajjhabhavi || mâ ca kujjhittha kujjhatam ||
 akkodho avihimsâ ca² || ariyesu vasati sadâ³ ||

atha pâpajanaṃ kodho || pabbato vâbhimaddatî ti || ||

Sakka-pañcakam⁴ || ||

Tass-uddânam⁵ || ||

Chetvâ Dubbanniya Mayâ⁶ ||

Accayena-akodhanaṃ ||

Akodho-avihimsâ ti⁷ || ||

Sakka-samyuttam samattam || ||

Ekâdasa-samyuttam samattam⁸ || ||

Devatâ Devaputto ca || Râjâ Mâro ca Bhikkhunî ||

Brahmâ Brâhmaṇa-Vangîso || Vana-Yakkhena Vâsavo
 ti || ||

Sagâtha-vaggo pathamo⁹ || ||

¹ S¹ garahitvâ; S³ garahitthâ. ² B. akodho avihimsâ ca. ³ S¹⁻³ vasatî°; B. ariyesu ca paṭipadâ. ⁴ Missing in B. ⁵ B. tatraddânam bhavati. ⁶ S¹⁻² jhatvâ—mâyam. ⁷ S¹⁻³ desitâ buddhasetthena idam sakkapañcakam (instead of akodho-avihimsâ). ⁸ In S¹⁻³ only. ⁹ In B. only.

SUPPLEMENTARY NOTE.—Since the sheets passed through the press it has been pointed out to me that the whole of I. 4. 7 recurs, as the opening of the Mahâsamaya Sutta, in the Dîgha; and that III. 2. 5. 16 recurs in the Jâtaka II. 239.

APPENDIX.

I. INDEX OF THE PROPER NAMES.

All the proper names of the Sagâtha have been included in this Index. Only such words as Gotama, Tathâgata, Bhagavâ, etc., have been omitted. On the contrary, some words which are more qualifying expressions than veritable names (as Mâtuposaka), have been admitted. The qualifications generally added to the many words are, with the exception of very few of them, borrowed from the text.

The references are all made to the Samyuttas and to the §§ of them, without any further indication. The Samyuttas are mentioned in their numerical, not alphabetical, order, and are signified by the following abbreviations :

1. Dev. = Devatâ-Samyutta	7. Brâ. = Brâhmaṇa-Samyutta
2. Dp. = Devaputta- „	8. Vañ. = Vaṅṅsa- „
3. Ko. = Kosala- „	9. Va. = Vana- „
4. Mâ. = Mâra- „	10. Ya. = Yakkha- „
5. Bhi. = Bhikkhuni- „	11. Sa. = Sakka- „
6. Bra. = Brahmâ- „	

This rule will be complied with in the subsequent indexes.

Aggâlava-ka cetiya, Vañ. 1. 2. 3. Aṅgîrasa mahâmuni (=Gotama), Vah. 11. Ajapâla-nigrodha, Mâ. I. 1, 2, 3 ; III. 4 ; Bra. I. 1, 2. Ajâtasatthu râjâ, Ko. II. 4, 5. Ajita-kesakambalo titthiyo, Ko. I. 1. Añjana-vana, Dp. II. 8. Aññâsi-Koṇḍañño âyasmâ, Vañ. 9. Aṭaṭo nirayo, Bra. I. 10.	Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâma (<i>See</i> Jetavana). Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati, Dp. II. 10 ; Ya. 8. Anâthapiṇḍiko devaputto, Dp. II. 10. Anuruddha âyasmâ, Bra. I. 5 ; II. 5 ; Va. 6 ; Ya. 6. Andhakavinda deso, Bra. II. 3. Ababo nirayo, Bra. I. 10. Abbudo nirayo, Bra. I. 9, 10. Abhibhû bhikkhu, Bra. II. 4.
----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

Arati māradhītā, Mā. III. 5.
 Aruṇavā rājā, Bra. II. 4.
 Aruṇavatī rājadhānī, Bra. II. 4.
 Asamo devaputto, Dp. III. 10.
 Ahaho nirayo, Bra. I. 10.

Ākoṭako devaputto, Dp. III. 10.
 Ānando āyasmā, Dp. II. 10; III. 9;
 Ko. II. 8; Bra. II. 5; Brā. II.
 11; Vañ. 4; Va. 5.
 Ābhassarā devā, Mā. II. 8.
 Āḷavako yakkho, Ya. 12.
 Āḷavi deso, Vañ. 1, 2, 3; Ya. 12.
 Āḷavikā bhikkhunī, Bhi. 1.

Indako yakkho, Ya. 1.
 Indakūṭa-pabbato, Ya. 1.
 Isigili, Mā. III. 3; Vañ. 10.
 Isipatana, Mā. I. 4. 5.
 Īsāna-devarājā, Sa. I. 3.

Ujjhānasaññikā devatāyo, Dev. IV. 5.
 Uttarā (-rikā) yakkhinī, Ya. 7.
 Uttaro devaputto, Dp. II. 9.
 Udayo brāhmaṇo, Brā. II. 2.
 Upako bhikkhu, Dev. V. 10; Dp.
 III. 4.
 Upacalā bhikkhunī, Bhi. 7.
 Upavattana deso, Bra. II. 5.
 Upavāno āyasmā, Brā. II. 3.
 Uppala-nirayo, Bra. I. 10.
 Uppalavaṇṇā bhikkhunī, Bhi. 5.
 Uruvelā nigamo, Mā. I. 1, 2, 3; 5;
 III. 4; Bra. I. 1, 2.

Ekanālā gāmo, Brā. II. 1.
 Ekasālā gāmo, Mā. II. 4.

Kakudho devaputto, Dp. II. 8.
 Kakuddho or Pakuddho, *see next word*.
 Kaccāyano (Kakuddha or Pakuddha-)
 titthiyo, Ko. I. 1.
 Kapilavatthu deso, Dev. IV. 7.
 Kappino (Mahā-) āyasmā, Bra. I. 5.
 Kappo baddhacaro, Bra. I. 4.
 Kappo (Nigrodha-) upajjhāyo, Vañ.
 1, 2, 3.

Kalandaka-nivāpa. *See* Vejuvana.
 Kassapaḡotto āyasmā, Va. 3.
 Kassapo buddho, Dev. V. 10; Dp.
 III. 4.
 Kassapo devaputto, Dp. I. 1, 2.
 Kassapo (Purāṇa-) titthiyo, Dp. III.
 10; Ko. I. 1.
 Kassapo (Mahā-) āyasmā, Bra. I. 5.
 Kātyano (=Kaccāyano), Dp. III.
 10.
 Kāmado devaputto, Dp. I. 6.
 Kāḷasilā deso, Mā. III. 3; Vañ. 10.
 Kāsī deso, Ko. II. 4, 5.
 Kisā-Gotamī bhikkhunī, Bhi. 3.
 Kumuda nirayo, Bra. I. 10.
 Kusinārā deso, Bra. II. 5.
 Kūṭāgarasālā deso, Dev. IV. 9, 10;
 Mā. II. 7; Sa. II. 7.
 Kesakambalo (Ajita-) titthiyo, Kos.
 II. 1.
 Kokanadā devatā, Dev. IV. 9.
 Kokanadā (cūla-) devatā, Dev. IV.
 10.
 Kokāliko (-liyo) bhikkhu, Bra. I.
 7, 9, 10.
 Koṇḍañño (Aññāsi-) āyasmā, Vañ. 9.
 Kosala deso, Va. 4.
 Kosalā janā, Dp. III. 5; Mā. II.
 4, 10; Brā. I. 9, 10; II. 7, 8; Va.
 1-8; 10-14.
 Kosalo (Pasenadī-), Ko. I. II. III.
 Khaṇḍadevo bhikkhu, Dev. V. 10;
 Dp. III. 4.
 Kharo yakkho, Ya. 3.
 Khemo devaputto, Dp. III. 2.
 Khomadussa nigamo, Brā. II. 12.
 Khomadussakā janā, Brā. II. 12.

Gaggarā pokkharanī, Vañ. 11.
 Gaṅgā nadī, Bra. I. 4; Ya. 3, 12.
 Gayā deso, Ya. 3.
 Gijjhakūṭa-pabbato, Mā. II. 1; Bra.
 II. 2; Ya. 2; Sa. II. 6.
 Gotamī (Kisā-) bhikkhunī, Bhi. 4.
 Godhiko āyasmā, Mā. III. 3.
 Gosalo (Makkhali-) titthiyo, Dp. III.
 10; Ko. I. 1.
 Ghaṭikāro devaputto, Dp. III. 4.

Candanaṅgalika upāsako, Ko. II. 2.
 Candano devaputto, Dp. II. 5.
 Candimā devaputto, Dp. I. 9.
 Candimaso devaputto, Dp. II. 1.
 Campā deso, Vañ. 11.
 Cālā bhikkhunī, Bhi. 6.
 Cīrā (or Vīrā ?) bhikkhunī, Ya. 11.

Jantu devaputto, Dp. II. 5.
 Jālinī devatā, Va. 6.
 Jetavana Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāma,
 Dev. I. 1-10; II. 1-9; III. 1-10;
 IV. 1-6; V. 1-10; Dp. I. 1-10;
 II. 1, 2; 10; III. 1-4; 6-9; Ko.
 I. 1-10; II. 2-10; III. 1-5; Mā.
 I. 8; II. 2, 5, 6, 9; Bhi. 1-10; Bra.
 I. 3-10; II. 4; Brā. I. 5, 6, 7;
 II. 2-6; 9-11; Vañ. 4-6, 8, 12;
 Ya. 5, 6, 7; Sak. I. II. 1-2, 5;
 7-10; III. 1-5 (specially Dev. V. 8;
 Dp. II. 10; Bra. I. 5, 10).

Ṭaṅkitamañca yakkhabhavanam, Ya. 3.
 Taggarasikkhī paccakabuddho, Ko. II.
 10.
 Taṇhā māradhitā, Mā. III. 5.
 Tapodārāma (Rājagahe), Dev. II. 10.
 Tāyano devaputto, Dp. I. 8.
 Tāvatiṃsā devā, Dev. II. 1; Bhi. 7;
 Va. 6; Sa. I. 1, 2, 3, 4; II. 1, 2,
 3, 4; III. 2, 4, 5.
 Tidasā devā, Sa. II. 8.
 Tissako (katamodaka-) bhikkhu, Bra.
 I. 8.
 Tudu (or Turu) paccakabrahmā, Bra.
 I. 9.
 Tusitā devā, Bhi. 7.

Dakkhiṇā-giri, Brā. II. 1.
 Dāmali devaputto, Dp. I. 5.
 Dīghalaṭṭhi devaputto, Dp. II. 3.
 Devadatto, Bra. II. 2.
 Devahito brāhmano, Brā. II. 3.
 Dhanañjānī brāhmaṇī, Brā. I. 1.

Nandanam vanam, Dev. II. 1; Va. 6.
 Nandano devaputto, Dp. II. 4.
 Nandivāsālo devaputto, Dp. III. 8.

Nando devaputto, Dp. III. 7.
 Namuci (= Māra), Dp. III. 10.
 Nāgadatto āyasmā, Vañ. 7.
 Nātaputto (Nigaṇḍo-) titthiyo, Dp.
 III. 10; Ko. I. 1.
 Niko (or Niṃko) devaputto, Dp. III.
 10.
 Nigaṇṭho (or Nigaṇḍo) Nātaputto, Dp.
 III. 10; Ko. I. 1.
 Nigrodha-Kappo upajjhāyo, Vañ. 1.
 2, 3.
 Nimmānaratino devā, Bhi. 7.
 Nirabbudo nirayo, Bra. I. 9, 10.
 Niṃko (or Niko) devaputto, Dp. III.
 10.
 Nerañjarā nadī, Mā. I. 1, 2, 3; III.
 4; Bra. I. 1, 2.

Pakuddho (or Kakuddho) Kaccāyano,
 Ko. I. 1.
 Pakudhako Kātiyāno, Dp. III.
 10.

Paccanikasāto brāhmaṇo, Brā. II. 6.
 Pajāpati devarājā, Sa. I. 3.
 Pajjunna devo, Dev. IV. 9, 10.
 Pañcasālā gāmo, Mā. II. 8.
 Pañcālacandho devaputto, Dp. I. 7.
 Paduma-ka nirayo, I. 10.
 Pasenadī rājā, Ko. I. 1-10; II. 1-10;
 III. 1-5.
 Piṅgiyo (or Siṅgiyo ?) bhikkhu, Dev.
 V. 10; Dp. III. 4.
 Piyaṅkara yakkho, Ya. 6.
 Pukkusāti bhikkhu, Dev. V. 10; Dp.
 III. 4.
 Puṇḍariko nirayo, Bra. I. 10.
 Punabbasu yakkho, Ya. 7.
 Pubbārāma, Ko. II. 1; Vañ. 7.
 Purana-kassapo titthiyo, Dp. III. 10;
 Ko. I. 1.
 Purindago = Sakko, Sa. II. 2, 3.
 Phalagaṇḍo bhikkhu, Dev. V. 10; Dp.
 III. 4.

Baka brahmā, Bra. I. 4.
 Bārāṇasī, Mā. I. 4, 5.
 Bāhuraggi bhikkhu, Dev. V. 10; Dp.
 III. 4.

- Belathaputto (Sañjayī-) titthiyo, Ko. I. 1.
 Brahmadevo āyasmā, Bra. I. 3.
 Brahmalo, Bra. I. 3-5; II. 4.
 Brahmā sahampati, Bra. I. 1-3, 10; II. 2, 3, 5; Sa. II. 7.
 Bhaddiyo bhikkhu, Dev. V. 10: Dp. III. 4.
 Bhāradvājagotto brāhmaṇo, Brā. I. 1-10; II. 8.
 Bhāradvājo (akkosaka-) brāhmaṇo, Brā. I. 2.
 Bhāradvājo (aggika-) brāhmaṇo, Brā. I. 8.
 Bhāradvājo (asurindaka-) brāhmaṇo, Brā. I. 3.
 Bhāradvājo (ahimsaka-) brāhmaṇo, Brā. I. 5.
 Bhāradvājo (kasi-) brāhmaṇo, Brā. II. 1.
 Bhāradvājo (jaṭā-) brāhmaṇo), Brā. I. 6.
 Bhāradvājo (navakammika-) brāhmaṇo, Brā. II. 7.
 Bhāradvājo (bilāngika-) brāhmaṇo, Brā. I. 4.
 Bhāradvājo (suddhika -) brāhmaṇo, Brā. I. 7.
 Bhāradvājo (Sundarika-) brāhmaṇo, Brā. I. 9.
 Bhikkhako brāhmaṇo, Brā. II. 10.
 Bhoja Rohita-pitā, Dp. III. 6.
 Makkhali (-Gosālo), Dp. III. 10; Ko. I. 1.
 Magadha deso, Va. 4.
 Maghavā = Sakko, Sa. II. 2, 3, 8-10; III. 3.
 Magho mānavo (= Sakko), Sa. II. 2, 3.
 Maṇibaddho yakkho, Ya. 4.
 Maṇimālaka cetiyam, Ya. 4.
 Maddakucchi ārāma, Dev. IV. 8; Mā. II. 3.
 Mallā, Bra. II. 5.
 Mallikā devī, Ko. I. 8; II. 6.
 Mahārājā (cattāro) devā, Sa. II. 8.
 Mahāroruva-nirayo, Ko. II. 10.
 Mahāli licchavi, Sa. II. 3.
 Mahāvana, Dev. IV. 7, 9, 10; Mā. II. 7; Sa. II. 3.
 Mahāsālo brāhmaṇo, Brā. II. 4.
 Māgadhā¹ janā, Mā. II. 8; Bra. I. 1; II. 3; Brā. II. 1; Ya. 4.
 Māgadho devaputto, Dp. I. 4.
 Māgho devaputto, Dp. I. 3.
 Mānava-gāmiyo devaputto, Dp. III. 10.
 Mātali saṅgāhako, Sa. I. 4, 6; II. 8, 9, 10.
 Mātuposaka brāhmaṇo, Brā. II. 9.
 Mānatthaddo brāhmaṇo, Brā. II. 5.
 Māruto, Mā. III. 5.
 Māro pāpimā, Dp. III. 10; Mā. I. 1-10; II. 1-10; III. 1-5; Bhi. I. 1-10; Vañ. 8.
 Migadāya (Bārāṇāsīyam), Mā. I. 4, 5.
 Migadāya (Rājagahe), Dev. IV. 8; Mā. II. 3.
 Migadāya (Sākete), Dp. II. 8.
 Migāra - mātu - pāsāda, Ko. II. 1; Vañ. 7.
 Moggallāno (Mahā-) āyasmā, Bra. I. 5, 9, 10; Vañ. 10.
 Mogharājā āyasmā, Dev. IV. 4.
 Yama devo, Dev. IV. 3.
 Yāmā devā, Bhi. 7.
 Ragā māradhītā, Mā. III. 5.
 Rājagaha deso, Dev. 10; IV. 8; Dp. 3-7, 9; III. 10; Mā. I. 6, 7, 9, 10; II. 1, 3; III. 3; Bra. II. 1, 2; Brā. I. 1-4, 8; Vañ. 9, 10; Ya. 1, 2, 8-11; Sa. II. 4, 6 (specially Brā. I. 8; Ya. 8, 9).
 Rāhu asurindo, Dp. I. 9, 10.
 Rohitasso isi, Dp. III. 6.
 Rohitasso devaputto, Dp. III. 6.
 Licchavi (Mahāli-), Sak. II. 3.

¹ Written erroneously Magadhā.

Vañṅiso thero āyasmā, Vañ. 1-12.
 Vajirā bhikkhunī, Bhi. 10.
 Vajja-bhūmī, Va. 4.
 Vajji-puttako, Va. 9.
 Vatrabhū = Māgho, Dp. I. 3.
 Varuṇa devarājā, Sa. I. 3.
 Vasavattino devā, Bhi. 7.
 Vāsavo = Sakko, Sa. I. 4; II. 2, 3, 8, 9, 10; III. 1.
 Vijayā bhikkhunī, Bhi. 4.
 Vipulo giri, Dp. III. 10.
 Virā (or Cīrā?) bhikkhunī, Ya. 11.
 Vekalinga deso. *See* Vebha°.
 Vegabbharī. *See* Veṭambharī.
 Vejayanta-pasāda, Sa. II. 9, 10.
 Veṭambharī (or Vegabbharī) devaputto, Dp. III. 10.
 Veṇḍu devaputto, Dp. II. 2.
 Vetaranī nirayanadī, Dev. IV. 3.
 Vedehī-putto (= Ajātasattu), Ko. II. 4, 5.
 Vepacittī asurindo, Dp. I. 9, 10; Sa. I. 4, 5, 7, 9; III. 3.
 Vebhalinga (or Veka° Veha°) deso, Dev. V. 10; Dp. III. 4.
 Verocano asurindo, Sa. I. 8.
 Veḷuvana kalandakanivāpa, Dp. II. 3-7, 9; III. 10; Mā. I. 6, 7, 9, 10; III. 3; Brā. I. 1-4, 8; Vañ. 9; Ya. 9-11; Sa. II. 4.
 Vesālī deso, Dev. IV. 9, 10; Mā. II. 7; Va. 9; Sa. II. 3.
 Vehalinga deso. *See* Vebhalinga.
 Sakkā (or Sakyā) janā, Dev. IV. 7; Ko. II. 8; Mā. III. 1-2; Bra. II. 12.
 Sakko devānam indo, Bra. II. 5; Sa. I. 1-10, II. 1-10, III. 1-5.
 Sakko yakkho, Ya. 2.
 Saṅgāro brāhmaṇo, Brā. II. 11.
 Saṅjayo belāthaputto, Ko. I. 1.
 Satullapakāyikā devā, Dev. IV. 1-4, 6, 8.
 Sanaṅkumāro brahmā, Bra. II. 1.
 Sappinī nadī, Bra. II. 1.
 Samiddhi āyasmā, Dev. II. 10; Mā. III. 2.

Sambaro asurindo, Sa. I. 10; III. 3.
 Sambhavo bhikkhu, Bra. II. 4.
 Sahassakkho = Sakko, Sa. II. 2, 3.
 Sahassanetta (= Sakko), Sa. I. 9.
 Sahalī devaputto, Dp. III. 10.
 Sāketa deso, Dp. II. 8.
 Sānu yakkho, Ya. 5.
 Sāriputto āyasmā, Dev. V. 8; Dp. II. 10; III. 9; Bra. I. 9, 10; Vañ. 6, 7.
 Sālavana, Bra. II. 5.
 Sāvattihī, Dev. I. 1-10; II. 1-9; III. 1-10; IV. 1-6; V. 1-10; VI. 1-10; VII. 1-10; VIII. 1-10; Dp. I. 1-10; II. 1, 2, 10; III. 1-4, 6-9; Ko. I. 1-10; II. 1-10; III. 1-5; Mā. I. 8; II. 2, 5, 6, 9; Bhi. 1-10; Bra. I. 3-10; II. 4; Brā. I. 5, 6, 7; II. 2-6, 9-11; Vañ. 4-8, 12; Ya. 5, 6, 7; Sa. I. 1-10; II. 1, 2, 5, 7-10; III. 1-5 (specially Ko. 4, 5, 9; Brā. II. 11).
 Sikhī buddho, Bra. II. 4.
 Singiyo. *See* Pingiyo.
 Silāvattī deso, Mā. III. 1, 2.
 Sivo devaputto, Dp. III. 1.
 Sītavana, Ya. 8.
 Sīvako yakkho, Ya. 8.
 Sīvathika = Sītavana,
 Sīsupacālā, Bhi. 8.
 Sikkā bhikkhunī, Ya. 9, 10.
 Sucilomo yakkho, Ya. 3.
 Sujampati = Sakko, Sa. I. 7; II. 2, 3, 8, 9, 10; III. 3.
 Sujā (or Sujatā) asurakaññā, Sa. 2, 3.
 Sudatto devaputto, Dp. II. 6.
 Sudatto = Anāthapiṇḍika, Ya. 8.
 Sudassano māṇavo, Ko. II. 3.
 Suddhāvāsakāyikā devā, Dev. IV. 7.
 Suddhāvāso paccekabrahmā, Bra. I. 6, 7, 8.
 Sudhammā sabhā, Sa. I. 4; III. 4, 5.
 Sundarikā nadī, Brā. I. 9.
 Subrahmā devaputto, Dp. II. 7.
 Subrahmā paccekabrahmā, Bra. I. 6, 7, 8.
 Suriyo devaputto, Dp. I. 10.
 Suvīro devaputto, Sa. 1.

Susīmo devaputto, Dp. III. 9; Sa. I. 2.	Selā bhikkhunī, Bhi. 9.
Seto giri, Dp. III. 10.	Sogandhiko nirayo, Bra. I. 10.
Serī devaputto, Dp. III. 3.	Somā bhikkhunī, Bhi. 2.
Serī rājā, Dp. III. 3.	Himavanta, Dp. III. 5; Mā. II. 10.

II. ALPHABETICAL INDEX OF THE SUTTAS.

The mark = refers to suttas the text of which is given more than once under different titles. The word *or* refers to the suttas whose title is given differently in the different MSS., *Cf.* to partial identity. If the mark ? is added, it points out mere uncertainty of reading.

Akodhano, Sa. III. 4.	Avihimsā, Sa. III. 7.
Akodho avihimsā, Sa. III. 5.	Asurinda-ka, Brā. I. 3; Sa. I. 9.
Akkosa, Brā. I. 2.	Ahimsaka, Brā. I. 5.
Aggika, Brā. I. 8.	Āditta, Dev. V. 1.
Accayena akodhano, Sa. III. 4.	Ānanda, Vañ. 4; Va. 5.
Accenti, Dev. I. 4.	Āyatana, Mā. II. 7.
Accharā, Dev. V. 6.	Āyācana, Bra. I. 1.
Ajarasā, Dev. VI. 2.	Āyu, Mā. I. 9, 10.
Aññataro brahmā (<i>or</i> Aparā diṭṭhi), Bra. I. 5.	Āḷava, Ya. 12.
Attāna-rakkhito, Ko. I. 5.	Āḷavikā, Bhi. 1.
Atthakaraṇa, Kos. I. 7.	Icehā, Dev. VII. 9.
Attho (<i>or</i> Virocana-asurindo), Sa. 8.	Indako, Ya. 1.
Anāthapiṇḍika, Dp. II. 10.	Isayo araññakā (<i>or</i> Gandho), Sa. I. 9.
Anuruddho, Va. 6. (<i>Cf.</i> Nandanā).	Isayo samuddakā (<i>or</i> Sambara), Sa. I. 10.
Anomiya, Dev. V. 5.	Issattam, Ko. III. 4.
Andhakavinda, Bra. II. 3.	Issaram, Dev. VIII. 7.
Annam, Dev. V. 3. (<i>Cf.</i> Serī).	Ujjhānasaññino, Dev. IV. 5.
Aparādiṭṭhi (<i>or</i> Aññataro brahmā), Bra. I. 5.	Uḍḍito, Dev. VII. 7.
Aputtaka, Ko. II. 9, 10.	Uttaro, Dp. II. 9.
Appakā, Ko. I. 6.	Udayo, Brā. II. 2.
Appaṭivīditā, Dev. I. 7.	Upacālā, Bhi. 7.
Appamāda, Ko. II. 7, 8.	Upaṭṭhāna, Va. 2.
Abbhāhata, Dev. VII. 6.	Upaneyyam, Dev. I. 3.
Ayoniso (<i>or</i> Vitakkita), Va. 11.	Uppatho, Dev. VI. 8.
Ayyakā, Ko. III. 2.	Uppalavannā, Bhi. 5.
Araññe, Dev. I. 10.	Ekamūla, Dev. V. 4.
Araṇā, Dev. VIII. 11.	Epijaṅgha, Dev. III. 10.
Aratī, Vañ. 2.	
Araham, Dev. III. 5.	
Arupavattī, Bra. II. 4.	

Oghaṃ, Dev. I. 1.
Ogāḷha (*or* Kulagharanī), Va. 8.

Kakudha, Dp. II. 8.
Kaṭṭhahāra, Brā. II. 8.
Katichinde, Dev. I. 5.
Kavi, Dev. VI. 10.
Kasi, Brā. II. 1.
Kassaka, Mā. II. 9.
Kassapagotto (*or* Chetaputto), Va. 3.
Kassapo, Dp. I. 1, 2.
Kāma, Dev. VIII. 8.
Kāmado, Dp. I. 6.
Kimpada, Dev. IV. 2.
Kuṭikā, Dev. II. 9.
Kummo (*or* Dukkaram), Dev. II. 7.
Kulagharanī (*or* Ogāḷha), Va. 8.
Kulāvaka, Sa. I. 6.
Kokālika (*or* -liya), Bra. I. 7, 10.
Koṇḍañño, Vañ. 9.
Khattiyo, Dev. II. 4.
Khanti (*or* Vepacitti), Sa. I. 4.
Khemo, Dp. II. 2.
Khomadussa, Brā. II. 12.

Gaggarā, Vañ. 11.
Gandha (= Isayo araṅṅakā), Sa. I. 9.
Gāravo, Bra. I. 2.
Gotamī, Bhi. 3.
Godhika, Mā. III. 3.
Ghaṭikaro, Dev. V. 10; Dp. III. 4.

Catucakka, Dev. III. 9.
Candana, Dp. II. 5.
Candimā, Dp. I. 9.
Candimaso, Dp. II. 1.
Cārika (*or* Sambahulā), Va. 4.
Cālā, Bhi. 6.
Cittam, Dev. VII. 2.
Cīrā (Virā?), Ya. 11.
Cheta-putto (*or* Kassapagotto), Va. 3.
Chetvā, Dev. VIII. 1; Sa. III. 1 (*Cf.*
Dhanañjānī *and* Māgho).

Jaṭā, Dev. III. 3; Brā. I. 6.
Jaṭilo, Ko. II. 1.
Janam, Dev. VI. 5, 6, 7.
Jantu, Dp. III. 5.

Jarā, Dev. VI. 1.
Jāgaram, Dev. I. 6.
Jetam (*or* Jetavana), Dev. V. 8.

Taphā, Dev. VII. 3.
Tapokamma, Mā. I. 1.
Tāyano, Dp. I. 8.
Tissako, Bra. I. 8.
Tudu (*or* Turu?) brahmā, Bra. I. 9.

Daliddo, Sa. II. 4.
Daharo, Ko. I. 1.
Dāmali, Dp. II. 5.
Diṭṭhi (aparā-), Bra. I. 5.
Dīghalaṭṭhi, Bra. I. 3.
Dukkaram (*or* kummo), Dev. II. 7.
Dutiyo, Dev. VI. 9.
Dubbanniya, Sa. III. 2.
Devadatto, Bra. II. 2.
Devahito, Brā. II. 3.
Devā (*or* Vatapada), Sa. II. 1, 2, 3.
Doṇapāka, Ko. II. 3.
Dhajaggam, Sa. I. 3.
Dhanañjānī, Brā. I. 1 (*Cf.* Chetvā
and Māgho).
Dhamma (*or* Sajjhāya), Va. 10.
Dhītarō, Mā. III. 5.
Dhītā, Ko. II. 6.

Na jīrati, Dev. VIII. 6.
Natthiputtasamam, Dev. II. 3.
Nadubbbhiyam, Sa. I. 7.
Nandati (= Nandanam), Dev. II. 2.
Nandanam (= Nandati), Mā. I. 8.
Nandanā, Dev. II. 1 (*Cf.* Anuruddho).
Nandano, Dev. II. 4.
Nandivisālo, Dp. III. 8.
Nando, Dp. III. 7.
Navakammika, Brā. II. 7.
Na santi, Dev. IV. 4.
Nāgadatta, Va. 7.
Nāgo, Mā. I. 2.
Nānātīthiyā, Dp. III. 10.
Nāmaṃ, Dev. VII. 1.
Nikkhantam, Vañ. 1.
Niddā tandi, Dev. II. 6.
Nimokkho, Dev. I. 2.
Nivāraṇa, Dev. III. 4.

Paccanika, Brâ. II. 6.
 Pajjunnadhîta, Dev. IV. 9, 10.
 Pajjoto, Dev. III. 6; VIII. 10.
 Pañcarâjâno, Ko. II. 2.
 Pañcâlacaṇḍo, Dp. I. 7.
 Paṭirûpam, Mâ. II. 4.
 Pattam, Mâ. II. 6.
 Paduma puppha (*or* Puṇḍarîka), Va.
 14.
 Pabbatupamam, Ko. III. 5.
 Pamâda, Bra. I. 6.
 Parinibbâna, Bra. II. 5.
 Parosahassam, Vañ. 8.
 Pavâraṇâ, Vañ. 7.
 Pâkatindriya (*or* Sambahulâ bhikkhû),
 Va. 13.
 Pâtheyyam, Dev. VIII. 9.
 Pâsa, Mâ. I. 4, 5.
 Pâsâno, Mâ. II. 1.
 Piṇḍam, Mâ. II. 8.
 Piya, Ko. I. 4.
 Piyaṅkara, Ya. 6.
 Pihito, Dev. VII. 8.
 Puggalo, Ko. III. 1.
 Puṇḍarîka (*or* Paduma-puppha), Va. 14.
 Punabbasu, Ya. 7.
 Puriso (= Loko), Kos. I. 2.
 Pesalâ-atimaññanâ, Vañ. 3.
 Phusati, Dev. III. 2.

 Bako brahmâ, Bra. I. 4.
 Bandhana, Dev. VII. 5; Ko. I. 10.
 Bahudhîti, Brâ. I. 10.
 Bilâṅgika, Brâ. I. 4.
 Brahmadevo, Bra. I. 3.
 Bhikkako, Brâ. II. 10.
 Bhikkhû (sambahulâ-), Mâ. III. 1.
 Bhîtâ, Dev. VIII. 5.

 Macchhari, Dev. IV. 2; V. 9.
 Majjhantiko (*or* Sapika), Va. 12; =
 Saṇamâna *or* Santika (Dev. II. 5).
 Mañibhaddo, Ya. 4.
 Manonivaraṇâ, Dev. III. 4.
 Mallikâ, Ko. I. 8.
 Mahaddhana, Dev. III. 8.
 Mahâsâla (*or* Lûkhapâpuraṇa), Brâ.
 II. 4.

Mâgadho, Dp. I. 4.
 Mâgho (= Chetvâ), Dp. I. 3.
 Mâtuposaka, Brâ. II. 9.
 Mânakâma, Dev. I. 9.
 Mânathhaddo, Brâ. II. 5.
 Mânasam, Mâ. II. 5.
 Mâyâ, Sa. III. 3.
 Mittam, Dev. VI. 3.
 Moggallâno, Vañ. 10.

 Yajamânam, Sa. II. 6.
 Yañña, Ko. I. 9.

 Rajjam, Mâ. II. 10.
 Ratha, Dev. VIII. 2.
 Râjâ, Ko. I. 3.
 Râmaṇeyyakam, Sa. II. 5.
 Rohito, Dp. III. 6.

 Lûkhapâpuraṇa (*or* Mahâsâla), Brâ.
 II. 4.
 Loka, Dev. VII. 10.
 Loko (= Puriso), Ko. III. 3.

 Vaṅgisa, Vañ. 12.
 Vacanam (*or* Vanaropa), Dev. V. 7.
 Vajirâ, Bh. 10.
 Vajjiputto (*or* Vesâlî), Va. 9.
 Vatapada (*or* Devâ), Sa. II. 1, 2, 3.
 Vatthu, Dev. VI. 4.
 Vanaropa (*or* Vacanam), Dev. V. 7.
 Vandanâ, Sa. II. 7.
 Vijayâ, Bhi. 4.
 Vitakkita (*or* Ayoniso), Va. 11.
 Vittam, Dev. VIII. 3.
 Virocana-asurindo (*or* Attho), Sa. I. 8.
 Viveka, Va. 1.
 Virâ (Cîrâ?), Ya. 11.
 Vuṭṭhi, Dev. VIII. 4.
 Veṇḍu, Dp. II. 2.
 Vepacitti (*or* Khantî), Sa. I. 4.
 Vesâlî (*or* Vajjiputto), Va. 9.

 Sakalika, Dev. IV. 8, Mâ. II. 3.
 Sakka, Ya. I. 2.
 Sakkamanassa, Sa. II. 8, 9, 10.
 Saṅgâme dve vuttâni, Ko. II. 4, 5.
 Saṅgârava, Brâ. II. 11.

- | | |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Sajjhāya (<i>or</i> Dhamma), Va. 10.
 Satta vassāni, Mā. III. 4.
 Sattiyā, Dev. III. 1.
 Saddhā, Dev. IV. 6.
 Saṇamāno (<i>santikāya</i>), Dev. II. 5.
 = Saṇika (<i>or</i> Majjhantika), Va. 12.
 Saṇamkumāro, Bra. II. 1.
 Sappo, Mā. I. 6.
 Sabbhi (= Sivo), Dev. IV. 1.
 Samayo, Dev. IV. 7.
 Samiddhi, Dev. II. 10; Mā. III. 2.
 Sambara (<i>or</i> Isayo samuddakā), Sa.
 I. 10.
 Sambahulā, Mā. III. 1.
 Sambahulā (<i>or</i> Cārika), Va. 4.
 Sambahulā bhikkhū (<i>or</i> Pākatindriya),
 Va. 13.
 Sarā, Dev. III. 7.
 Saṃyojanam, Dev. VII. 4.
 Sādhū, Dev. IV. 3.
 Sānu, Ya. 5.
 Sāriputta, Vañ. 6.
 Sivo (= Sabbhi), Dp. III. 1.</p> | <p>Sisupacālā, Bhi. 8.
 Sīho, Mā. II. 2.
 Sukkā, Ya. 9, 10.
 Sucilomo, Ya. 3.
 Sudatto, Dp. II. 6.
 Sudatto, Ya. 8.
 Suddhika, Brā. I. 7.
 Sundarika, Brā. I. 9.
 Suppati, Mā. I. 7.
 Subrahmā, Dp. II. 7.
 Subham, Mā. I. 3.
 Subhāsitaṃ jayaṃ, Sa. I. 5.
 Subhāsitā, Vañ. 5.
 Suriya, Dp. I. 10.
 Suvīra, Sa. I. 1.
 Susammuttā, Dev. I. 8.
 Susīma, Dp. III. 9.
 Susīma, Sa. I. 2.
 Selā, Bhi. 9.
 Serī, Dp. III. 3. (<i>Cf.</i> Annam).
 Somā, Bhi. 2.
 Hirī, Dev. II. 8.</p> |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|

III. ALPHABETICAL INDEX OF THE GATHAS.

This index contains the beginning of all the gāthās of four padas, although many of them are only the sequel of another, with which they constitute a whole.

The first of the two padas sometimes added to four padas, and forming with them a stanza of six padas, has not been mentioned, as not being a beginning at all.

No distinction has been made as to the gāthās which, beginning with the same words, differ more or less in the rest.

- | | |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Akatam dukkatam seyyo, Dp. I. 8.
 Akampitam acalitam, Bhi. 7.
 Akammanā devasetṭha, Sa. I. 1, 2.
 Akkodhassa kuto kodho, Brā. I. 2.
 Akkheyyasaññino sattā, Dev. II. 10.
 Akkheyyam ca pariññāya Dev. II. 10.
 Aghajātassa ve nandī, Dp. II. 8.
 Accantaṃ hataputtāmhi, Bhi. 3.
 Accayanti ahorattā, Mā. I. 10.</p> | <p>Accayam desayantīnam, Dev. IV. 5.
 Accayo ca na vijjetha, Dev. IV. 5.
 Accenti kālā, Dev. I. 4; Dp. III. 7.
 Accharāgaṇasaṅghuttam, Dev. V. 6.
 Acchejja taṇham, Mā. III. 5.
 Ajelakā ca gāvo ca, Ko. I. 9.
 Ajja pannarase visuddhiyā, Vañ. 7.
 Ajjāpi te āvuso sā ditṭhi, Bra. I. 5.
 Aññathā santam attānam, Dev. IV. 5.</p> |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|

Aññena ce kevalinaṃ, Brâ. I. 8, 9 ;

II. 1.

Aḍḍho ve puriso râja, Ko. III. 1.

Atītam nānusocanti, Dev. I. 10.

Attānaṃ ce piyaṃ jaññā, Ko. I. 4.

Attānaṃ na dade, Dev. VIII. 8.

Atthassa pattip, Mâ. III. 5.

Atthāya vata me buddho, Ya. 12.

Atthi nissaraṃ loka, Bhi. 1.

Atthi sakyakule jāto, Bhi. 8.

Atha aggi divārattip, Dev. III. 6 ;

Dp. I. 4.

Atha antena jahati, Dev. V. 1.

Atha saṭṭhi tasitā, Vañ. 2.

Athāya itarā pajā, Brâ. II. 3.

Addhā pajānāsi mametaṃ, Bra. I. 4.

Addhā maṃ yakkha jānāsi, Va. 14.

Addhā suyitṭhaṃ, Brâ. I. 9.

Addhā hi dānaṃ. See Saddhāhi.

Anaṅgaṇassa possassa, Va. 14.

Anatthasañhitam nātvā, Mâ. I. 1.

Anantadasī Bhagavāhaṃ, Bra. I. 4.

Anāgatappajappāya, Dev. I. 10.

Anigho ve ahaṃ yakkha, Dp. II. 8.

Aniccā addhuvā kāmā, Va. 2.

Aniccā vata saṅkhārā, Bra. II. 5.

Animittāṃ ca bhāvehi, Vañ. 4.

Anuṭṭhahaṃ avāyamaṃ, Sa. I. 1, 2.

Anomanāmaṃ, Dev. V. 5.

Antakenādhipannassa, Ko. I. 4.

Antalikkhacaro pāso, Mâ. II. 5.

Antojaṭṭā, Dev. III. 1 ; Brâ. I. 6.

Andhakāre pure hoti, Brâ. II. 4.

Annado balado hoti, Dev. V. 2.

Annam evābhinandanti, Dev. V. 3 ; Dp.

III. 3.

Annam pānaṃ, Ko. III. 4.

Apārutā tesāṃ amatassa, Bra. I. 1.

Apuññaṃ pasavi Māro, Mâ. II. 8.

Appamattako ayaṃ kali, Bra. I. 9, 10.

Appamatto ubhe atthe, Ko. II. 7, 8.

Appameyyaṃ paminanto, Bra. I. 7, 8.

Appaviddhā anāthā te, Dp. III. 5 ; Va.

13.

Appasmeke pavecchanti, Dev. IV. 2, 3.

Appaṃ āyu manussānaṃ, Mâ. I. 9.

Appaṃ hi etam na hi dīghaṃ, Bra. I. 4.

Abalaṃ tam balam āhu, Sa. I. 4, 5.

Abhayaṃ yācamānānaṃ, Sa. I. 10.

Abhikkama gahapati, Ya. 8.

Abhidhāvatha bhaddante, Ya. 5.

Abhutvā bhikkhasi bhikkhu, Dev. II.

10.

Amaccudheyyaṃ pucchanti, Mâ. III. 4.

Amanussaṭṭhāne udakaṃ, Ko. II. 9.

Amma na vyahārissāmi, Ya. 7.

Ayoniso manasikārā, Va. 11.

Araññe rukkhamaḷe vā, Sa. I. 3.

Araññe viharantānaṃ, Dev. I. 10.

Arati viya mejja khāyati, Va. 4.

Aratiṃ ca ratiṃ ca pahāya, Vañ. 2.

Aratiṃ pajahāsi, Va. 1.

Arahante sītibhūte, Brâ. II. 6.

Arahaṃ sugato loka, Mâ. III. 5 ; Brâ.

II. 3.

Aladdhā tattha assādaṃ, Mâ. III. 4.

Alasassa anuṭṭhātā, Sa. I. 1, 2.

Aviham upapannāse, Dev. V. 10 ; Dp.

III. 4.

Aviruddhā viruddhesu, Sa. II. 10.

Asantā kira maṃ jammā, Brâ. II. 4.

Asallīnena cittaṇa, Bra. II. 5.

Asubhāya cittaṃ bhāvehi, Vañ. 4.

Assamedhaṃ purisamedhaṃ, Ko. I. 9.

Asso va jipṇo nibbhogo, Brâ. II. 4.

Ahaṃ ca silasampanne, Sa. II. 8.

Ahu pure dhammapadesu, Va. 10.

Ahuvā te sagāmeyyo, Dev. V. 10 ;

Dp. III. 4.

Ākippaluddo puriso, Va. 14.

Ādittasmiṃ agārasmiṃ, Dev. V. 1.

Āraddhaviriyam pahitattaṃ, Va. 2.

Ārabbbhatha nikkhamatha, Bra. II. 4.

Ārāmacetyā vanacetyā, Sa. II. 5.

Ārāmaropā vanaropā, Dev. V. 7.

Āyuraṃ ārogyaṃ vaṇṇaṃ, Ko. II. 7.

Āhuneyyo vedagḷi, Bra. I. 3.

Ingaha aññe pi pucchassa, Ya. 12.

Icchāya bajjhati loka, Dev. VII. 9.

Iti hetam vijānāma, Dev. V. 9.

Ito bahiddhā pāsaṇḍā, Bhi. 8.

Itthi pi ekaccē yā, Ko. II. 6.

Itthibhāvo kiṃ kayirā, Bhi. 2.

Idaṃ vatvāna Maghavā, Sa. II. 8,
9, 10.

Idaṃ hi jātu me ditṭhaṃ, Bra. II. 3.

Idaṃ hitaṃ jetavanam, Dev. V. 8;
Dp. II. 10.

Idha chinditamārite, Dp. III. 10.

Idhāgamā vijjupabhāsavaṇṇā, Dev.
IV. 10.

Iminā pūtikāyena, Bhi. 4.

Isayo Sambaram pattā, Sa. I. 10.

Isinam abhayaṃ natthi, Sa. I. 10.

Issattaṃ balaviriyaṇca, Ko. III. 4.

Uggaputtā mahissāsā, Vañ. 1.

Uccāvaccehi vaṇṇehi, Ko. I. 1.

Ujuko nāma so maggo, Dev. V. 6.

Uṭṭhāhi (or Uṭṭhehi) vīra, Bra. I. 1;
Sa. II. 7.

Uṭṭhehi bhikkhu kiṃ sesi, Va. 2.

Uddham adho ca tiriyaṃ, Mā. III. 3.

Upako Phalagaṇḍo ca, Dev. V. 10;
Dp. III. 4.

Upadhīsu janā gadhitā, Vañ. 2.

Upaniyati jīvitam, Dev. I. 3; Dp.
II. 9.

Uposatham upavasanti, Ya. 5.

Ubhinnaṃ attham carati, Brā. I. 2, 3;
Sa. I. 4, 5.

Ubhinnaṃ tikicchantaṇaṃ, Brā. I.
2, 3; Sa. I. 4, 5.

Ubho puññaṇca pāpaṇca, Ko. I. 4.

Ummaggapatham Mārassa, Vañ. 8.

Ekakā mayaṃ araṇṇe, Va. 9.

Ekako tvam araṇṇe, Va. 9.

Ekamūlam dvirāvattaṃ, Dev. V. 4.

Enijaṅghaṃ kiṣaṃ, Dev. III. 10.

Etad eva ahaṃ maññe, Sa. I. 4, 5.

Etad eva titikkhāya, Sa. I. 4, 5.

Etaṃ ca samatikkamma, Mā. II. 7.

Etaṃ tesam pihāyāmi, Sa. II. 10.

Etaṃ daḥham bandhanaṃ, Ko. I. 10.

Etaṃ sammaggatā yaññaṃ, Ko. I. 9.

Etaṃ hi yajamānassa, Ko. I. 9.

Etāhi tīhi vijjāhi, Brā. I. 8.

Ettha dajjā deyyadhammaṃ, Brā.
II. 3.

Evam ādipito loko, Dev. V. 1.

Evam etaṃ tadā āsi, Dev. V. 10; Dp.
III. 4.

Evam etaṃ (or evaṃ) purāṇānam, Dev.
V. 10; Dp. III. 4.

Evam esā kaṣi katṭhā, Bra. II. 1.

Evam khandhā ca dhātuyo, Bhi. 9.

Evam ce maṃ viharantaṃ, Vañ. 1.

Evam jarā ca maccu ca, Ko. III. 5.

Evam dhammā apakamma, Dp. III. 2.

Evam buddhaṃ sarantānaṃ, Sa. I. 3.

Evam vijitasāṅgamaṃ, Vañ. 7.

Evam virattaṃ khemattaṃ, Mā. II. 6.

Evam vihārī bahulo, Mā. III. 5.

Evam sabbaṅgasampannaṃ, Vañ. 10.

Evam sahaṣṣānaṃ, Dev. IV. 2.

Evam sudesite dhamme, Vañ. 8.

Evam hi dhīrā kubbanti, Mā. III. 3.

Esa devamānussānaṃ, Ya. 7.

Esā antaradhāyāmi, Bhi. 5.

Esupamā Dāmali, Dp. I. 5.

Eso hi te brāhmaṇi Brahmadevo, Bra.
I. 3.

Oghassa hi nittharaṇattaṃ, Vañ. 8.

Kacci te kuṭikā natthi, Dev. II. 9.

Kacci tvam anigho bhikkhu, Dp. II. 8.

Kati chinde kati jahe, Dev. I. 5.

Kati jāgarataṃ suttā, Dev. I. 6.

Kati lokasmim pajjotā, Dev. III. 6;
Dp. I. 4.

Katihaṃ careyya sāmaññaṃ, Dev.
II. 7.

Kattha dajjā deyyadhammaṃ, Brā.
II. 3.

Kathaṃ tvam anigho, Dp. II. 8.

Kathaṃ nu dāni puccheyyaṃ, Ya. 12.

Kathaṃ vihārī bahulo, Mā. III. 5.

Kathaṃsu tarati oghaṃ, Dp. II. 5;
Ya. 12.

Kathaṃsu labhate paññaṃ, Ya. 12.

Kathaṃ hi Bhagavā tuyhaṃ, Mā. III. 3.

Kappo ca te baddhacaro, Bra. I. 4.

Kammaṃ vijjā ca, Dev. V. 8; Dp. II. 10.

Kayirañce kayirathenaṃ, Dp. I. 8.

Karaṇīyam ettha brāhmaṇena, Dp. I. 5.

Kasmā tuvaṃ dhammapadāni, Va. 10.

Kassako patijānāsi, Brā. II. 1.

Kassaccayā na vijjanti, Dev. IV. 5.
 Kāmarāgena ḍayhāmi, Vañ. 4.
 Kāmaṃ maññatu vā mā vā, Ya. I. 4, 5.
 Kāyagutto vacīgutto, Brā. II. 1.
 Kāyena samvaro sādhu, Ko. I. 5.
 Kāraye assame ramme, Ko. III. 4.
 Kāveyyamattā vicarimha, Vañ. 12.
 Kālam vohaṃ na jānāmi, Dev. II. 10.
 Kāle pavissa Nāgadatta, Va. 7.
 Kicchena me adhigataṃ, Bra. I. 1.
 Kismiṃ loko samuppanno, Dev. VII. 10.
 Kiṃ atthakāmo na dade, Dev. VIII. 8.
 Kiṃ cāpi te taṃ, Bra. I. 6.
 Kiṃ jīrati kiṃ na, Dev. VIII. 6.
 Kiṃ tāhaṃ kuṭikaṃ, Dev. II. 9.
 Kiṃdado balado hoti, Dev. V. 2.
 Kiṃdiso tesam vipāko, Dev. V. 9.
 Kiṃ nu uddissa muṇḍāsi, Bhi. 8.
 Kiṃ nu tesam pihayasi, Sa. II. 10.
 Kiṃ nu tvam hataputtāva, Bhi. 3.
 Kiṃ nu satto ti pacesi, Bhi. 10.
 Kiṃ nu santaramāno va, Dp. I. 9, 10.
 Kiṃ nu sīho va, Mā. II. 2.
 Kiṃ malaṃ brahmacariyassa, Dev. VIII. 6.
 Kiṃ me katā Rājagahe, Ya. 9.
 Kiṃsu ajarasā sādhu, Dev. VI. 2.
 Kiṃsu alasaṃ, Dev. VIII. 10.
 Kiṃsu issariyam loke, Dev. VIII. 7.
 Kiṃsu uppatataṃ seṭṭhaṃ, Dev. VIII. 4.
 Kiṃsu uppatho akkhāti, Dev. VI. 8.
 Kiṃsu chetvā, Dev. VIII. 1; Dp. 1. 3; Brā. I. 1; Sa. III. 1.
 Kiṃsu janeti purisaṃ, Dev. VI. 5, 6, 7.
 Kiṃsu dutiyaṃ purisassa, Dev. VI. 9.
 Kiṃsunidānamgāthānaṃ, Dev. VI. 10.
 Kiṃsu pathavato mittam, Dev. VI. 3.
 Kiṃsu bandhati pātheyyam, Dev. VIII. 9.
 Kiṃsu mātā pitā, Dev. VIII. 11.
 Kiṃsu yāva jarā sādhu, Dev. VI. 1.
 Kiṃsu rathassa, Dev. VIII. 2.
 Kiṃsu lokasmim pajjoto, Dev. VIII. 10.
 Kiṃsu vatthu manussānaṃ, Dev. VI. 4.

Kiṃsu sabbam addhabhavi, Dev. VII. 1.
 Kiṃsu sambandhano loko, Dev. VII. 5.
 Kiṃsu saṃyojano loko, Dev. VII. 4.
 Kiṃ su harantaṃ vārenti, Dev. VIII. 7.
 Kiṃsūtha bhītā janatā, Dev. VIII. 5.
 Kiṃsūtha vittam, Dev. VIII. 3; Ya. 12.
 Kim soppasi kiṃ nu, Mā. I. 7.
 Kukulā ubbhato tāta, Ya. 5.
 Kuto sarā nivattanti, Dev. III. 7.
 Kuddhāhaṃ na pharusam, Sa. III. 2.
 Kumbhakāro pure āsiṃ, Dev. V. 10; Dp. III. 4.
 Kummo va aṅgāni, Dev. II. 7.
 Kulā kulam piṇḍikāya, Bra. II. 3.
 Kulāvakā Mātali sambalismiṃ, Sa. I. 6.
 Kusalaṃ bhāsasi, Dev. V. 10; Dp. III. 4.
 Kuso yathā duggahīto, Dp. I. 8.
 Ke ca te ataruṃ paṅkaṃ, Dev. V. 10; Dp. III. 4.
 Kenassu uḍḍito loko, Dev. VII. 7.
 Kenassu nīyati loko, Dev. VII. 2, 3.
 Kenassu pihito loko, Dev. VII. 8.
 Kenassu bajjhati loko, Dev. VII. 9.
 Kenassubbhāhato loko, Dev. VII. 6.
 Kenāsi dummano tāta, Mā. III. 5.
 Kenāyaṃ pakato satto, Bhi. 10.
 Kenidam pakataṃ bimbaṃ, Bhi. 9.
 Ke nu kammantā, Brā. II. 7.
 Kenesam yañño vipulo, Dev. IV. 2.
 Kesam divā ca ratto ca, Dev. V. 7.
 Kesu dha araṇā loke, Dev. VIII. 11.
 Kesu na mānaṃ kayirā, Brā. II. 5.
 Kodhaṃ chetvā, Dev. VIII. 1; Dp. I. 3; Brā. I. 1; Sa. III. 1.
 Kodhaṃ jahe, Dev. IV. 4, 6.
 Kodho vo vasam āyātu, Sa. III. 4.
 Khattiyaṃ jātisampannam, Ko. I. 1.
 Khattiye brāhmaṇe vesse, Ko. III. 5.
 Khattiyo dvipadaṃ seṭṭho, Dev. II. 4.
 Khattiyo brāhmaṇo vesso, Brā. I. 7.
 Khattiyo seṭṭho jane tasmiṃ, Bra. II. 1.
 Gaṅgāya sotasmiṃ, Bra. I. 4.
 Gandho isiṇaṃ, Sa. I. 9.
 Gamanena na pattabbo, Dp. III. 6.
 Gambhīrapañño medhāvī, Vañ. 6.

- Gambhîrarûpe, Brâ. II. 8.
 Gambhîram bhâsasi, Dev. V. 10; Dp. III. 4.
 Gâthâbhigîtam, Brâ. I. 8. 9; II. 1.
 Gâme vâ yadvârâññe, Ko. I. 1; Sa. II. 5.
 Giriduggacaram chetam, Va. 3.
 Cakkavatti yathâ râjâ, Vañ. 7.
 Catucakkam navadvâram, Dev. III. 9; Dp. III. 8.
 Cattâro ca paṭipannâ, Sa. II. 6.
 Cattâro loke pajjotâ, Dev. III. 6; Dp. I. 4.
 Cando yathâ, Vañ. 11.
 Carakâ bahubheravâ bahû, Mâ. I. 6.
 Caranti bâlâ dummedhâ, Dp. III. 2.
 Câtuddasim pañcaddasim, Ya. 5.
 Cittasim vasîbhutamhi, Bhi. 5.
 Cittena nîyati loko, Dev. VII. 2.
 Cirassam vata passâmi, Dev. I. 1; Dp. II. 8.
 Coram harantam, Dev. VIII. 7.
 Colam piṇḍo ratî khiddâ, Dev. V. 9.
 Chandajam agham, Dev. IV. 4.
 Chandarâgassa vinayâ, Va. 2.
 Chando nidânam gâthânam, Dev. VI. 10.
 Cha lokasmim chiddâni, Dev. VIII. 6.
 Chasu loko samuppanno, Dev. VII. 10.
 Chinda sotam parakkamma, Dp. I. 8.
 Chetvâ khilam, Dev. IV. 7.
 Chetvâ nandim, Dev. III. 9.
 Jaggam na sañke, Mâ. II. 3.
 Jayam ve maññati bâlo, Brâ. I. 3.
 Jayam veram pasavati, Ko. II. 4.
 Jâtassa maraṇam hoti, Bhi. 6.
 Jîranti ve râja rathâ, Ko. I. 3.
 Jegucchi nipako bhikkhu, Dp. III. 10.
 Jetvâna maccuno senam, Mâ. III. 3.
 Thânam hi maññati bâlo, Ko. II. 5.
 Thânam hi so manussindo, Ko. I. 1.
 Thite majjhantike kâle, Dev. II. 5; Va. 12.
 Taggha me kuṭikâ natthi, Dev. II. 9.
 Taphâ janeti purisam, Dev. VI. 5, 6, 7.
 Taphâdhipannâ vata, Dev. IV. 8.
 Taphâya uddito loko, Dev. VII. 7.
 Taphâya nîyati loko, Dev. VII. 3.
 Tattha cittam paṇidehi, Va. 6.
 Tattha dajjâ. See Ettha°.
 Tatra bhikkhavo samâdahamsu, Dev. IV. 7.
 Tathâgatassa buddhassa, Dev. IV. 5.
 Tathâgatam arahantam, Dp. I. 9, 10.
 Tathâvidham silavantam, Dp. II. 4.
 Tatheva khantisoracca°, Ko. III. 4.
 Tatheva saddho sutavâ, Ko. III. 4.
 Tadâsi yam bhimsanakam, Bra. II. 5.
 Tapokammâ apakkamma, Mâ. I. 1.
 Tapojigucchâya, Dp. III. 10.
 Tayo ca supannâ caturo ca hamsâ, Bra. I. 6.
 Tasmâ akhilo dha padhânavâ, Vañ. 3.
 Tasmâ kareyya kalyâṇam, Ko. I. 4; II. 10; III. 2.
 Tasmâ tam parivajeyya, Ko. I. 1.
 Tasmâ vineyya maccheram, Dev. IV. 2; V. 3; Dp. III. 3.
 Tasmâ satañ ca asatañ ca, Dev. IV. 2.
 Tasmâ saddham ca silañ ca, Sa. II. 4.
 Tasmâ have (bhave?) lokavidû, Dp. III. 6.
 Tasmâ hi atthakâmena, Bra. I. 2.
 Tasmâ hi paṇḍito poso, Dev. V. 8; Dp. II. 10; Ko. I. 1; III. 5.
 Tasmim pasannâ, Bra. I. 3.
 Tassa tam desayantassa, Vañ. 6.
 Tassa sokaparetassa, Mâ. III. 3.
 Tassâ yo jâyati poso, Ko. II. 6.
 Tasseva tena pâpiyo, Brâ. I. 2, 3; Sa. I. 4, 5.
 Tam eva vâcam bhâseyya, Vañ. 5.
 Tam ca kammam katam, Dp. III. 2.
 Tam ca pana appaṭivâniyam, Ya. 9.
 Tam ce hi nâdakkhum, Dev. IV. 4.
 Tam namassanti tevijjâ, Sa. II. 8.
 Tam hi ete namaseyyum, Sa. II. 10.
 Tâdiso puriso râja, Ko. III. 1.
 Tam hissa gajjitam, Ko. III. 4.
 Tâvatimsâ ca Yâmâ ca, Bhi. 7.
 Tîhi vijjâhi sampanno, Brâ. I. 8.
 Tuphî Uttarike hohi, Ya. 7.

Tūhībūto bhavaṃ, Brā. II. 3.
 Te cetasā anupariyeti, Vañ. 10.
 Te matesu na miyanti, Dev. IV. 2.
 Tevijjā iddhipattā ca, Bra. I. 5.
 Tesaṃ divāca ratto ca, Dev. V. 7.
 Tesu assa sagāro, Brā. II. 5.
 Tesu usukkajātesu, Dev. III. 8.
 Te hi paraṃ gamissanti, Dp. II. 1.
 Te hi sotthiṃ gamissanti, Dp. II. 1.

 Daṇḍo va kira me seyyo, Brā. II. 4.
 Dadanti eke visame, Dev. IV. 2.
 Daddallamānā agañchūṃ, Mā. III. 5.
 Dabbo cirarattasamāhito, Vañ. 2.
 Daliddo puriso rāja, Ko. III. 1.
 Daharā tvaṃ rūpavati, Bhi. 4.
 Dānaṃ ca yuddhaṃ ca, Dev. IV. 3.
 Dinnam sukhaphalam hoti, Dev. V. 1.
 Divāvihārā nikkhamma, Vañ. 8.
 Dīgham āyu manussānaṃ, Mā. I. 9.
 Dukkaraṃ duttitikkhañca, Dev. II. 7.
 Dukkaraṃ vāpi karonti, Dp. I. 6.
 Dukkham eva hi sambhoti, Bhi. 10.
 Duggatā devakaññāyo, Va. 6.
 Duggame visame vāpi, Dp. I. 6.
 Duddadam dadamānānaṃ, Dev. IV. 2.
 Dupposāṃ katvā attānaṃ, Dp. III. 5;
 Va. 13.
 Dullabham vāpilabhanti, Dp. I. 6.
 Dussamādahaṃ vāpi, Dp. I. 6.
 Dūre ito brāhmaṇi, Bra. I. 3.
 Dvāsattati Gotama, Bra. I. 4.
 Dhajo rathassa, Dev. VIII. 2.
 Dhaññaṃ dhanāṃ, Ko. II. 10.
 Dhammaṃ care yo, Dev. IV. 2.
 Dhammo rahado, Brā. I. 9; II. 11.
 Dhīro ca viññū, Ko. II. 9.

 Na aññatra bojjaṅgatapasā, Dp.
 II. 7.
 Na aññatra Bhagavatā, Dev. V. 10;
 Dp. III. 4.
 Nagassa passe āsīnaṃ, Vañ. 10.
 Na tattha hatthīnaṃ bhūmi, Ko.
 III. 5.
 Na tassa pacchā na, Bra. I. 3.
 Na taṃ kammaṃ, Dp. III. 2.
 Na taṃ daḷhaṃ bandhanaṃ, Ko. I. 10.

Na te kāmā yāni, Dev. IV. 4.
 Na tena bhikkhako hoti, Brā. II. 10.
 Na tesāṃ koṭṭhe openti, Sa. II. 10.
 Na te sukhaṃ, Dev. II. 1; Va. 6.
 Natthi atthasamaṃ pemaṃ, Dev. II. 3.
 Natthi kiccaṃ brāhmaṇassa, Dp. I. 5.
 Natthi dāni punāvāso, Va. 6.
 Natthi nissaraṇaṃ loke, Bhi. 1.
 Natthi puttasaṃ pemaṃ, Dev. II. 3.
 Na tvaṃ bāle pajānāsi, Dev. II. 1;
 Va. 6.
 Nadiṭṭresu saṅghāne, Va. 8.
 Nandati puttehi pattimā, Dev. II. 2;
 Mā. I. 8.
 Nandanti ve mahāvīrā, Mā. II. 2.
 Nandibhavaparikkhayā, Dev. I. 2.
 Nandisambandhano loko, Dev. VII. 5.
 Nandisaṃyojano loko, Dev. VII. 4.
 Na Paccanikasātena, Brā. II. 6.
 Nabham phaleyya pathaviṃ phaleyya,
 Mā. I. 6.
 Na brāhmaṇo sujjhati, Brā. I. 7.
 Na mandiyā sayāmi, Mā. II. 3.
 Na mānakāmassa damo, Dev. I. 9;
 IV. 9.
 Na mānaṃ brāhmaṇa sādhu, Brā. II. 5.
 Na me mārisa sā ditthi, Bra. I. 5.
 Na me vanasmiṃ karaṇīyaṃ, Brā. II. 7.
 Namō te buddha, Dp. I. 9, 10.
 Na yattha gītaṃ na pi, Brā. II. 8.
 Nayanti ve mahāvīrā, Mā. III. 5.
 Na yidaṃ attakataṃ bimbaṃ, Bhi. 9.
 Na yidaṃ bhāsitamattena, Dev. IV. 5.
 Narakā ubbhato tāta, Ya. 5.
 Na vaṇṇarūpena naro, Ko. II. 1.
 Na ve dhīrā pakubbanti, Dev. IV. 5.
 Na santi kāmā manujesu, Dev. IV. 4.
 Na sabbato mano nivāraye, Dev.
 III. 4.
 Na sūpahatacitto mhi, Sa. III. 2.
 Na harāmi na bhāñjāmi, Va. 14.
 Na hi nūnimassa samaṇassa, Brā. I. 10.
 Na hi putto pati vā pi, Ya. 7.
 Na hi mayham brāhmaṇa, Brā. I. 10.
 Na hi socati bhikkhu kadāci, Vañ. 3.
 Nāganāmo si Bhagayā, Vañ. 8.
 Nāccayanti ahorattā, Mā. I. 10.
 Nāphusantam phusati, Dev. III. 2.

Nāmaṃ sabbam addhabhavi, Dev.

VII. 1.

Nāhaṃ bhayā na dubbalyā, Sa. I. 4.

Nāhu assāsapassāso Bra. II. 5.

Nikkhantaṃ vata maṃ santam, Vañ. 1.

Niccama utrastam idam, Dp. II. 7.

Niddā (-dam) tandī (-dim), Dev. II. 6.

Nibbānaṃ Bhagavā āhu, Ya. 7.

Nimmānaratino, Bhi. 7.

Nirayaṃ tīracchānayoṇim, Dev. V. 9.

Netam tava patirūpam, Mā. II. 4.

Neva tam upajīvāmi, Va. 14.

Nesā sabhā yattha, Brā. II. 12.

No ce dhamma sareyyātha, Sa. I. 3.

No ce buddhaṃ sareyyātha, Sa. I. 3.

Pakudhako kātiyāno, Dp. III. 10.

Pajjotakaro ativijja, Vañ. 8.

Pañcakāmaguṇā loke, Dev. III. 10.

Pañca chinde pañca jahe, Dev. I. 5.

Pañca jāgarataṃ sutta, Dev. I. 6.

Pañcavedasataṃ samaṃ, Dev. IV. 8.

Paññā lokasmiṃ pajjoto, Dev. VIII. 10.

Paṭikaceva taṃ kariyā, Dp. III. 2.

Paṭirūpakārī dhuravā, Ya. 12.

Paṭirūpako mattika kuṇḍalo, Ko. II. 1.

Paṭisotagāmiṃ nipuṇam, Bra. I. 1.

Paṇḍitosi samaññāto, Dp. III. 9.

Pathamaṃ kalalaṃ hoti, Ya. 1.

Padumaṃ yathā kokanadaṃ, Ko. II. 2.

Pabbatassa suvaṇṇassa, Mā. II. 10.

Pamādam anuyūjanti, Dev. IV. 6.

Parasambhatesubhogesu, Dev. V. 9.

Parosahassaṃ bhikkhūnam, Vañ. 8.

Pasaṃsiyā tepi bhavanti, Dev. IV. 4.

Passaddhakāyo suvimuttacitto, Mā. III. 5.

Pahāsi kaṅkham (or saṅkham), Dev. II. 10; IV. 4.

Pahīnamānassa na santi ganthā, Dev. III. 5.

Pahūtabhakkham jālīnaṃ, Ko. I. 1.

Pānesu ca samyamāse, Ya. I. 6.

Pātur ahoṣi Māgadhesu, Bra. I. 1.

Pāpaṃ na kayirā, Dev. II. 10; IV. 10.

Piyavācaṃ va bhāseyya, Vañ. 5.

Piyo loke sako putto, Ya. 7.

Pucchāmi taṃ Gotama bhūripaṇṇam, Dp. II. 4.

Puññaṃ vata pasavi bahum, Ya. 10, 11.

Puttā vatthu manussānaṃ, Dev. VI. 4.

Punappaṇaṃ khīranikā, Brā. II. 2.

Punappaṇaṃ ceva, Brā. II. 2.

Punappaṇaṃ jāyati, Brā. II. 2.

Punappaṇaṃ yācakā, Brā. II. 2.

Punabbasu sukhī hohi, Ya. 7.

Pubbe nivāsaṃ jānāmi, Vañ. 12.

Pubbe nivāsaṃ yo vedi, Brā. I. 8; II. 3.

Purisassa hi jātassa, Bra. I. 9, 10.

Pūjito pūjaneyyānaṃ, Brā. II. 3.

Phalaṃ ve kadaliṃ hanti, Bra. II. 2.

Baddhosi mārapāsena, Mā. I. 4.

Baddhosi sabbapāsehi, Mā. I. 5.

Bahunā pi kho taṃ, Dev. IV. 10.

Bahunnaṃ vata atthāya, Vañ. 12.

Bahum pi palapam jappaṃ, Brā. I. 7, 8.

Bahū hi saddā paccūhā, Va. 8.

Bālā kumudanālehi, Mā. III. 5.

Bijam uppatataṃ seṭṭham, Dev. VIII. 4.

Buddhānubuddho so thero, Vañ. 9.

Buddho dhamma adesehi, Bhi. 6.

Bhayā nu mathavā Sakka, Sa. I. 4.

Bhāyāmi Nāgadattam, Va. 7.

Bhikkhu siyā jhāyī, Dp. I. 2; II. 3.

Bhīyo pañcasatā sekhā, Bra. II. 3.

Bhīyo bālā pakujjheyyum, Sa. I. 4, 5.

Bhutvā bhutvā nipajjanti, Va. 13.

Bhetvā avijjaṃ vijjāya, Va. 2.

Bhoge patthayamānena, Ko. II. 8.

Makkhena makkhitā pajā, Vañ. 3.

Magadhaṃ gatā Kosalaṃ gatā, Va. 4.

Maccunā pihito loko, Dev. VII. 8.

Maccunābbhahato loko, Dev. VII. 6.

Maccheravinaye yuttaṃ, Sa. II. 1, 2, 3.

Maccherā ca pamādā ca, Dev. IV. 2, 3.

Maññehaṃ lokādhipati, Brā. II. 8.

Matam va amma rodanti, Ya. 5.

Matam va puttaṃ rodanti, Ya. 5.

Manasâ ce pasannena, Ya. 2.
 Manujassa sadâ satimato, Ko. II. 3.
 Mandiyâ nu sesi, Mâ. II. 3.
 Mahaddhanâ mahâbhogâ, Dev. III. 8.
 Manânubhâvo tevijjo, Vañ. 9.
 Mahâvîra mahâpañña, Mâ. III. 3.
 Mahâsamayo pavanasmim, Dev. IV. 7.
 Mam namassanti tevijjâ, Sa. II. 8.
 Mâ jâtim puccha caraṇaṇica puccha,
 Brâ. I. 9.
 Mâtaram kutikam brûsi, Dev. II. 9.
 Mâtari pitari vâ pi, Brâ. II. 5.
 Mâtâpettibharo âsi (-sim), Dev. V. 10 ;
 Dp. III. 4.
 Mâtâpettibharam jantum, Sa. II. 1,
 2, 3.
 Mânam pajahassu Gotama, Vañ. 3.
 Mânam pahâya, Dev. I. 9 ; IV. 8.
 Mâno hi te brâhmaṇa, Brâ. I. 9.
 Mâ pamâdam anuyuijetha, Dev. IV. 6.
 Mâ brâhmaṇa dâru, Brâ. I. 9.
 Mâyâpi Maghavâ, Sa. III. 3.
 Mâ vo kodho ajjhabhavi, Sa. III. 5.
 Mâ saddam karî Piyaṅkara, Ya. 6.
 Muttoham Mârapâsena, Mâ. I. 4.
 Muttoham sabbapâsehi, Mâ. I. 5.
 Medavaṇṇaṇica pâsânam, Mâ. III. 4.
 Yajamânânam manussânam, Sa. II. 6.
 Yato yato mano nivâraye, Dev. III. 4.
 Yattha âpo ca pathavi, Dev. III. 7.
 Yattha nâmañ ca, Dev. III. 3 ; V.
 10 ; Dp. III. 4 ; Brâ. I. 6 ; III. 9.
 Yattha bheravâ sirimsapâ, Bra. II. 3.
 Yatthâlaso anuṭṭhâtâ, Sa. I. 1, 2.
 Yathâ aññataram bîjam, Bhi. 9.
 Yathâ nâmam tathâ cassa, Brâ. I. 5.
 Yathâpi selâ vipulâ, Kos. III. 5.
 Yathâ sâkaṭiko pantham, Dp. III. 2.
 Yathâ hi aṅgasambhârâ, Bhi. 10.
 Yathâ hi megho, Kos. III. 4.
 Yassa etâdisam yânam, Dev. V. 6.
 Yassa jâlinî visattikâ, Mâ. I. 7.
 Yassa nûna siyâ evam, Bhi. 2. -
 Yassa saddhâ Tathâgate, Ya. 4.
 Yassa sabbam ahorattam, Ya. 4.
 Yassete caturo dhammâ, Ya. 12.
 Yasseva bhîto na dadâti, Dev. IV. 2.

Yam idha puthaviṃ ca, Vañ. 2.
 Yam epikulasmim janam, Bra. I. 4.
 Yam etaṃ vârijam puppham, Va. 14.
 Yam kiñci sithilam kammaṃ, Dp. I. 8.
 Yam ca karoti kâyena, Ko. II. 10.
 Yam ca kho silasampanno, Ko. I. 1.
 Yam cassa bhujjati mâtâ, Ya. 1.
 Yam taṃ isihi pattabbam, Bhi. 2.
 Yam tvam apâyesi, Bra. I. 4.
 Yam buddho bhâsate vâcam, Vañ. 5.
 Yam musâbhanato pâpaṃ, Sa. I. 7.
 Yam vadanti na taṃ mayham, Mâ.
 II. 9 ; III. 4.
 Yam vadanti mamayidam, Mâ. II. 9 ;
 III. 4.
 Yam sâvakena pattabbam, Vañ. 9.
 Yam hi kayirâ, Dev. IV. 5.
 Yam hi devâ manussâ ca, Sa. II. 9.
 Yâ kâci kañkhâ, Brâ. II. 8.
 Yâdisam vapate bîjam, Sa. I. 10.
 Yâya saddhâya pabbajito, Va. 2.
 Ye keci buddham, Dev. IV. 7.
 Ye keci rūpâ idhavâ, Dp. III. 10.
 Ye kho pamattâ, Dp. III. 5 ; Va. 13.
 Ye gahaṭṭhâ puññakarâ, Sa. II. 8.
 Ye ca atitâ sambuddhâ, Bra. I. 2.
 Ye ca kâyena vâcâya, Mâ. I. 3.
 Ye ca kho ariyadhamme, Dev. IV. 9.
 Ye ca yaññâ nirârambhâ, Ko. I. 9.
 Ye ca rūpûpagâ sattâ, Bhi. 4. 6.
 Ye dha maccharino loke, Dev. V. 9.
 Ye dha laddhâ manussattam, Dev. V. 9.
 Ye nam dâdanti saddhâya, Dp. III. 3.
 Yena kenaci vaṇṇena, Ya. 2.
 Ye nam pajânanti, Ya. 3.
 Ye me pavutte sathhipade, Dp. II. 2.
 Ye râgadosavinayâ, Sa. II. 9.
 Yesam dhammâ appaṭividditâ, Dev. I. 7.
 Yesam dhammâ asammuttâ, Dev. I. 8.
 Yesam dhammâ suppaṭividditâ, Dev. I. 7.
 Yesam dhammâ susammuttâ, Dev.
 I. 8.
 Yesam pi sallaṃ urasi, Mâ. II. 3.
 Yesam râgo ca doso ca, Dev. III. 3 ;
 Brâ. I. 6 ; Sa. II. 9.
 Ye hi keci ariyadhammam, Dev. IV. 9.
 Yehi jâtehi nandissam, Brâ. II. 4.
 Yo andhakâre tamasi, Dp. I. 10.

Yo appadutthassa, Dev. III. 2; Brâ. I. 4.

Yo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye, Bra. II. 4.

Yo ca vineyya sârabbaṃ, Brâ. II. 6.

Yo ca saddaparittâsî, Va. 8.

Yo dukkhaṃ adakkhi, Mâ. II. 10; III. 1.

Yo dha puññañca pâpañca, Brâ. II. 10.

Yo dhammacârî kâyena, Ko. III. 5.

Yo dhammaladdhassa, Dev. IV. 3.

Yo nindiyam pasamsati, Bra. I. 9, 10.

Yo pâṇabhûtesu, Dev. IV. 3.

Yo mâtaram pitaram vâ, Brâ II. 9.

Yo sîlavâ paññavâ, Dp. II. 4.

Yo suññagehâni sevati, Mâ. I. 6.

Yo have balavâ santo, Sa. I. 4. 5.

Yo hoti bhikkhu araham, Dev. III. 5.

Yvâyam bhisâni khanati, Va. 14.

Râgo uppatho akkhâti, Dev. VII. 8.

Râgo ca doso ca kuto (-ito), Ya. 3.

Rukkhamûlagahaṇam pasakkiya, Va. 5.

Rûpam jîrati maccânam, Dev. VIII. 6.

Rûpam na jîvanti, Ya. 1.

Rûpam vedayitam saññam, Mâ. II. 6.

Rûpâ saddâ rasâ gandhâ, Mâ. II. 5, 7; Bhi. 4.

Laddhâ hi so upâdânam, Ko. I. 1.

Loke dukkhapare tasmim, Ya. 7.

Lobho doso ca, Ko. I. 2; III. 3.

Vanam yad aggi dahati, Ko. I. 1.

Vayo rattindivakkhayo, Dev. VIII. 6.

Vaso issariyam loke, Dev. VIII. 7.

Vâcam manañca pañidhâya, Dev. VIII. 5.

Vâyametheva puriso, Sa. I. 8.

Viceyyadânam sugatappasattham, Dev. IV. 3.

Vijjâ uppatatam seṭṭhâ, Dev. VIII. 4.

Vipulo Râjagahiyânam, Dp. III. 10.

Virato kâmasaññâya, Dp. II. 5.

Viriyam me dhuradhorayham, Brâ. II. 1.

Vilumpateva puriso, Ko. II. 5.

Vivekakâmo si vanam, Va. 1.

Visenibhûto upasantacitto, Bra. I. 3.

Vuṭṭhi alasam, Dev. VIII. 10.

Vesâliyam vane viharantaṃ, Dev. IV. 9.

Sakuno yathâ pamsukundito, Va. 1.

Sakkhî hi me sutam etam, Vañ. 1.

Sagâravenâ pi chavo, Dp. III. 10.

Saṅkhâre parato passa, Vañ. 4.

Saṅkhittena pi deseti, Vañ. 6.

Saṅhe pasâdo yassatthi, Sa. II. 4.

Sa ce atthi akammena, Sa. I. 1, 2.

Sa ce enti manussattam, Dev. V. 9.

Sa ce pi ettato bhîyo, Vañ. 1.

Sa ce pi kevalam, Mâ. II. 1.

Sa ce pi dasa pajjote, Va. 3.

Sa ce maggam anubuddham, Mâ. III. 4.

Sa ce va pâpakam kammaṃ, Ya. 5.

Saccam dhammo, Brâ. I. 9.

Saccam ve amatâ vâcâ, Vañ. 5.

Saccena danto damasâ upeto, Brâ. I. 9.

Saññâya vipariyesâ, Vañ. 4.

Satam sahasânânam, Bra. I. 9, 10.

Satam sahasâni pi, Bhi. 5.

Satam hatthî satam assâ, Ya. 8.

Satimato sadâ bhaddam, Ya. 4.

Sattadhâ me phale muddhâ, Dp. I. 9, 10.

Sattiyâ viya omattho, Dev. III. 1; Dp. II. 6.

Sattisûlupamâ kâmâ, Bhi. 1.

Satthâram dhammam, Va. 11.

Sattho pathavato mittam, Dev. VI. 3.

Saddahâno arabatam, Ya. 12.

Saddhâ dutiyâ, Dev. IV. 6; VI. 9.

Saddhâ bandhati pâtheyyam, Dev. VIII. 9.

Saddhâ bîjam tapo vuṭṭhi, Brâ. II. 1.

Saddhâya tarati ogham, Ya. 12.

Saddhâyâham pabbajito, Mâ. III. 2.

Saddhâhi dânam bahudhâ, Dev. IV. 3.

Saddhîdha vittam, Dev. VIII. 3; Ya. 12.

Sabbakammakkhayaṃ patto, Bhi. 8.

Sabbaganthapahñassa, Ya. 2.
 Sabbattha vihatâ nandî, Bhi. 3.
 Sabbadâ ve sukhaṃ seti, Ya. 8.
 Sabbadâ silasampanno, Dp. II. 5.
 Sabbâ âsattiyo chetvâ, Ya. 8.
 Sabbâ disânuaparigamma, Ko. I. 8.
 Sabbe Bhagavato puttâ, Vañ. 7.
 Sabbeva nikkhipissanti, Bra. II. 5.
 Sabbe sattâ atthajâtâ, Sa. I. 8.
 Sabbe sattâ marissanti, Ko. III. 2.
 Sabbe saddhammagaruno, Bra. I. 2.
 Sabbo âdipito loko, Bhi. 7.
 Sabbhir era samâsetha, Dev. IV. I ;
 Dp. III. 1.
 Samaṇam mâtâ pitâ, Dev. VIII. 11.
 Samaṇîdha aranâ loke, Dev. VIII. 11.
 Samaṇe brâhmaṇe vâ pi, Ko. III. 1.
 Samuddo udadhînaṃ, Dp. III. 10.
 Samovisesî athavâ, Dev. II. 10.
 Sambâdhe vata okâsaṃ, Dp. I. 7.
 Sambâdhe vâpi vindati, Dp. I. 7.
 Sambuddho dvipadaṃ, Dev. II. 4.
 Samsâraṃ dîgham addhânaṃ, Mâ.
 I. 2, 3.
 Sâdhu kho paṇḍito nâma, Ya. 7.
 Sâdhu kho mârisa dânaṃ, Dev. IV. 3.
 Sârattâ kâma bhogesu, Ko. III. 6, 7.
 Sâriputto va paññâya, Dev. V. 8 ; Dp.
 II. 10.
 Sâvako te mahâvîra, Mâ. III. 3.
 Sânuṃ pabuddhaṃ vajjâsi, Ya. 5.
 Sâ hûti me arahataṃ, Ya. 5.
 Sâhu te kuṭikâ natthi, Dev. II. 9.
 Silaṃ ajarasâ sâdhu, Dev. VI. 2.
 Silaṃ yâvajarâ sâdhu, Dev. VI. 1.
 Silaṃ samâdhiṃ paññañca, Mâ. I. 1.
 Sile patitṭhâya, Dev. III. 3 ; Brâ.
 I. 6.

Sukhajîvino pure âsuṃ, Dp. III. 5 ;
 Va. 13.
 Sukhitâ va te manujâ, Dp. II. 2.
 Suṇanti dhammaṃ vimalaṃ, Vañ. 8.
 Suṇoti na vijânâti, Va. 3.
 Sutam eva me pure, Dev. IV. 9.
 Supupphitaggaṃ upagamma, Bhi. 5.
 Subhâsitam uttamaṃ âhu, Vañ. 5.
 Subhâsitassa sikkhetha, Dp. I. 1.
 Sumantamantino dhirâ, Sa. II. 10.
 Susukhaṃ vata jîvâma, Mâ. II. 8.
 Sekhâ silasamahitâ, Dp. I. 6.
 Setṭhâ hi kira lokasmiṃ, S. II. 8, 9,
 10.
 Selam va sirasûhacca, Mâ. III. 5.
 Sele yathâ pabbatamuddhani, Bra. I. 1.
 Sevetha pantâni, Bra. II. 3.
 So aham vicarisâmi, Ya. 12.
 So idha sammâsambuddho, Sa. II. 9.
 Sokassa mûlam, Mâ. III. 4.
 Sokâvatiṇṇo nu, Mâ. III. 4, 5.
 Socati puttehi, Dev. II. 2 ; Mâ.
 I. 8.
 So ca sabbadado hoti, Dev. IV. 2.
 So dhîro dhitisampanno, Mâ. III. 3.
 So me dhammam adesesi, Vañ. 12.
 Soham akaṅkho apiho, Brâ. II. 8.
 Soham ete pajânâmi, Dev. V. 10 ; Dp.
 III. 4.
 Snehajâ attasambhûtâ, Ya. 3.
 Svâgatam vata me âsi, Vañ. 12.
 Hantâ labhati hantâraṃ, Ko. II. 5.
 Hitânu kampî sambuddho, Mâ. II. 4.
 Hitvâ ahaṃ, Dev. III. 8 ; Brâ. I. 9.
 Hitvâ agâraṃ pabbajitvâ, Dev. III. 8.
 Hirî tassa apâlambo, Dev. V. 6.
 Hirînisedho (-dhâ), Dev. II. 8.

HERTFORD:
STEPHEN AUSTIN AND SONS, PRINTERS.